



Remember 202 Hodgepodge
*... the completely disorganized
thoughts of an idiotic scientist...*

by Dr. Joey Bone

Booklet ten

Preface

Some say that while little of consequence occurs without plenty of elbow grease, fine literary art may largely be involuntarily, composed of concepts and visions, which seem to unexpectedly bubble-up from the writer's subconscious, to then be transcribed on paper or on a laptop; but, I can assure you that no such inspiration occurred in the writing of this rambling nonsense, nor does this scribble remotely qualify as any form of 'legitimate art.' Although, I'd like to tell you that this mare's nest of chaotic inky/digital prattle is true, or at least based on truth, not one iota of these ten books are factual. Please realize that this is an extremely disorganized helter-skelter of an opus, without the usual overpriced editor, to scrap-off the painful barnacles, and sand it smooth, nor have I taken the time to apply a shiny new coat of paint. Moreover, these ten books are virtually overflowing with too many boring redundancies and confusing unnecessary segues, so if you're the kind of intelligent reader, who enjoys a non-repetitious train of coherent reason, the following is not for you.

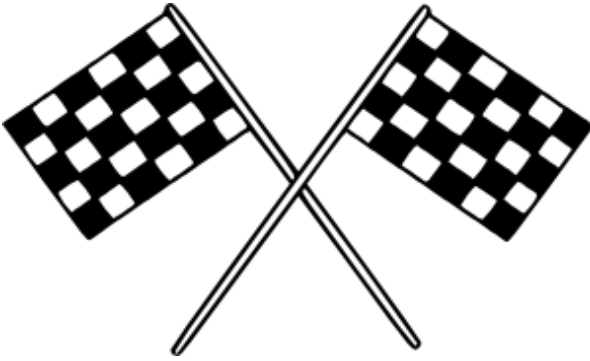
Even in my doddery age, I'm yet a bit too hyper;

ergo, I still lack the patience to do tedious editing, which satisfactory writing demands, and honestly, I do hate writing; still, I feel the need to make a few public grumbles about: politics, medicine, racism, bigotry, war, corporate greed, big Pharma, pollution, etc. You are doubtlessly about to find plenty of typos, poorly written sections, replete with tons of grammatical mistakes. Worse yet, there's a better than even chance, that some of my conjecture is wholly wrong. Please forgive me for my many irritating scribbled indiscretions, that you'll doubtlessly uncover, herein. Another reason these books are so abysmally penned is that I'd rather chase a newly forming idea, than formally describe an existing idea. My pleasure is cruising through the edge of darkness, looking for connections with the light; the essence of discovery, but not so much in its refined description. In the field of medical science, I occasionally had the allusion that I had the ability to make a significant difference; that is certainly not the case in this field of creative writing; yet, when you get old, you need something to do, to clear the cobwebs, but try as you might, there's just no killing the spiders. They're inside the skull eating away.

These ten '*202 Hodgepodge*' books were initiated at the ripe old age of sixty-five. And now, starting

this tenth book, I'm almost seventy, and my endurance for writing has worn thinner than a gnat's hair, so I'll probably need a couple months to recover, before starting the next book, which won't be a *202 Hodgepodge* book, but something entirely different; that is, if I've still got adequate motivation and enough heartbeat. At the end of this tenth book, I've enclosed a brief sketch of the next proposed book, but I may change my mind, and not write it. Like I said, I need a break. It's so boring to write, and I abhor editing! If you've read this far (the tenth book) please allow me to thank you, for your perseverance. And again, in these ten abysmally written books, nary a mote of this blustery trash, not a single tiny irksome sable phrase, is remotely true. If you think that you recognize a portion, which resembles reality, it's purely unintentional, or simply your misperception.

OBJ



THE TEST DRIVE

It was pretty much a do-nothing Saturday in Mobile, Alabama. The lab was closed. I'd eaten breakfast and submitted my weekly editorial for the black newspaper, and nothing of consequence was

happening in the *Sheriff's Department*, to be investigated. The skydiving plane was broken, and my young daughter was at an all-day triple-hitter of a neighborhood birthday party: the pool, the zoo, and the movies. With nothing else to do, I decided to go for a meandering drive, on my lonesome. Mobile, Alabama can be such a boring place, but only ninety-nine percent of the time, and so I'm always on the lookout for the unexpected. Driving-up *Old Warrington Road*, I rolled passed *Peter Lester Chevrolet and Imports*, a popular local car dealership. That car dealer was one of the few dealers, who wasn't involved in some form of organized crime. In fact, he was known for his charity work, although that just may have been a cover, and strategic advertising. Looking out my passenger window, at all the shiny new cars, I spied a sexy red foreign sports car, reflectively causing me to do a u-turn, to go back and get a better look.

As I was bending down, peering through the driver's window, examining the car's instrumentation, and luxurious black leather interior, suddenly in the reflection of the car's driver window, I spied movement; it was the salesman walking up behind me. Turning around, I saw he was a fairly large fellow, wearing a far too tight cheap iron gray

suit, a wrinkly thrift store special, which might have fit him, a few years ago. The man reminded me of a bowling pin, working hard to keep his balance, because he walked leaning back on his heels. *He's not a fighter.*

The salesman's forced smile was slightly creepy, all mouth and no eyes, still he courageously struggled to make it seem genuine. *God, he hates his job, but probably really needs it.* The man could have probably been suffering with stage four pancreatic cancer, and still would have struggled to maintain that '*anything-for-a-sale*' smile, plastered across the lower half of his big doughy pie-shaped face. The smile didn't make it up to his eyes, so his thick pink upper eyelids remained at half-mast. Ever since that day with Mr. Purple at the KKK tent meeting, half-masted eyelids have weirded me out. The salesman's jumpy hands were busy brushing at his distended belly, as if there were crumbs still clinging, yet none were visible. *He acts like he's hiding something. Maybe the car looks good, but has a shitload of built-in attrition.* In the world of cars, the salesman and the car's looks are, more often than not, highly deceiving. You've got to see a car in action to know what it is capable of. For example, there was that ugly little Chevrolet Corvair, which didn't sport a

powerful engine; nevertheless, it could corner like a high priced Porsche.

“How’d you like to take this sexy little red hot beauty for a long awesome test drive? She’s a looker, ain’t she? And, she’s a real jackrabbit, and holds the road, like a new mother holds her child... test drive?” He smilingly asked, raising-up on his toes, as I nodded my affirmation.

His southern accent was thick as country butter, on a Christmas morning, but his volume was just a tad too loud. Some people believe that more volume means they’re more believable. *Either, he’s nervous, lying, a Republican, or he thinks I’m deaf.*

“Absolutely!” I enthusiastically answered, never being able to resist the allure of a well crafted machine. Everything about that car screamed, ‘drive me!’ For most guys, sexy women and fast cars cancel-out their reasoning. Many times, I’ve played the fool, but never more often than for women and cars.

The salesman went back inside the dealership to get the car keys, and for the magnetic stick-on dealer car tag. Yet, he took an inordinately long time. At the time, I just figured that he’d probably had to use the bathroom, or had received an important phone call. To relax, I opened the driver door and sat down

behind the wheel of the sporty little machine. Patiently waiting for the salesman, I just adjusted the comfortable leather driver's seat, stretched out, and inspected the handsome instrument panel, the large tach on the left, and the miles per hour on the right.

The light weight low slung seductive machine was the *Mitsubishi 3000 GT*, sporting a 300 horsepower 24 valve engine, with a dual overhead cam system, and twin turbochargers. Three hundred horsepower in a light weight car, designed with minimal drag meant real speed. The sensual machine possessed a manual six speed transmission, as well as an electronically adjustable suspension, just begging to be raced, as was the four-wheel drive and steering! Moreover, it had a limited-slip differential, and front and rear spoilers, which would automatically extend at 50 mph and retract at 30. The car was no formula one racer, yet she was definitely a fairly hot street runner.

Sitting in the car gave me that old feeling, that thrilling need for excessive illegal amounts of speed. The car was like a youthful elixir, washing away about fifty years, and partly transforming me into a teenager, again. The long dormant adolescent regions of my gray mush began to foolishly sputtered back to

life, but once out driving the machine the middle age crisis portions of my aged gray matter would experience a full-blown grand-mal seizure.

Technically, the magnificent car was far more advanced than those models, I'd raced in my youth. I'd soon realize that the car was much easier to drive, and everything (steering, braking, shifting, handling, etc.) seemed to function much more smoothly. The *Mitsubishi* was designed to cling to the road better, so there was less fighting for control, no looking for the rear-end to break loose. The brakes were highly efficient. It had a lower center of gravity, a lower drag coefficient, with a better power to weight ratio, so she handled like a dream. And while, I'd driven cars with more horsepower, that car's 300 horsepower beautifully translated from the engine, to the tires, and finally to the highway.

At long last, the portly salesman returned, waddling from side to side as he walked. He stuck the dealer tag on the rear of the car, without regard for the perfect red paint-job, then climbed in the passenger seat, and handed me the ignition key. We shook hands and introduced ourselves, as I pulled out onto *Old Warrington Road*. His name was Burt. *Same name as the robber at the convenience store*. Maybe it's

the same masked guy, only he's gained weight. After a couple of minutes, I turned onto *Mobile Scenic Highway* and headed north. The speed limit was 45 mph, so every once in a while, I bumped the needle up to 55, hoping Burt wouldn't object, while remaining ever vigilant for police, since such sports cars attract the attention of law enforcement.

"Why don't you drive this baby on over to *Angel Highway*?" Burt suggested. *Gees, that's a long way away from here... but what the hey!*

Burt's suggestion seemed strange, given that *Angel Highway* didn't exactly lead straight back to the dealership, and would take us far from our current location, but who was I to argue with a man, who'd just reversed time, allowing me to become eighteen years old, again; and after all, it was his car, gasoline, oil, and tires. So, off I drove to *Angel Highway* in the red mechanized slice of paradise. For me, the car was a virtual time machine, returning me to my youth.

Pulling away from the dealership, Burt began to recite the aforementioned details about the car's various attributes. As the engine vibrations coursed through my aged body, I felt my old adrenal glands pumping their way back to life, squirting-out long

dormant amounts of addicting adrenaline, which flooded up to my senior brain, ergo every neuron, which could possibly represent a middle age crisis, became fully operational, and in unison screamed, *'Who cares about the price? Buy this fucking car, today!'* If you're under fifty, you probably can't relate to what I've just described, so you might be in for a treat one day. For all my life's experience, my old age has generated more than its share of foolishness.

After a while, I turned onto *Angel Highway*, a long four lane throughway with well banked sweeping curves made for massive momentum and motoring madness. Having traveled the road frequently, I knew it well, and as mentioned, that day the traffic was light. *If only big Burt wasn't with me...* The speed limit was mostly 45 mph, due to the number of intersecting roads, but in a few places the posted speed limit went up to 55 mph, so I figured the salesman wouldn't mind if I occasionally took it up to 65 mph; after all, the car was made to be raced, and right then, part of my gray mush was seriously interested in creating massive amounts of speed. Traveling southeast, I'd only gone about a quarter mile, when Burt made an irresistible suggestion.

"The traffic's not too bad, so why don't you just

go ahead and open this baby up, Joey. Let's see what this fine Japanese import can do. What do you say, partner? If you want, let her rip!" Burt smilingly suggested. *Is this guy for real?*

Those magic words were nearly as good as an adolescent wet dream. *Did Burt mean what he just said? He might meant just to speed a little bit.* There was barely enough caution left in my aged brain to politely ask Burt for a little clarification.

"Burt, did you really mean that? I've got to warn you. If you are telling me to open this baby up, I'm thrilled do it. But all kidding aside, Burt... do you really want me to open her up... you know... put the pedal to the metal? Cuz, if you mean it, I'm really going to see what this baby can do." *Just say, 'yes.'*

"Sure... Why not? She's a runner, and made for speed, and you've got to see how she handles, if'n you want to buy her. So yes, open her up, Joey. As you say, put the pedal to the metal! Go ahead!" Burt happily answered.

"Thank you, Burt!" *God Bless, you!*

That was all I needed to hear. '*Halle-fuck'n-lujah,*' the adolescent parts of my aged brain screamed! At that point, every single cell in my entire feeble senior

brain had joined in on the resounding chorus! The car was in third gear, and so I down shifted into second, while slamming the accelerator to the floor and popping the clutch, I listened to the tires bark slightly, enjoyed the feeling of smooth acceleration, my back pressing deep into the fine leather seat-back, while I watched the tach rapidly climb for the redline. My eyes instinctually went to distance vision, then to check the rearview mirror for cops. The coast was clear, and the car running like a dream! *Fucking-A this is wonderful!*

My left hand kept a light grip at eleven o'clock on the black leather covered wheel, while my right hand rested gently on the shift, and I prepared for the redline. Forced relaxation was part of my teenage ritual for staying focused, when racing. *Back in the groove!*

When racing, there is a facet of fear, to be mastered, and so the driver races partially against himself; at least, until he fully knows the car.

Running Wide-Open by Mario Yan Williams

Rounding a gradual well banked curve, the

magnificent machine tightly hunkered down onto the road, pushing me down into the comfortable seat. The feel of the road hugging control, was due to: the speed, the bank of the highway, the wide low profile tires, the low center of gravity, the operation of the automatic spoiler, and the electronically controlled suspension. With my aged frame firmly forced into the fine leather, I saw that the needle nudge just past the redline, and fluidly shifted into third, marginally coming off the gas, then slamming it back down, to once again, hear a tiny bark from the tires, as I simultaneously popped the clutch. *Fuck this clutch, Burt said it was okay!* Periodically, I glanced at the tach, as it again began its climb, my brain was learning to match the sound of the engine's RPMs, with the approaching redline. There were a few cars up ahead of me, but the way the *Mitsubishi* handled threading the needle was a snap, and the cars were quickly in my rearview mirror. Adrenaline was flooding my bloodstream, as the sleek red auto easily passed car, after car, faster and faster, as my old gray matter released its pleasurable stores of dopamine, and I seem to become one with the machine.

The acceleration was terrific, and the four wheel steering absolutely incredible. That road racer was nothing like what I had driven in my teens, not as

sudden, loud, or brutish as the muscle cars. It was easy to tell that the car was made for high speed racing. Burt started fumbling around hurriedly putting on his seat belt. I still didn't believe in wearing them, but my daughter makes me wear it, when she's in the car. Foolishly, I felt that putting on a seatbelt was like admitting incompetence, a jinx and just asking for a wreck. Burt's right hand, gripped his curved door-rest handle, while his left hand didn't seem to know what to do, so he uselessly pressed his fat palm hard into his left thigh, wrinkling his old suit pants.

After winding-out fourth gear, I shifted into fifth around 105 mph, and I was eyeing the tach, again climbing. The speedometer said the top end was 160 mph, and I was aiming to bury the needle, and see if there was still any life in the engine. After all, if you're going to plunk-down too much money for some sexy sports car, you certainly want to know its limits. At 109 mph, I noticed two things: first, Burt loudly shouted, and second I looked at him and saw he was violently trembling.

“Slow down; you just passed a cop!” He demanded.

Maybe Burt's lying, because he's worried about my

speed. But, Burt wasn't lying. Eyeballing the rearview mirror, I was shocked to see a black and white county mounty was erratically bouncing out from a small patch of woods, I'd just passed. *How is it that Burt saw the cop and I didn't?* The cop was apparently attempting to get out onto the highway to give chase, but at my current high rate of speed, it was only one-second later, that I had zoomed over a slight rise in the road, and was gone from the cop's view. I'd only gotten a brief glimpse of him. The cop hadn't even gotten his cruiser out onto the highway, before I had vanished, and then, after I rounded a long gradual curve, the cop was long gone. I had far too much of a head-start on him. Later, I revisited the spot and saw that that cop car had to have been backed into a thick patch of woods, bordering the road. Soon, I'd find-out, that indeed I'd gone through the radar at 109.

The 3000 GT had the magnetic dealer's tag stuck on the back, but as fast as I had cooked on by, there was no way the cop, sitting down in those woods, could have seen the tag. It was plain, that by the time the cop was actually lined-up on the road and running straight, my car was long out of sight, by then I was probably nudging past 130, and too far into the red, that's when I power-shifted (without

easing off the gas) the car into sixth gear, and just kept the pedal firmly buried, letting that needle climb for the top end. True to the advertising, I soon pegged the needle at 160 mph, yet more speed was still surging. *Where shall I go? I've got to get off this highway!* There was a good chance, that the cop had radioed ahead. With the unexpected appearance of the cop, I felt hugely alert. It was yet a second massive adrenaline pump, and I must admit the feeling was beyond euphoric. While I knew I should be worried and ashamed; instead, I didn't feel anything, except for remarkably alive. It was as if, I'd awoken out of a coma.

At that speed, the cop was left hopelessly far behind, I had only to weave through a handful of motorists, with the slightest movement of my left hand. Weaving through the cars at that speed gave me great respect for the car's engineers. I passed several perpendicular roads, but elected to run straight just a tad longer to lengthen-out my lead. After running wide open for another thirty or forty seconds, I spotted a familiar intersecting road. It was coming-up fast on the right, so I backed off the gas and locked-up the brakes. As the rear-end began to come-up to the left, I countered by momentarily steering left, just enough to pull-off a decent four

wheel drift, lining-up perfectly for the right-hand turn. Doing my best to judge how to negotiate the perpendicular exit from *Angel Highway*, I down shifted into second, and popped the clutch, while stomping the gas pedal, to make good the 90 degree turn into the little two lane road, which I knew lead into a familiar large housing-area. *This car is a virtual dream!* Auto technology had come a long way!

The road going into the housing area was also the only way to get out; still, I realized that going in, and even though, it was something of a trap, it was more like the proverbial briar patch in the Uncle Remus story with the tar baby. Because of the long reach of police radios, I had plainly needed to get off *Angel Highway*, and find a place to hide for a few minutes. After all, there was no way the cop had seen the car tag, nor had he seen me going into the housing area. Burt just continued to shake, like an aspen leaf in a spring breeze. *Jesus! Burt isn't made for this.*

“What are you doing?” Burt blurted-out. *Just shut the fuck-up, Burt!*

“Not getting caught is what I’m doing, Burt. You’re the one, who said to open this car up! Now I’m neck deep in police shit, and you ask me what I’m

doing? Just cool your jets and try to relax. It's going to be fine, Burt. Take a deep breath, man." I attempted to make him stop shaking.

As mentioned, for that weird massive housing area, to possess only one road serving as both entrance and exit, was odd to say the least, and on the surface, it might seem like I was putting myself into a trap, but I did it for several reasons. As mentioned, the cop couldn't have possibly see me going in, since I had created one hell of a lead on him, and the housing area was situated around a curve. Also, I assumed that the cop would think that I would have kept going straight for a little bit longer, since I was driving such a fast car, and so I figured that maybe he'd drive-on past the housing area, and not drive in to search. Even so, he'd probably radioed ahead for other cops to blanket the entire length of *Angel Highway*. There were two reasons I'd selected to hide in that housing area. One was it's massive number of houses, and their corresponding number of garages, in which I could be hiding, and the cops just wouldn't want to begin to ask people to allow them to look in their garage. The second reason I'd chosen that populated area was that I knew of an interesting spot to hide in the back of it. If the cop did come in searching for me,

there were many roads. The housing area was a virtual maze, which I knew like the back of my hand; besides, as I mentioned, I knew of a great hiding place, which wasn't in someone's garage.

My place of concealment was a yard, backed-up to some pinewoods, in the deepest part of that housing project. That yard was extremely well walled-off and concealed by a long, dense, very high, eighty foot long bamboo hedge, about six feet thick. It was literally impossible to see through the massive hedgerow. Once I got the car behind that hefty green botanical wall, there was no way that I could possibly be seen, by a cruising cop car. The cop would have had to have driven down the side of the hedgerow, around the end of the bamboo, and then up into the yard, to have found Burt and I sitting in the car.

One minute of conservative careful driving with a few slow turns, so as to not arouse the suspicion from any home owners, and I'd arrived at that yard with the long thick bamboo screen. The small associated house looked as if no one lived there; at least, I'd never seen any cars coming or going, so I drove-up and parked behind, what I estimated to be the thickest part of the bamboo fence, and

immediately shut down the well tuned engine. With periodic pinging sounds coming from the cooling engine, I looked around to make sure that no one was watching. The world was suddenly remarkably calm, except for Burt, who then had his nervous fingers interlaced in his lap and he head slightly bowed, repeatedly murmured, “Holy shit! Holy shit!...” *He looks like he’s thinking about throwing-up.*

“Cool out, Burt! It’s okay. You’re the one that said it was okay to open her up. We’ll be fine, okay? We didn’t get caught, and no one got hurt, so just relax. Let’s just give the cops a little time to lose interest in this seriously distinctive looking car, then we’ll head back to the dealership. If the folks at the dealership wonder why we were gone so long, just tell them that I had to stop somewhere for a long bathroom break, so just blame it on me. We’ll be fine. Relax, man.” *God, he’s breathing like he just ran a sub-four minute mile.*

In the past, I’d known a waitress who’d lived in the area, and every time I’d driven past the bamboo enclosure, I’d never seen a car, so I wrongly assumed the house was empty. After a few minutes, I again glanced out the rear passenger side window, and to my dismay saw a little white haired elderly woman,

peering out the window on her front door. She just was standing there looking at the car, and blinking. *Holy shit!* If she called the police, I'd have been screwed, so I grabbed the keys and exited the car; something told me that there was a better than even chance nervous Burt would have driven-off and abandoned me, had I left the keys in the ignition. As I exited the car, I spoke to flustered salesman.

“Burt, there’s a little old lady looking out the front door window of that house. I’ve got to stall for time, and keep her from calling the police. I’ll be back in a little bit, so just sit tight, man. Everything is gonna be fine... just cool out, man.” I reassured him, closing the car door and smiling at the little woman looking out her window.

Luckily, this car chase occurred at a time, when people didn’t have cell phones, so I didn’t worry about neurotic Burt calling anyone, unless he walked to a neighbor’s house to borrow their phone. Still, I doubted he’d abandon the dealership’s fancy car, in his charge, since he didn’t know when I’d return and drive-off without him, ergo he’d probably lose his job.

Quite possibly, the old lady had a landline phone, and could have been contemplating phoning

the police, so continuing to smile, I quickly walked to her door, she opened it as I got there, and I immediately lied to the sweet aged lady. I introduced myself, using an old friend's name, and told her I was having a little car trouble, and desperately needed to borrow her phone, to call my fictitious brother, who was a first rate mechanic, for help. If I was using her phone, she couldn't very well call the cops. I also told her that my friend in the car, knew nothing about mechanics.

There I was, getting far up in years, and still dealing-out uncomfortable amounts of duplicity, to cover my wrongdoings. *What's wrong with me? When am I ever going to grow-up?* The elderly gently smiled and said her name was Eloise. *She looks weak and sickly!* The smiling aged Eloise appeared to be in her late eighties, a little goofy, sort of like an innocent child with ill placed happiness. She invited me in to use her heavy duty old black bakelite telephone. After about twenty minutes, I figured the cops would probably give-up their search. So to use-up time, I started a conversation with Eloise, and planned on following-up the chat with an extended fake phone call to my pseudo brother, asking him to come and help me, with my fully contrived car problem.

Before beginning my fake phone call to my fake brother, I complimented her on how nice her home looked, pointing-out various pieces of handsome furniture, her well kept beautiful hardwood floors, how clean everything looked, asking her about a piece of art work, hanging above her old boxy television, with the old standard four foot rabbit ears on top. That caused me to ask her what she enjoyed watching on the telly, and that question alone used up at least three or four minutes. Eloise loved the old fashioned sit-coms, the local news, *America's Funniest Home Videos*, and of course nature shows, ergo I recalled a couple of nature shows, which I'd seen, and she followed suit with a couple she'd enjoyed. Still stalling for time and since she didn't have a southern accent, I asked her from which state she hailed.

She had spent most of her young life in a small town I'd never heard of... Sullivan, Indiana, saying that it was way out in the woods. Not knowing anything about the state, except its location, I asked her if she missed home. Surprisingly, she then used-up another few of minutes, talking about her home, her friends, and her family, many of which still lived there. Her mother had been a good cook and Eloise liked to go sledding with the boys in the winter. No

one loves company like an old person. It's always mystified me that since eternity and infinity are considered by most folks to be real, what possible significant value could our lives possibly hold, but then listening to the kindly old lady, I thought I'd found my answer. She said many of the people there, in her home state, were pious Shakers, but certainly not her family. In particular, the gentle elderly woman missed her baby sister, whom she said was then about my age. Eloise said the sister had long flaming red hair, and was 'astonishingly beautiful.' *It's nice to meet a woman, who's not jealous of her beautiful sister.*

"She's always been the prettiest of my three sisters, and such a sweet girl... five girls. Daddy never got his boy. Oh, but he did love us all! Of course, I guess she's not a girl, anymore, but I raised her like she was my own child. I never did have any children of my own... too late now. You'd never guess that my youngest sister is almost sixty, and she's still gorgeous... a real knockout! If you saw her, she'd probably take your breath away! She could pass for thirty-five. I've always been secretly jealous of her looks. But I helped raise her, and you can't be too jealous of what you raise. I love her, dearly! You should have seen how the young men hung around

our house, when she was growing-up... like flies to honey! Nevertheless, she was twenty-five, fore she got around to finding a boyfriend, see'n as how she was so shy and all. She was kind of a late bloomer, that way. Her first boyfriend, she married... Virgil. Lenora was always a daddy's girl. She waited five years and married at age thirty, and then Virgil was killed, when he fell off the roof, cleaning leaves out of the rain-gutter... just reached out too far... a neighbor saw it all happen. His head hit a concrete birdbath! She had to sell the house... just couldn't live there any longer, after that happened..."

Eloise said she had helped to raise her younger sister, Lenora, speaking as if she were her own daughter, it was easy to see the elderly lady dearly loved her. It was not simply what she said, but there was a certain 'humming' sound, she made, in between phrases, when talking about her younger sister, a distinctly loving sound. The old woman was definitely fond of talking, and I too enjoyed her conversation; despite the fact, that she humbled me, making me feel like the fraud, I was. There I was... moments before, running from the police, traveling at something over 160 miles per hour, and then, I was calmly listening to an elderly citizen talk about her hometown and her younger sister. Though I do

so admire good people, they often inadvertently fill me with shame, and the ability to feel shame is something I've only recently acquired. I honestly don't care for it, but at least it makes me a little better person. There I was, hiding from the police, in a charming older woman's house, while she made me feel welcome. *I'm such a shit!* Stepping forward I could see into her kitchen, and that there was a backdoor. *If the cop's come-up in the yard, I could run out the backdoor and into the woods, if it wasn't for the fact that my car is still at the damn dealership.* The situation made me think about the time, thirty years prior, when I'd been hiding under the black couples house, the day I'd somersaulted through the window of the trap-house. The black couple had seemed so kind, so happy, and so genuinely decent, much as did Eloise. *All these years, and I'm still running from the cops. What's wrong with me?* The indignity of my situation momentarily staggered me, and that very rarely happens, conceivably too much sociopath yet dwells in my venerable gray mush. While most sociopaths seem to be proud of that label, as the years have passed, I've lost most of that pride, still I must admit every so often my unwarranted overinflated self-worth sputters back to life, often to do something foolish.

Eloise seemed to pick-up on my moral dilemma, and probably intending it as a comforting distraction, she questioned me about what I did for a job, and so I talked on about teaching anatomy and physiology, writing for the black newspaper, doing medical research, mentioning that each job had its pros and cons, and for some reason, that made me even more depressed; perhaps, it was because most of that sincere conversation had been conducted as a sham, as a way to cover-up my foolishness; yet, this lovely older woman was sincerely happy to share in the pretense. I felt like the proverbial heel. In an odd way, my visit with Eloise was the best part of my day, not driving the fast car, and not dusting-off the cops. Eloise was a touchstone to a better form of existence.

By then, I'd used up at least fifteen minute, so I again requested to use her old rotary dial phone, and dialed a random seven digit number, then periodically pressed down on the phone's hangup button, but let the button-up immediately, incase someone decided to call Eloise. *I hope Burt (still in the car) doesn't need to pee, and want to come inside.* Eloise just sat in her small living room and watched the television, while I proceeded with my charade. Every few seconds, I'd hang-up, to keep the phone from

commencing its ritualistic loud unpleasant beeping, designed to remind the homeowner to hang-up the phone.

When I was sure that Eloise wasn't looking, I quietly reached down and unplugged the phone, so I didn't have to keep hanging it up. Throughout this charade, I carried on a fabricated two-way conversation, with my fictitious brother, about the mechanical problems the car had experienced, even discussing which tools to bring, and giving him directions on how to get there. The long I took before returning to the road, the less likely I'd be stopped by the cops. During my time on the phone, Eloise gently seesawed in her rocker-glider, and continued watching her TV. Sometimes she'd turn to look at me. Her smile made me think she commiserated with my dilemma, and she saw straight through my ruse, yet she didn't care, or perhaps she enjoyed it.

She seemed so happy to have my fraudulent company. *Old people do get lonely.* There I was, acting out a lie upon a wonderful old lady, as if I was once again a deceitful child or teenager. All of that stupidity was happening, because I suffered a fleeting midlife crisis. After twenty or so minutes, the adrenaline was nearly all metabolized, and I was

starting to crash. Regardless, there were a couple more surprises soon to come. Asking her for a glass of water, I plugged the phone back in, while she ducked into her kitchen for the water.

Drinking the water, and then thanking her profusely, I ambled back outside to the sports car, fired-up its powerful perfectly tuned engine, slowly backed out from behind the blessed shielding bamboo curtail, and drove away. As I drove out of her yard, Eloise was again standing in the window of her door, and waving goodbye. Perhaps, she just thought the car had miraculously started. On the other hand, most likely she'd seen me for the fraud I was, but just didn't care, and maybe she enjoyed having some brief company. I know, I had enjoyed her... a breath of sanity in an insane world.

Once in the car, Burt acted totally irritate, and started throwing a minor tirade, since I'd been away so long, with the car keys. *He's gone from being terrified to angry.* I took the shortest route back to the dealership. While driving, I asked Burt lots of questions about the car, but Burt seemed too distracted, and non-conversational, even though I wasn't speeding. After a minutes, Burt just sat there silently sulking. *What's wrong? Is he that upset, over*

my running from the cops or staying in Eloise's house for so long? The sleek red car was a real plum and I was honestly thinking about buying it, but Burt seemed like he could care less about selling it. *I've never seen a car salesman that doesn't try to sell a car.* Only four blocks shy of making it back to the dealership, a *Mobile County Sheriff's* car suddenly drove-up behind me, and switched on it's flashing lights and siren. There were two cops in the car. *God, not now! I'm almost back home free!* Trying to outrun the cops this time, in a massive amount of downtown traffic, without a head start, not to mention the fact that they'd gotten a good look at the temporary dealer tag, was a bad idea. Burt suddenly spoke-up and kept telling me not to do anything stupid, over and over. *He thinks I'm going to make a run for it, again. This thing will certainly out corner that cop car.* I chicken-out and pulled to the side of the road. We stayed in the car, and I lowered the driver's window, as the cop approached on foot.

One cop stayed back, standing behind the car with his right hand resting atop the handle of his holstered gun. *I guess, I'll never learn.* The other older policeman wasted no time getting to the point.

“Please turn off the car engine. (I complied.)

Were you driving on *Angel Highway*, about twenty-five or thirty minutes ago?" The older cop asked, before I asked for my driver's license.

Since I was driving a very distinctive looking car, lying seemed rather futile, yet I certainly didn't I want to tell the truth. Being an excellent prevaricator, I settled on another tactic... avoidance. It was a poor effort to side track the question, while I hoped that nervous Burt might support me.

"Well, I've been driving around quite a bit this afternoon, test driving this beautiful new car, with the salesman here, and I don't know the names of all the roads I've been driving on, so I couldn't tell you exactly where I've been." Strategically, I had somewhat dodged the question, without really lying. It was the best I could come-up with.

Then out of the blue, Burt, the salesman, shockingly spoke-up and turned full blown traitor. Without being asked a single question, Burt just loudly volunteered the unvarnished truth, selling me right down the river.

"That's him alright, officer." Burt blurted this out, as he leaned forward, and rotated his fat head to his left to better see the officer, while reaching across and pointing at me with his right index finger. *What*

an asshole! Speeding was Burt's idea!

“I was in the car, when he drove right past you, officer... right back there on *Angel Highway*. I told him that I saw you. He's the one you've been looking for.” Burt did his level best to permanently seal my fate. *Fuck you, Burt!*

A smile spread across the cop's face. He then began to nod his head, as if to say, ‘I've got you, now.’ He then spoke-up.

“Okay buddy, get out of the car, and handover your driver's license. You're going straight to jail.” With a huge grin, the older cop confidently announced what he considered to be my fate.

So, I climbed out of the car and began fishing in my wallet for my license. The two cops and I stood behind the car, as I handed my ID to the cop, while the other cop just stood and said nothing, but smiled. It wasn't a smile of sarcasm, and it caused a tiny idea to present itself, ergo I then posed a question. The smile caused me to find my salvation.

“Why would you be arresting me and taking me to jail?”

“Excessive speed... refusing to stop for... purposely evading, a pursuing police officer. You

went through the radar at 109, in a 45 zone, and then you just kept on speeding up, as I saw it. So, you're under arrest, and you're going to jail, alright. It's pretty obvious, if you ask me. You're just lucky to be alive, driving like a maniac. You must have lost your ever loving mind!" The cop responded, accompanied by repeated nods of his head, with a big long lasting grin; no doubt the grin was well rehearsed and designed to psychologically crush its' recipient. Needless to say, I felt the pressure. *He's clearly mad cause I got away.*

The cop continued to nod a few more times, then simply said, "Yes, sirree!" *Nothing like a midlife crisis to make me lose my ever love'n mind.*

One of worst things you can do is to beg a cop. Some cops thrive on such weakness, and love for a person to beg them for mercy, or for the person to try to wiggle out of their guilt. An even worse idea is to threaten a cop. That will only get you heaping amounts of trouble. So if you do threaten a cop, you have to do it, in a methodical manner, so that it's benevolent enough that it doesn't quite sound like a threat, even though it somewhat is. Moreover, the threat has to be energetic enough that it doesn't sound like begging, but carries just enough weight. It

has to leave the cop in a kind of limbo... wondering. Thus, I proceeded.

“With all due respect sir, can legally arrest me? I mean... can’t you get in trouble, if you break the law, even though you’re a police officer?” Trying to appear humble and without so much as a hint of sarcasm, I laid-out this ambiguity, using the slightest edge of a country accent, designed to keep me from being labeled a yankee.

At first, this question caused the cop’s head to fly back with a laugh, one overly loud, “Hah!” Then, he just stared at me with his upper lip raised, showing off his top central incisors, with his hands on his hips. *Christ, he looks like he wants to bite me.* The other cop still stood quietly by, looking thoughtful. The older cop still seemed certain that he was taking me to jail; yet, he asked.

“Okay... just what makes you think that I can’t take you to jail, buddy?” The cop inquired.

“Please correct me if I’m wrong sir, but you may have not completely followed the law.” I ventured forth.

“And, just what do you mean by that comment?” He angrily sneered forth his question.

At this point, I think he knew where I was headed. The other cop seemed to be pointedly smiling.

“Well, the truth be told, Burt, sitting in the car, there, is a witness to what I’m about to say. When I sped past you, Burt did in fact see you, right where you were hiding in those woods. Burt was the one, who mentioned your presence to me, as I zoomed passed. So then, I checked the rearview mirror, and yes, I saw you awkwardly bouncing out toward *Angel Highway*, one second before I disappeared over a rise in the road. Yes, at the time, I was doing about 109, but the problem was that when you pulled-out toward the road, you didn’t have your lights or siren on. Maybe you put them on, but I was long gone. As far as I knew, you never put them on.”

Right then, I gazed at the ground and shook my head from side to side to emphasize the word ‘never.’ Still, I was not meeting his eyes, doing my best to keep down his anger. Taking a deep breath, I started in again.

“According to my meager understanding of Alabama law, I don’t have to stop, if you don’t put your lights and siren on. By law, I had no reason to stop. Isn’t that the law, sir? Technically, I had no way

of knowing, for sure, you were after me. Perhaps, a judge would agree. So, can't you get in trouble, if you take me to jail, since I didn't break that law, other than the speed limit? Sure... you can still give me one whooping big speeding ticket... but jail, I'm not too sure about."

At first, he stood there without saying a word, but just continued to bob his head, then turned to look at the other cop. That's when the other cop spoke-up.

"Ed, I do believe he's likely right. After all, that car was long gone, by the time you remembered to fire-up the Christmas tree and whistles." The partner thereby confirmed my words.

Thank God, the younger one was an honest cop, because something told me that big Burt, the car salesman, would have lied in court to help the older cop. Even with the younger cop's comment, the older cop remained determined to lock me up, and didn't back down. Instead, he made me stand spread-eagle on the side of the police car with my palms on the car's roof just above passenger door (Now days, they generally make the suspect stand spread eagle with their hands on the hood or truck lid.), while he got on the radio, called the female dispatcher, and

requested that the *Sheriff's Department* send-out the legal-officer.

“Gracie, I need for you to tell Jack, our God forsaken legal beagle, to get his worthless ass out here, pronto! I’ve pulled-over some smart-ass speeder, who thinks he’s above the law, and doesn’t think he needs to go to jail, for run’n from me.” The cop insisted.

To add to my misery, it took the legal officer nearly forty-five minutes to show-up. During which time, I had to continue to stand spread eagle, leaning against the car, while it seemed like all the motorists in the world drove past, looking at me, most likely thinking I was being busted for drugs. *All this is because of a stupid midlife crisis!* While standing there and looking through the passenger window of the police cruiser, I noticed lots of crumbs and a few big chunks of powdery doughnut scattered on the front-seat and floor. *I didn’t think cops ate powdered doughnuts.* Moreover, there were some dark stains on the seat, which may have been owing to spilled coffee. Correspondingly, I saw some stains on the uniform pants of the older cop’s right thigh. The legal officer arrived, only to confirm that I had been right, about the issue concerning delay in the cop’s lights

and siren, and my not being liable.

“I’m afraid all you can do is give him a speeding ticket, but 109 in a 45 will be plenty expensive; but, you can’t legally arrest the guy. And tell the salesman, he should drive the car the rest of the way back to the dealership. Don’t let that maniac behind the wheel of that high performance sports car, again.” This was the legal office’s parting commentary, but still it was not the end of this saga. The most interesting aspect was yet to come.

Needless to say riding back in the car’s passenger seat, with my brand new expensive speeding ticket, accompanied by my good buddy, Burt, the nervous snitch, was a real treat. You can just imagine how I felt about Burt. Neither of us said a word to the other. Why he’d felt the need to turn me in to the cop, I couldn’t begin to understand. After all, he was the one who told me to ‘open it up,’ and I’d even warned him, before I put the pedal down. *Why couldn’t he simply have said nothing?* Burt just stared through the windshield and drove the last four blocks to the dealership. He never looked at, nor spoke to, me.

Arriving at the dealership, he parked the car, pulled-out the keys, and marched off to the

showroom, without so much as a glance in my direction. Ticket in hand, I walked across the parking lot, climbed in my car, and drove away, but the further I got from the dealership, the more vexed I became, about what the salesman had done to me, turning me in to the cop. Less than two miles from the dealership, I angrily pulled a u-turn and headed back, intending to at least give Burt a piece of my mind, and if I got him outside, and there were no cameras, I planned on being even more giving.

As I walked into the showroom, I noticed that each salesman worked-out of his own small cubby-hole office, created with those cheap movable metal and cloth-covered room dividers. As I approached one of those temporary little walls, I could hear a pair of voices, just on the other side, and so I slowed and stopped my approach to listen. I recognized one voice as Burt's, and then I realized the other voice was that of the older cop. Quietly standing on behind the room divider, I listened, hidden from their view. The other salesmen were busy helping customers, so one was paying me any notice.

“That wasn't your average driver, you brought me this time, Burt. That fucker must have thought he was driving in *NASCAR*.” Commented the cop to

Burt.

“I’m being honest, when I say he scared the crap out of me, Ed. The asshole buried the needle, and you know that car tops-out at 160, and after it hit 160 the God damned car kept on accelerating... no tell’n hoe fast we was go’n. He was zooming in and out of cars like a fucking lunatic. My helping you with your ticket quota is getting to be a little bit too dangerous for me, old Ed. That guy could have cost me my life, today. He drives-up in some housing area and then we sat in some old lady’s yard, behind a big bamboo fence, for like twenty minutes and there was nothing I could do. He went in her house and took the damn car keys with him. He just visited with her, to make sure she wasn’t going to phone the cops, because we were sitting in her yard, and he was stalling for time, so y’all would stop looking for him. I don’t know if I want to be bring’n you any more speeders... at least, not in that super fast twin turbo.” Spoke the traitorous Burt.

“Don’t be such a baby, Burt. You know, you still owe me, for getting those charges dropped. You’re the one that beat on your wife, not me, good buddy. Still, I gotta admit, he show nuff got away. But I knew he had to eventually come back to the

dealership on that road, so I just waited. I also had two cars waiting a quarter mile down the road, in case he tried to make a run for it, again. If he did, we'd ah got him, for sure." The cop responded. *What an asshole!*

"First time since we been doin this Ed, that you forgot to put on your lights and siren. You getting old or something?" Burt commented.

"Hell, I had just barely got the fucking radar gun working, when that maniac flew by, like a bat out of hell. He went by so God damned fast, it sorta spooked me, and then I spilled my coffee, all on my leg and carseat, trying to get back out onto the road, so I forgot the lights and siren, until he was gone over that rise. At least, he's got one gigantic speeding ticket to pay. It'll sure nuff cost him plenty!" The cop declared. *The cop has to make a ticket quota and wife-beating Burt is being forced to help him.*

It was pretty clear that big Burt or the cop had selected *Angel Highway* to set me up! Moreover, they'd clearly done the set-up before, as if it was a regular ritual for them! *That's probably why I had to wait so long for Burt to come-out with the keys and the dealer plate.* Burt had been arranging the set-up with the cop on the phone, and was therefore delayed

coming back out of the dealership with the magnetic tag, giving the cop time to get to the speed trap location on *Angel Highway*. Burt had probably called dispatch to ask the cop to call him, and when the cop called back, Burt knew it was time to come back out with the keys and the magnetic dealer tag. *The cop must have had trouble with his radar, and that's why he wasn't better prepared, when I went passed.*

Burt certainly had been putting that new model sports car to good use, setting-up prospective buyers, for his good buddy, officer Ed. Evidently, each new potential car buyer got a brand new speeding ticket. *I wonder how good is this little speeding trap game for car sales?* No doubt, it put a dent in car sales, so it was obvious that Burt was working-off his domestic battery. It was unlikely, the car dealer wouldn't have approved of his cars being used in such a fashion.

Hearing what Burt and Ed had said, made me furious, yet I was only barely smart enough to know that it was a fool's game to get angry and confront a cop. So, I quickly turned and walked out of the dealership, before another salesperson could spot me, and walk-up to ask me, if I needed help. Once outside, I drove to a nearby shopping center, sat in the car and thought.

A well crafted letter to the owner of the dealership, will probably get the salesman fired. A second letter to the Sheriff's Department might get the cop in trouble, if not fired. If I fight the ticket, and go before a judge with this case, and the other cop, and the legal officer, remain honest, I might get the ticket thrown-out, and very likely do further damage to the cop's career, if not the Sheriff's Department. I probably can sue, the cops for dangerous entrapment, and the dealership for big bucks. But what real good would come of that? And, wasn't it really my decision to speed, and to run from the cop, and lie to the sweet old Eloise? Aren't I getting too old to be doing this kind of stuff?

For a second, the thought crossed my mind that, if I didn't do something to the cop and the salesman, it meant I was getting old. Coming to my senses, I finally decided to own-up to my loin's share of the guilt, pay the ridiculously expensive ticket, and face the fact that getting old is inevitable. I used to like helping the cops, but had learned my lesson. More than once, I was mistreated by certain cops. Moreover, there are too many unsavory cops, who were affiliated with various undesirable characters, willing to do anything for cash.

A few years ago, I had a friend, who liked to

inspire his acquaintances to commit crimes. Then, he'd treacherously notify the police, so they'd get busted, and so my friend a confidential informant, got paid. Once the busted friend was bailed-out, my former friend would affect sincere sympathy and concern for their plight, and recommend an attorney, who just happened to be my former friend's best buddy. The attorney would then give my former friend a kickback, for bringing him a new client. In this way, the informant got double paid for each person he got busted, by the cops, and by the attorney.

In addition, the same attorney worked in close association with certain cops, who would drum-up fake evidence for a judge to issue a warrant. Armed with the warrant, the cops would then search and find the evidence, which they'd actually planted, and again the attorney, would come to represent the poor bastard, who'd been set-up. Usually the guy, who'd been set-up and busted had plenty of money, so the attorney was assured of collecting a sizable fee. Then, cops would get a kickback, from said same attorney. All kinds of shenanigans transpired in the name of justice. There are different ways to avoid such things, but one way is to make it clear that you are dangerous. Authorities are less likely to pull that

kind of underhanded thing on a person, who they know would have no qualms shooting them.

About three or four months had gone by, since the test drive, and I went back to check on the old lady, Eloise, with the bamboo fence. I'd decided to thank her, and was borderline about telling her the real truth, concerning that day. After pulling-up in her yard, I rang the doorbell, but instead of the Eloise answering the door, a highly attractive woman came to the door, with thick but soft wavy light red hair. She was older but one of those rare people, who appears timeless, the living expression of ageless beauty. Though no spring chicken, she'd retained her supple shape, and the skin of her face was smooth and largely unwrinkled. When she opened the door, I introduced myself.

"Hello! I'm Joe Bone. You must be Eloise's baby sister. When I was here a while back, she spoke fondly of you, as if she considered you to be her own daughter. Eloise also mentioned how beautiful you are, and she obviously wasn't lying. May I ask, if Eloise is home?" I questioned, working hard not to stare too hard.

"I'm sorry to have to tell you this, but Eloise died, about two weeks ago. I came down and

arranged for the funeral... organized the service, and the burial. Eloise was buried a couple of days, ago, over there in St. Johns. I'm still here closing-up the house. She left it to me. Guess I'll sell it... list it with some realtor, so they can take their percentage. Don't know what to do with all her stuff... maybe a yard sale. Got to get back to Indiana. Were you Elly's friend?" She questioned me.

At first, I just started to tell her that I'd had some car trouble and Eloise had let me borrow the phone, and that I'd come to say thank you, then leave. But instead, I told the woman the complete truth about my twenty minute encounter with Eloise.

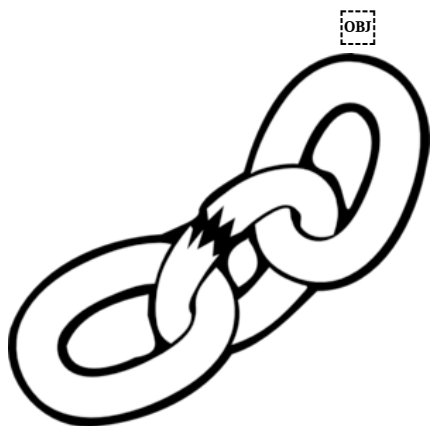
"I'm Joey Bone. I was here about two months ago, and I hate to admit it, but... I deceived your kind sister, to keep her from calling the cops. I came here to apologize to her, but I guess I'm too late for that..." I ventured.

Surprisingly, she invited me to come in, said her name was Lenora, and asked if I'd like a cup of coffee. Over a cup of brewed *Maxwell House*, I laid-out the entire story, including my midlife crisis, as well as the arrangement between the cops and Burt, the car salesman. She lightly laughed. *What a beautiful laugh!* Lenora then spoke.

“Eloise phoned me, after you’d left from here that day and told me that she thought you weren’t being totally honest with her. She didn’t mind it though. She even speculated that maybe you’d robbed a bank, and the fancy red car was your getaway car. She also told me that she enjoyed visiting with you, but she didn’t know why you stayed so long. Eloise said that you were very polite, but assumed you’d never found your real purpose in life. Eloise could be a little philosophical, at times. Her life had gotten pretty miserable, with one boring day blending into the next, and then out-of-the-blue came your strange visit, in that fancy red sports car. Your visit kinda broke her life’s monotony... cheered her up a little. I don’t know if she told you, but she had terminal cancer, when you arrived she was waiting for the home-nurse to come. The cancer didn’t actually kill my dear sister. She died of a massive sudden stroke; all things considered, that was probably a blessing. That was a heck of a story you just told me, about the cop and the car salesman. Did you ever go back to buy that fancy car?” She asked.

Smiling, I told her I hadn’t. Hunger pangs made me aware that I’d missed lunch, so I drove us to the nearest seafood restaurant. It overlooked the bay and

the gulf. So much for the midlife crisis, and driving like a lunatic. Suddenly, it felt comfortable to be old. After dinner, we took in a show, and then returned to Eloise's little house.



IN CHAINS

A few years ago, while writing for *The Mobile Voice*, Jess sent me to cover a story in which a kindly older black lady, a Mrs. Calus, claimed that her son had been wrongly arrested. She insisted that he'd been framed, by a very wealthy slumlord, for vandalizing an apartment in a low-income housing project, called *Bellington Arms*. Mrs. Calus had come to the newspaper office, and had harassed the daylights out of Jess, to have her story written. Once again, Jess pawned the irate lady off on me. Where the mother of the little girl on the school bus had been polite but angry, Mrs. Calus was indeed upset, but more calmly persistent. Emotions do have a way of interfering with the clear telling of an event, yet they can also provide a certain expansiveness. Mrs. Calus was a sweet country woman, who loved her kids, and ended-up in Mobile, because her husband had landed a job, working for Mobile's water company. The slumlord, from whom she rented her apartment, was also from the country, but was the absolute antithesis of sweetness. He was the more

evil male counterpart of my maternal grandma, loving his family, but hating anyone who wasn't southern and white.

The rat infested cinderblock apartments, where the Calus family dwelled, somehow passed *HUD* approval. While covering this story, I visited the Calus family's apartment, and several others and frequently saw rats scurrying along the baseboards. Perhaps owing to the fact that the buildings were close to a dump and a small swampy area. They were owned by the extremely affluent fiendish white redneck slumlord, who possessed a highly unusual and grandiose name, Washington Napoleon Cobbs. {Of course, that was not his real name, but in truth, his actual moniker was equally outrageous, if not more so.} *Bellington Arms* was home to approximately five hundred impoverished families, 99 percent of which were black. The other one percent were Latinos and Vietnamese, who tended to get along fine with the black tenants, although the Vietnamese tended to stay to themselves.

Mrs. Calus was vehement in her claim that the older white multimillionaire, with the flamboyant name, had intentionally framed her boy, for vandalism. Years earlier, Mrs. Calus's boy had been

tested and found to be mentally slow, ergo he received a social security disability check. So the question loomed large... why would a rich man falsely incriminate a mentally challenged, poverty stricken, black kid? Try as I might, I could not come up with a good reason for such an act, and so the answer to that question proved stranger than I could have foreseen.

The difference between entertaining fact and fiction is good fiction must seem creditable, and good fact must seem incredible.

Friday Night Live by Moe A. Wirely

The story uncovered a regular chain of aberrant human behaviors, all generated by one man's desire to abuse those of another race... just a little piece of overactive pigheaded gray matter, that yearned to hate. Probably, not too dissimilar from the putrid gray mushy lump, possessed by the aforementioned white female bus driver. Coincidentally, the racist slumlord in this story came from Summerhill, the very same town, from which hailed the white female *KKK* bus driver, in the last book. Maybe there's some

virus in the water, there.

At first, I didn't believe Mrs. Calus's story. It just seemed too implausible that a multimillionaire would attempt to frame an impoverished, mentally challenged black kid for vandalism. What motive could the rich man possibly have for such? Nonetheless, I still investigated the story, yet I never bothered to write it, until now. For editorial purposes, the investigation of the mother's allegations, against the affluent slumlord, took place over a period of about one year, too long a time to juxtapose its writing with a weekly newspaper publication. Besides, I had several other editorials, I was always working on for my weekly deadline. The story of Mrs. Calus turned-out to be fairly convoluted, yet accurate, and far more engaging, than I'd ever imagined.

More importantly, the article might have represented a hazard to the newspaper, since too many well connected, and quite possibly, dangerous and influential Mobilians were involved. While Jess was a brave man, he probably wasn't foolhardy enough to print something, which might have affronted an extremely wealthy man; especially one closely affiliated with the *Sheriff's Department*, as well

as the klan. Well, he was that foolish, but only once. And as stated earlier, in those days there was a large faction of the Sheriff's Department, who were klan members. This story also involves an evil crooked judge, who most likely was a klansman. Where it may be difficult to believe that a judge was a klan member, America has even had a Supreme Court Justice who was a klan member, Hugo Black (1886 – 1971). Black penned a hand written resignation letter to the Grand Dragon of the Alabama Klan, but was later welcomed back and given a life time membership. Nevertheless, in his later years, Black became a supporter of civil rights. The judge in this story was an old portly cruel county judge.

Under our constitutional system, courts stand against any winds that blow as havens of refuge for those who might otherwise suffer because they are helpless, weak, outnumbered, or because they are non-conforming victims of prejudice and public excitement...No higher duty, or more solemn responsibility rests upon this Court than that of translating into living law and maintaining this constitutional shield deliberately planned and inscribed for the benefit of every human being subject to our Constitution — of whatever race, creed, or persuasion.

by Hugo Black, in *Chambers v. Florida*,
309 U.S. 227 (1940).

Part of my problem in ferreting-out the intricacies of this story was understanding what Mrs. Calus was saying, for the kindly woman was anything but articulate. She had the world's thickest black country accent, ever to echo across the southern landscape. In addition, for some unknown reason, she'd had a stroke as a child, which had not only left her blind in one eye, but incapable of pronouncing certain words. She'd never attended high school, and only went to the sixth grade, and I'm not sure she made it through elementary school, but the older I get, the less concerned I am with a person's education, and I remain more focused on their inherent goodness. Mrs. Calus slaughtered the King's English, even the far less refined version spoken in the deep south. Part of the reason for her marked mispronunciation of words might also have been owing to near countless untreated seizures, which she refused to take medication for, yet she still drives. In 1953, she was born in Frisco City, Alabama, and although it is called a city, it now has a booming population of roughly twelve hundred, but when Mrs. Calus lived there, as a child, the

population was around two hundred, and those two hundred people were spread-out, principally living on large farms.

Often, I couldn't understand the big hearted Mrs. Calus, and sometimes, I'd just give-up trying to understand her; besides, it might potentially embarrass her, by asking her to continually repeat things. Consequently, I'd do things such as: change the topic, contrive a harmless lie as to why I had to leave, ask her questions which only required a yes or no answer, or I'd find a round-about-way to discuss the subject. Sometimes, I'd revisit the topic another time, telling her I couldn't recall what she'd said. Mrs. Calus's accent is one of the reasons that it took so long to put together this story. That thick black country accent, together with a pronounced speech impediment, was so cryptic, that often her own children would have her repeating things. They'd often say, 'If you can understand mama you're doing good.' Her husband was known to say, 'I didn't marry her for her talking,' then he'd wink.

Trying to understand her was like code-breaking, while on the run, during in a violent nighttime thunderous blinding downpour. Rarely, if ever, do I have trouble understanding a southern black accent,

but understanding Mrs. Calus might have stymied the best CIA cryptologist. Still as mentioned, she was such a good hearted soul, that her speech problem was a minor issue. Goodness has a way of making shortcomings inconsequential. Often, I've struggled to put together the gist of what she was telling me, from the bits and pieces, which I did understand, but always with a lot of guesswork and speculation. Accustomed to not being understood, now-and-then, Mrs. Calus would realize, when I hadn't grasped her meaning, and so the gentle lady would slow her speech, smile, and repeat herself, without my having to ask.

After her inherent goodness, another of her stand-out qualities was her cooking skills... strictly country cuisine, but unfortunately with enough salt that no pathogen stood a chance, and if you were on beta-blockers expect to take another one, to keep from blowing a stroke. While Mrs. Calus is one of the kindest persons I've ever met, she had one serious flaw. She was an alcoholic, who never remotely suspected that she had a drinking problem. Nevertheless, when inebriated, she was still her usual sweet self, but just wouldn't stop talking. On the other hand, she became even more of a dotting mother, but her speech became completely

indecipherable. Neither her husband, nor her kids, knew what she was saying, when she was smashed. Since she generally started drinking in the evening, throughout my investigation of this story, I avoided her, after seven in the evening. Her family and friends tried to do likewise, but the plowed Mrs. Calus dearly loved her family!

While checking into the case, I found-out that Mrs. Calus was the racially mixed illegitimate offspring of a wealthy white Alabama woman, a Mrs. Marilyn Luann Sawyer, whose husband had been the leader of one of larger, more dangerous, *KKK* klaverns. By marriage, he was the owner of a very large and extremely old cotton plantation, in Frisco City, Alabama, which dated back into the early 1800s. Yes, a few cotton farms with the classic big white houses still exist, even now in the twenty-first century, just minus the slaves. Those that now would be slaves are currently housed in prisons, where they work for next to nothing, assembling things for large cap corporations.

The wealthy white Marilyn Sawyer married the then relatively poor klan leader, but after a somewhat loveless marriage, Marilyn Sawyer decided to have sex with, and became pregnant by, one of the

black male cotton pickers, a tall laid-back Mr. Willie Dubosel, whose grandfather, Graham Dubosel, was first owned by a man named Johnson, who was a freed black man, and supposedly lived in North Carolina. The black Johnson was rumored to own over one hundred slaves. Yes, as strong as it may seem, around 13,000 slaves were owned by various American blacks. Graham had been purchased by the Sawyer family, from Johnson, before the civil war, when Graham was still a child. Post civil war, many former slaves continued to live on the plantation, still basically serving as slaves, even though they'd technically been freed, by Lincoln's famous *Emancipation Proclamation*. The document was plainly necessary, since slavery was actually protected in the US constitution! Our founding father's believed in and participated in slavery, and the word 'participated,' can be interpreted various ways. Freedom, though easily defined, varies from person to person; all the same, the *Emancipation Proclamation* was an excellent first step.

[http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/
featured_documents/emancipation_proclamation/
transcript.html](http://www.archives.gov/exhibits/featured_documents/emancipation_proclamation/transcript.html)

All the inhabitants of the neighboring plantations were told that the white Mrs. Sawyer's baby had been still-born, and had been buried in an unmarked grave, somewhere in the vast Alabama woods. This lie saved the *KKK* leader husband from public embarrassment, or worse. The mixed baby had in effect gained them yet another unpaid servant, a form of indentured slavery. Mrs. Sawyer was indeed lucky to have escaped the lethal wrath of her bigoted husband's notorious organization, especially in those days in Alabama.

For appearances sake, when the mixed baby girl (Mrs. Calus) was born, she was handed over to one of the black maids to be raised, as the maid's own child. Of course, that maid was sworn to secrecy, and told to say that she'd found the baby in the woods, if anyone were to ask her. The maid lived with the child (Mrs. Calus) in a tiny house just behind the mansion, which had been slave quarters, in the old days. The maid was paid to care for the child. And so in effect, that black maid became Mrs. Calus's non-biological, mother. But, that maid also happened to be one of Mr. Willie Dubosel's daughters, by some undisclosed black woman. And so, Mrs. Calus's

surrogate black mother, Iris Dubosel, was in reality Mrs. Calus's older half sister. However, as Mrs. Calus aged into adolescence, she was considered to be far more attractive, than her older half sister/mother, and so she (Mrs. Calus) was treated rather poorly by her non-biological mother/step-sister. Her real mother died while Mrs. Calus was still a child. Her non-biological white father, the klan leader, never cared for the mixed child, so when Iris left Frisco City to go to Mobile, Mrs. Calus left with Iris. Mrs. Calus's father, Willie Dubosel, was shot and killed by a sore loser during a poker game, right in front of Mrs. Calus, when she was just eight years old, and so Mrs. Calus has never played cards, nor visited any of the nearby casinos in Biloxi. She's one alcoholic, who'll never have to worry about a gambling addiction. None of Iris Dubosel's biological daughters have the heart or strength of character, which Mrs. Calus possesses. Perhaps, those traits came from the unfaithful white Mrs. Sawyer, but who really knows?

The stress of her own father being murdered before her eyes, still haunts her, and may have had something to do with her having a stroke at an early age. After being shot, he took a minute or two to die, during which time, he told Mrs. Calus, about her mixed white *KKK* heritage, that the rich Mrs. Sawyer

was her real mom. Later that same day, the child went to the white Mrs. Sawyer for confirmation, and so Mrs. Sawyer finally admitted the truth. Though Mrs. Sawyer made sure the young girl child was well taken care of, she never treated her as a full fledged daughter, although the child never had to do the backbreaking work in the cotton fields; but sometimes, she did occasionally help with the potato harvest. Still, when Mrs. Calus was eleven her white biological mother died.

Right before Iris Dubosel (Mrs. Calus's non-biological mother) died, she admitted to me that she was not Mrs. Calus's biological mother, but rather her half sister. She also confirmed the above, concerning Mrs. Calus's history. It was obvious to me that the elderly Iris was fearful of white people. After all, she hailed from Frisco City, in the same county that Harper Lee, author of *To Kill A Mockingbird*, came from. I'd known Iris about ten years before she died, but she wouldn't admit the truth, till she was three days from death. Iris had jet black skin with small dark brown eyes, while Mrs. Calus possessed beautiful black phenotypic characteristics, but with lighter greenish brown eyes, perhaps derived from her white KKK mother, Mrs. Sawyer.

Mrs. Calus still clearly remembers the dark nights when the *KKK*, dressed in their cumbersome white uniforms, would ceremoniously come marching up between the rows of cotton, to the front of the big white plantation house, holding aloof their fiery torches. They'd stop, formed-up in rows, where Mr. Sawyer would stand and address them from the second floor balcony of the antebellum pillared dwelling.

The klan first gained popularity, because southern whites greatly feared that the freed slaves might revolt, and that northern carpetbaggers might takeover the local politics. That fear was probably in direct proportion to the wrong the Southerners had perpetrated upon the early African Americans. Initially, the klan terrorized the blacks and the carpetbaggers, causing many of both groups to run north across the Mason-Dixon Line, which originally had been surveyed by Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon to resolve a border dispute between Colonial America, Delaware, Pennsylvania, and Maryland. The survey had taken four years, from 1763 to 1767. I've often wondered what America would be like today, if all the energy the klan put into running roughshod on blacks, had instead been put into helping them to get on their educational and financial feet, after the

years of slavery. The klan and people of that inclination, may be the same type of people, currently doing things to various foreign peoples simply to provoke them into becoming terrorists.

But getting back to the original story, as mentioned, Mrs. Calus claimed that the rich slumlord, Mr. Cobbs, had framed her sixteen year old son for the vandalism of an apartment in order to force her eviction from *Bellington Arms*. If a resident of those apartments, or any of their family members, committed vandalism, or for that matter any type of a crime, and were found guilty, the entire family could then be legally evicted, at the discretion the slumlord. Any conviction the landlord could then hold over their heads, to evict them, whenever it suited him. That way, if a comely black woman's husband or child was convicted of even a small misdemeanor, then the horny redneck landlord could gain access to her. When the husband was gone to work and the kids were at school, the rat would play. Fortunately, when Mrs. Calus's son was arrested, she was an older woman, and the landlord already had several young black women in his sexual repertoire, ergo Mrs. Calus didn't have to experience the age-old humiliation. Still, I don't think that Mrs. Calus would have accepted the gambit, and there is a good chance

that the landlord would have come away the loser. Mrs. Calus had hands of stone, and a will of iron, perhaps from harvesting all those potatoes, at her KKK father's plantation.

Early one Saturday morning, the entire Calus family had been rudely jarred awake, by the *Sheriff's Department* insistently pounding hard and fast on their front door. The sixteen year old mentally slow boy was yanked from his bed, handcuffed, and hauled off in the back of a police cruiser, to be locked-up away in the county jail, for supposedly committing the vandalism of a vacant apartment. The Calus family was taken completely off guard, and didn't have a clue as to why the arrest had occurred.

"Why are you arresting my son?" Mrs. Calus had asked the officers.

"He knows why, he's getting arrested. Just come to the jail and ask your boy what he did." One of the arresting officers had confidently responded.

"Momma, I got no idea what they're talk'n bout." The confused mentally slow young man shouted, just before he was driven away.

When I first meant the kid, he was out on bail,

awaiting a plea hearing. Unlike the rest of the family, the boy seemed unfazed by his two day incarceration; perhaps, that's one of the mercies of being extremely slow. Years later, when the easy-going boy grew-up into manhood, he transformed into a raging aggressive alcoholic, who the family avoided, if he'd been drinking. Nevertheless, the young man developed quite a reputation with the ladies. When fought over him, and one tried to kill him, when he left her for another woman.

The bail money had drained the Calus family's meager savings, so they lost more than their Christmas fund. Mrs. Calus's husband made little more than minimum wage, and she was employed, by two rich women, as a part-time house cleaner, at half minimum wage. Due to their low wages, and the fact they were raising three kids, even when times were good, the Calus family barely squeaked by, so the bail money translated into no Christmas presents for the family; in fact, the husband was forced to borrow a little money from his boss, so Mrs. Calus could cook Christmas dinner, only canned ham, no turkey.

Back then in Alabama, especially around the Mobile and Summerhill areas, blacks earned

markedly less than whites, and for the same jobs; it was the accepted norm. Many white employers, who thusly discriminated, would often act as if they were doing blacks a favor, by hiring them, when in fact, they usually got more work from them, per unit time. The worst part about that sad inequality was that too many blacks were content to put up with it, much as Americans now tolerate unjust wars... a nation of sheep, but ready to run off the cliff.

It was the assertion of Mrs. Calus, that the wealthy Mr. Cobbs wanted to evict her family, because she had seen him giving two little boys a small plastic bag filled with pieces of crack cocaine, and that she'd then gone around the low-income housing project, telling people, what she'd seen! When Mrs. Calus told me this, it seemed outlandish! A multimillionaire giving crack to two small black boys, just struck me as being farfetched. Why would such a wealthy man risk his fortune and freedom to do something so imprudent? Such behavior seemed absurd to me; at least it did, initially. The story was becoming more unbelievable as it progressed, but it was the absolute outrageousness of her story, which intrigued me. What kept me looking into the story was that Mrs Calus possessed a distinct air of truthfulness. She also exuded that rare combination

of kindness and strength.

Why would someone ever contrive such a far-fetched story... where a white multi-millionaire would not only frame a mentally slow sixteen year old black boy for vandalism, but give two very little black boys a bag of crack cocaine? It seemed ludicrous! One of the rated limiting variables in my understanding of the story was Mrs. Calus's unclear confusing speech. The story became even more bizarre, before I'd finally realize that it was completely true. While Mr. Cobbs was uncommonly wealthy, he didn't seem too wise; nevertheless, he was more dangerous than I foresaw, owing to the fact that he had some rather high ranking friends in the *Mobile County Sheriff's Department*, as well as a good ole boy judge, who was alleged to be a prominent member of the notorious Summerhill klavern, just thirty miles northeast of Mobile, on the other side of the bay.

Mrs. Calus claimed that she had witnessed the wealthy slumlord, giving the small plastic bag of crack to the two little black bothers, ages eight and ten, and that she'd heard the wealthy man instructing the two boys to plant the bag of crack, inside a particular resident's apartment at *Bellington Arms*.

This also seemed ridiculous. Why would the rich Mr. Cobbs, want to frame some impoverished black resident, of one of his low income apartments, for a major narcotics felony?

The story just kept getting more and more strange. If all this were true, Mr. Cobbs was a very busy and probably very angry rich man, always framing people, apparently even using young children to carry-out his foul deeds. But why would an exceptionally affluent man, indulge himself in such cruel, petty, and absurdly dangerous behaviors? What could he possibly gain? A man with that kind of wealth, should have been enjoying the sites of Europe, cruising the Greek Islands on a luxury yacht, hanging-out with gorgeous sexy women in the islands of the Caribbean, deep sea fishing off Catalina, etc. But instead, there he was, evidently abusing poor black people in a virtual rodent infested housing complex! Certainly, if you're rich, there has got to be more enjoyable places to spend your time, than a filthy low income housing project in Mobile. On the other hand, if you're a bit of a sadist, you take your cruelty where you can find it.

People know about the Klan and overt racism,

but the killing of one's soul little by little, day after day, is a lot worse than someone coming in your house and lynching you.

Samuel L. Jackson

While Mr. Jackson's meaning is clear, I'm not sure I agree with him, but then again, I'm white. Framing Mrs. Calus's sixteen year old son for vandalism provided the rich man with the legal justification he needed for evicting Mrs. Calus and her family from *Bellington Arms*, thereby ending her spreading the word about his misdeed with the two boys. Mrs. Calus had become like a one woman black broadcasting corporation, the *BBC*, telling just about every resident in *Bellington Arms*, about Mr. Cobbs giving the two little boys the bag of crack to plant in the woman's apartment. Since people tended to believe, and trust, Mrs. Calus, Mr. Cobbs quickly lost his respectability in the low income community. At first, I wasn't sure I believed the allegations, so I decided to do some checking, and asked Mrs. Calus the names of the two little boys and their parents, as well as their apartment number in *Bellington Arms*.

The next morning was a Saturday, and knowing the two little boys wouldn't be in school, I dropped

by their apartment. The mother answered the door, her husband was out, driving a front-loader at a near-by gravel pit. He worked seven days a week. She was an attractive woman, with a small gap between her top two central incisors. Introducing myself, I then briefed her on what Mrs. Calus had alleged, concerning her two sons and the rich man giving them a bag of crack, to plant in an apartment. Then, I inquired if I could be allowed to speak with them. She was familiar with situation, and was rather matter-of-fact about it. The mother invited me into the living room.

“Would you care for a cup of coffee. All I got is instant, if that’s okay?” She offered.

“Instant is all I drink... please ma’am... just black, thank you.” I replied, lying about the instant coffee being all I drank, yet while I didn’t care for instant coffee, I was barely smart enough to know that successful communication, often hung on the subtlest of facets.

The mother ducked into the kitchen, and I could hear her running the tap water, into the tin kettle, then there was the clank of her putting it on the stovetop, and the click of the burner knob being turned on, and the igniting of the gas. I figured that

one cup of tap water wouldn't kill me. She came back into the room, and said that she'd spoken with Mrs. Calus, and knew I wrote for *The Mobile Voice*, and with her open supine palm she gestured for me to have a seat in one of her two light green overstuffed living room chairs. I waited for her to sit in the other, about four feet to my right. The well worn linen upholstered chair was remarkably comfortable, and made me think about all the money I'd wasted on more pricey furniture.

Against one of the white concrete block walls stood a two foot tall translucent lime green one-piece molded plastic table, on which sat a small plastic ten inch television. It looked as if it might have been one of those older black and white sets; back then, you could get them for next to nothing. For me, often black and white shows seemed to be a bit sharper, more detailed, and in those respects interesting. The antenna had been broken off, and so a wire coat hanger covered with crinkled aluminum foil, was held to the TV's remaining chrome metal nub, by several wraps of duct tape, which made me wonder about the reception. A matching lime green plastic radio with black and gold tuning dials sat on a little white particle-board end table, which would normally be in a child's bedroom. The radio was

about the size and shape of half a loaf of bread. The simplicity of the apartment reminded me of Esteban's apartment in Mexico City, but unlike Esteban the mother kept it pristinely clean, and it smelled of excessive amounts of *Pine Sol*, and bleach.

"I was hoping to be able to speak with your two young sons, with you being present, of course." I posited to the beautiful young mother.

"Sure... They always like having company. (Pause) You know I'm a little bit afraid of our landlord, Mr. Cobbs. He could get us evicted. The *Sheriffs Department* does whatever he wants. So, I'm not too comfortable about them being put in your newspaper. My family just might get booted outta here. You understand, don't you?" She answered.

"I do. I won't mention you or their names in the paper, if you don't want me too. I won't do anything to get you booted." I promised, and while I would not get her booted, I almost did.

"Did Mrs. Calus tell you about what it is that I'll be asking the boys... about the illegal substance in the plastic bag, which Mr. Cobbs supposedly gave them?" I asked the mom.

"Yeah! Go ahead and ask them whatever you

want. They've told me all about it." She said, giving me permission to proceed with my questioning the boys.

At that point, she steered the conversation, asking me to tell her things about the newspaper, and its owner. And after a couple of minutes the teakettle began to loudly whistle. She returned with our coffees, I thanked her, and she sat back down. While we blew on and sipped our coffees, I asked her questions about what it was like living in the housing project. It was clear that she and her husband had been overcharged in a various ways. Later, I'd date one of the women, who worked in the housing office, and she'd confirm what the mother had said about tenants being regularly overcharged. The mother then called to the boys, who had been playing in their room. Promptly the two small thin little boys entered the room, both neatly dressed. They were all smiles, and stood ramrod straight with their arms against their sides, staring at me.

At their mother's insistence, each stepped forward and politely shook my hand, and of course, I stood to receive their handshake. They sat next to each other on the tiny well-worn couch. Their tennis shoes dangled and swung out into the air, well above

the floor, while they continued to stare and smile at me. At the time, I didn't understand the reason for their constant staring and smiling.

"Why do they seem so happy to see me?" I asked their mother.

"You're the first white person to visit in our home." The mother informed me.

"Well, I'm sure glad they're smiling about it." I responded.

Thank God, they don't seem to hate white people. Incongruently, a picture of a white Jesus with long slightly wavy brown hair, hung in the center of the wall, above and between the two smiling little jet black boys. Jesus had blue eyes and was looking slightly up. The odd thing was that the upper right side of his white robe appeared to have a lapel. *I wish I had brought a camera.* A handwoven green and white oval-shaped rag rug covered the central portion of the gray linoleum living room floor. In the center of it sat the world's plainest bright yellow rectangular wooden coffee table, with what looked to be a small stack of bills, sitting in one corner. The edge of one of the bills stuck-out from the pile, and I saw the red stamped words, 'Final Notice.' I was careful not to let the mother know I'd seen it.

“You two guys look really great today, with your nice clothes and super cool haircuts!” I said to the two small boys.

Although it wasn't a very creative greeting, it did the trick, for their smiles grew bigger. The kids' smiles were wonderful. *It doesn't take much to make little kids happy.*

“I bet you guys do great in school?” I continued.

“Yup!” They both answered.

Without wasting time, I ripped-off the bandaid, asking the boys, if Mr. Cobbs had given them a little plastic bag containing pieces of crack. To be asking such a raw question to two small kids felt completely wrong and a bit ludicrous, yet it didn't appear to faze them, nor did it seem to bother their mother. Poverty has its ways of prematurely adulterating the minds of even the youngest. Both boys continued to smile as they nodded their affirmation, their heads too large for their thin necks.... *children are so fragile, yet can also be so resilient.* Looking at them, you might have assumed that life in the slums was heaven on earth.

They'd apparently adjusted to the community in which they lived. Children's minds are so tractable, but that's exactly why they need to be guarded and

rigorously nurtured, so that said tractability forms good ideas, and useful memories, which hopefully translates into personal growth. Having malleable minds, children can be so wonderfully accepting and comfortable with the novel or the adverse. These days, largely due to the constraints of poverty, it seems that too many black families have given up on good parenting, condoning violence, sometimes showing more respect for violent behavior than for education, which is exactly what white racists love. Any excuse to run down the black race, lock them away, and keep them from progressing, and from voting. Both parties are destroying minorities: the Republicans by directing funds primarily to the ultra rich, and the Democrats with crippling welfare, and ineffective social programs. Both parties appear to either support, or do nothing about, a racially biased judicial system, crappy educational system, absurd drug policies, lack of decent paying jobs, excessive minority arrests by police, ill equipped overworked public defenders, unfair racially biased sentencing by judges, abysmal prison conditions designed and administrated to increase recidivism and garner a profit for the prison corporations, etc. These things have resulted in the degradation of many minority families. Yet, said minorities are also responsible for

their own plight, not setting a proper example, and not raising their kids in a nurturing fashion. This is exemplified by the schools which expel minority children, for bad behavior, are more often than not assumed to be unjust by the minority parents, as if their child is innocent, when in fact said kids have been a terrible problem for the school, and it's teachers, students, administrators, etc. Often these problematic minority parents just assume that the school is picking on their child, even when the majority of the child's teachers and staff are minorities themselves. These parents like nothing better than a lawsuit, since it means a payday.

I'd been raised in an environment where children were cherished, so that no one in their right mind would have considered using two little boys to commit a crime. Those two boys were like incredibility happy little black angels, who'd been approached to serve the rich white Prince of Darkness. *Who would put a bag of crack in the hands of these kids?* But no matter how horrible, if you can imagine it, someone will probably do it.

“Yes, sir... He gave us dat bag ah crack... show did.” The older child finally answered, smiling.

The littler boy just continued smiling, nodding,

and kicking his feet, as if everything was copacetic. *They're such sweet little boys, but I'll bet by the time they get to high school, they'll be as hard as titanium coffin nails.* The tiny kids acted as if Mr. Cobbs might as well have given them a bag of jellybeans. I was flabbergasted that they were so unfazed by the event. Then, I recalled my amazing black paperboys, and how they had adjusted to the worst of circumstances, without the slightest sign of strife.

“How'd Mr. Cobbs give it to you the bag of crack? Did he walk-up to you and put it in your hand?”

“He just call us over to de truck. He was sit'n in his truck, so we walks over there.” The older boy answered, as the younger one still only nodded confirmation, then they both smiled some more. *They can see I'm shocked. Maybe, that's why they're still smiling.*

“So, you two just walked over to his truck, and Mr. Cobbs handed the bag of crack to you?” I asked.

The boys were simply too young to provide lengthy detailed explanations; still, they were easier to understand than Mrs. Calus. They seemed to enjoy the ‘question and answer’ session.

“No, Mister Joey! He just sat in his truck and pointed at it. The plastic bag ah crack was lay’n on de grass, down by da truck. He threw it down there, when we were walking to him, then he told us to pick it up.” The little one had answered, smiling the entire time.

“So he never got out of his truck?” I asked.

“No, Mister Joey! He just told us to pick up de bad ah crack and go put it in Jenny’s apartment, behind de TV in de corner, where de (maintenance) workers could find it, when they came back from der lunch. He just wanted to get Jenny arrested for having dat bag ah crack. Mr. Cobbs hated Jenny, cuz she broke his arm.” The older boy again answered, while the smaller boy continued nodding and smiling. The mother kept looking at my reaction, and she no doubt could tell that I was mortified. *Mrs. Calus was indeed telling the truth!*

But, the broken arm comment had thrown me. How and why had this woman, Jenny, break Mr. Cobb’s arm.

“Jenny broke Mr. Cobb’s arm? How’d Jenny break his arm?” I asked the mother and the two boys.

This was yet another piece to the ever expanding

uncanny mystery of the enigmatic multimillionaire, Mr. Cobbs. *That would explain his wanting to plant the crack on her.* Wrongly, I assumed that Jenny must have been a big powerful angry black woman to have broken the rich man's arm, but she was anything but. The boys and their mom just shrugged.

“Did you see Jenny break his arm?” I asked.

The boys just shook their head, no. Then, they looked at each other, and back at me, and smiled some more. *What nice kids!*

“Why did she break his arm?” I pressed-on for more information.

The two boys shrugged, again. Then, I turned to their mother for an explanation, but she shrugged, as well. Yet, she didn't meet my gaze, telling me that the mother possibly knew something about the broken arm, but had chosen not to say.

“Jenny moved out, a while back.” The mother informed me.

Later, I asked them, if they'd mind showing me, exactly where on the grounds of *Bellington Arms* that Mr. Cobbs had given them the bag of crack, so the mother and the two boys escorted me across the tract of the low-budget housing project to the location of

the crime, the place where Mr. Cobbs had supposedly given the two boys the crack, and ordered them to plant it inside Jenny's apartment, behind her television, so the maintenance workers could find it. The boys and their mother first pointed-out the apartment, which had recently been Jenny's. It was on the southern end of 'B' building, up on the second floor.

While we were standing there, an old piece of dusty worn carpeting was suddenly flung-out the back door of the apartment, landing with a 'thump,' in a pile of previously discarded debris. Apparently the vacant apartment was still having some work done to it, by the maintenance workers. The boys next showed me the spot where Mr. Cobbs had parked his truck, and where the plastic bag of crack had been laying in the sparse grass. Mr. Cobbs had been parked between 'B' and 'C' buildings, where the backsides of both those buildings faced each other.

"Did you guys pick-up the plastic bag of dope, like Mr. Cobbs had told you to do?"

"Yes, sir!" They both nodded. The smaller boy laughed.

"Did you guys put that bag of crack up there in Jenny's apartment?" I asked pointing up toward the

apartment being worked-on.

“No, sir! When I picked up de plastic bag ah crack, I went round dah front ah ‘B’ building to go up de stairs on de front side, but I threw de bag in de dumpster, out in front of ‘B’ building, fore I went ups de stairs. Mr. Cobbs, he was still in his truck, stay’n right here, so he didn’t see me throw the crack in the dumpster.” The older boy proudly stated. *They fooled the old multimillionaire.*

Walking a few feet and looking around the end of the building, I noted that the large blue metal dumpster sitting out in front of ‘B’ building, which would have been impossible for Mr. Cobbs to have seen, where the kids had shown me he’d been parked, behind ‘B’ building. Returning behind ‘B’ building, I continued to question the boys.

“So after you went in Jenny’s apartment, what did you guys do, next?” I prodded.

“Then we went on through Jenny’s apartment and came out de back door, right up there, and waved at Mr. Cobbs, so he be think’n we put de bag ah crack behind de TV in de corner of de living room, where de workers would find it, after theys come back from their lunch. Mr. Cobbs, he thought we did dat. He really hated Jenny for break’n his

arm. He still gots dat big ole white cast on his arm.” The older one stated. *Since the dope was never reported, Mr. Cobbs must have figured the workers found the bag of crack and kept it for themselves.*

“Then what happened? Did you guys walk back to Mr. Cobbs, or go home, or what? What did you do, then?”

“No, Sir! See... when we come out of Jenny’s apartment up there, we sees Mrs. Calus down behind dem rusty old stairs over there, right there, by her back door. Right over there, behind dat ‘C’ building. She’d been watch’n and listen’n de whole time, when Mr. Cobbs be given us de crack, and tell’n us to put it in Jenny’s living room behind de TV. So when we came down dem back stairs, we just walked over there to talk wit Mrs. Calus, and told her about de bag ah crack. Then, Mrs. Calus gave Mr. Cobbs a real mean look like, so Mr. Cobbs be know’n that Mrs. Calus knows what he was tell’n us.” The older child spoke.

As the boys conveyed this, they pointed to Mrs. Calus’s downstairs apartment, in ‘C’ building, across from the rear of Jenny’s upstairs apartment. As mentioned, the two apartment buildings sat back to back. A rusty steel staircase had apparently obscured

Mr. Cobb's view of Mrs. Calus. But when the boys had descended the back stairs from Jenny's apartment, and then ran to Mrs. Calus, Mr. Cobbs had undoubtedly seen the partially hidden Mrs. Calus, and realized that she'd bore witness to what had transpired, between him and the two young boys. Moreover, the little boys told Mrs. Calus everything. Mr. Cobbs must have been thunderstruck, when he realized that his abusive use of two children to frame poor Jenny, had been observed by the kindly, ever popular, and highly vocal, Mrs. Calus!

"Did Mr. Cobbs see you talking with Mrs. Calus, before he drove off in his truck?" I questioned the boys.

"He show did." The boys were then laughing and smiling.

The little boys realized that I was finally coming to better appreciate exactly what had transpired, and how they'd fooled him, as well as what a dilemma Mr. Cobbs then faced. No doubt, Mr. Cobbs realized that there couldn't have been a more believable and vocal witness, than the extremely popular Mrs. Calus. Mrs. Calus knew there was no point in calling the police, because most of the ranking officers were longtime friends of the wealthy Mr. Cobbs.

“You boys sure fooled old Mr. Cobbs with that dumpster trick and then going through Jenny’s apartment... nice job, boys. After you went to talk to Mrs. Calus, did Mr. Cobbs come over and say anything to you two?” I inquired further.

“No, sir. He just said the ‘S’ word, and drove away.” The boy flung his right hand, apparently indicating Cobb’s direction of departure.

“Did you talk to Mrs. Calus about Mr. Cobbs, telling you to put the bag of crack in Jenny’s apartment.” I questioned.

“Yup.” They both smiled, broadly, then loudly giggled. *These little kids know that they’ve got the rich man by the short hairs.*

“And, did Mrs. Calus say that she’d seen Mr. Cobbs giving you the bag of crack?” I asked.

“Yup... Show nuff... she saw it all. She show did!”

Then, we all laughed. The joke was certainly on Mr. Cobbs. Things were slowly becoming less ambiguous. *This story, about the multimillionaire, may actually be true!* I still didn’t know why or how Jenny had broken Mr. Cobb’s arm, nor did I know what evidence Mr. Cobbs had on Mrs. Calus’s son, about

the vandalism.

As mentioned, it was clear that Mrs. Calus had come outside the backdoor of her apartment, just as Mr. Cobbs was distracted, directing the boys' to pick-up the bag of crack, and instructing them to plant the drugs to frame poor Jenny. Moreover, since Mrs. Calus was largely hidden behind the old rusty staircase, Mr. Cobbs hadn't seen her, until the two boys had descended Jenny's back stairs, and began to run to her. Mr. Cobbs had then very likely gotten the biggest shock of his depraved life, when he realized that the talkative Mrs. Calus had seen how he had used the kids, attempting to frame Jenny, for drug possession, if not dealing!

True to her affable outgoing nature, Mrs. Calus had walked all around the housing project, telling virtually every person what she'd seen Mr. Cobbs do, with the two little boys and the bag of crack, including how he'd tried to frame Jenny, who had evidently broken his arm. Ergo, Mr. Cobbs had famed Mrs. Calus son, so the entire Calus family could be evicted, from *Bellington Arms*.

Oh what a tangled web we weave,
When first we practice to deceive!

Sir Walter Scott

Had Mr. Cobbs thought about killing Mrs. Calus, so as to silence her, he couldn't have, because within minutes she'd already told far too many people in the housing project. The cat was already a few miles out of the bag, and had he murdered Mrs. Calus, Mr. Cobbs would have been the only person with a motive. Mrs. Calus had been like the town-crier, spreading the word about the abusive and highly illegal deeds of the wealthy Mr. Cobbs. So, Mr. Cobbs had framed Mrs. Calus's son for a phony vandalism charge, to get the entire Calus family evicted, and out of his hair. Since Mrs. Calus was well liked by all the residents and known for her impeccable honesty, her one-woman public broadcasting effort, concerning Mr. Cobb's nefarious deeds, was patently potent, and fast became the most popular topic of conversation in *Bellington Arms*. Everyone believed Mrs. Calus, consequently the multimillionaire became the laughing stock of his own housing project.

Even his own employees were laughing at him, behind his back, of course. I found this out later, when dating one of his employees. Often, I wondered

how the very wealthy Mr. Cobb's could consider himself a success, when every day he was surrounded by such abysmal poverty. At that point in my investigation, I had a lot of questions: Why had the police arrested the boy for vandalism? What evidence did they have to illegitimately make the arrest? How had Mr. Cobbs been able to orchestrate that? Did perhaps Mr. Cobbs have someone lie and say they had witnessed the vandalism, or did he himself claim to see the vandal? And where was this supposed vandalized apartment? Why and how had Jenny broken Mr. Cobb's arm? Why hadn't Mr. Cobb simply worn gloves and dropped the evidence in Jenny's apartment himself, while the workers were out to lunch, instead of bringing the two young boys into it? Nevertheless, it was soon to be manifest, that Mr. Cobb's intelligence and his great wealth were inversely correlated. To understand some of this mystery, I needed to find Jenny. As it turned-out, Jenny had found out about Cobbs' attempting to frame her with the bag of crack, from a conversation with Mrs. Calus, and wisely, Jenny had elected to move out of *Bellington Arms*, post-haste. She certainly didn't want to go to jail on bogus cocaine charges.

Jenny left in the middle of the night, and did so, so fast that even Mrs. Calus didn't know that Jenny had gone. The next day, Mrs. Calus did a little asking around, and had gotten Jenny's new address, which she gave me; still, I asked Mrs. Calus to accompany me, since I didn't know Jenny and Mrs. Calus would lend me credibility. The young woman had moved to the outskirts of Mobile, and rented a tiny bedroom in the back of an elderly black widow's house, paying twenty dollars each week for rent. The room was small and barely large enough for a bed, so to talk without the worry of our voices carrying through the thin walls, the three of us went outside into the backyard, sat in the grass, under a huge live oak tree.

Jenny, the arm breaker, was nothing like I'd imagined. Instead, she was a tall lean, strikingly sexy, light skinned, thirty year old, with a well-developed sense of self, etc. She had large penetrating eyes, naturally dark reddish brown lips, and a warming smile complete with brilliantly white teeth, and a somewhat exotic space between her medial thighs. Between bouts of talking, she'd perform an interesting facial expression, her eyelids would slightly close, while she would involuntarily push her lips forward, as if she was kissing something invisible... a seriously provocative gesture.

After the usual introductions and amenities, we got down to business. Jenny said she was happy to explain what had happened between her and Mr. Cobbs, but it was plain that she was not thrilled to do so. First, she made it clear that after she found out about the bag of crack, she was scared witless of the millionaire, and that was why she was getting ready to go back to her hometown in Ohio, where her sister was trying to find her a job, and a small cheap apartment. Before beginning her story, Jenny took a big breath, then said that what she was about to say was highly personal and requested that Mrs. Calus and I not discuss it with anyone, until she was long gone from Mobile. That was another reason why the story never made it to print in the *Mobile Voice*. Both Mrs. Calus and I swore to honor Jenny's request, and indeed I did honor it, but Mrs. Calus being like the virtual town-crier, not so much. Asking Mrs. Calus to keep a secret was like asking me to always tell the truth. It was never going to happen. Jenny seemed to have a little trouble getting started with her story, so I lead-out with a simple question.

“Jenny, what went through your head to make you move out of *Bellington Arms*?” I began.

“Mr. Cobbs is a rich man and there's no telling

what he might do to me. Shit, everyone knows he's *KKK*, and good friends with that racist Major House. Next to the Sheriff, he's the top dog, and a dog with seriously big teeth. He's been in the *Sheriff's Department* more than thirty years. Shit... that man loves nothing better than to put black folk in jail. Cobbs and House are both from Summerhill, and everybody knows that evil ole place is *KKK*."

Then, she looked at Mrs. Calus, and raised her eyebrows, as if to say, '*You know what I mean!*' Mrs. Calus just nodded her head in silent agreement. Indeed, Summerhill was known to be something of a racist haven. Stories abound about the rednecks of Summerhill.

I once knew a hard working kindly Asian gentleman, who had tried to open a Chinese restaurant on Summerhill, and was 'legally' run out of town, due multiple trumped-up health and safety code violations, as well as two mysterious, after hour, establishment fires. The town's *KKK* fire investigator told my Asian buddy, that the fires were his own fault for: improperly storing his cooking grease, and inadequate cleaning of the ovens and vents... lies to cover the klan's sabotage. Since there were no ethnic restaurants in Summerhill, my friend

had wrongly assumed his restaurant would have been an instant hit.

He thought the KKK only hated blacks, and didn't have a clue that the klan discriminated against Asians. The poor innocent guy had invested most of his life's savings, trying to start the *Summerhill Chinese Restaurant*. Neither of the aforementioned fires were bad enough to destroy the restaurant, and the fire department always got there quickly, after they started. The poor Asian had to pay huge fines for the supposed health and safety violations, then was finally closed down for them. Since the inspectors, and the city hall officials, were all klan members, it was an impossible battle to win.

The fires were kept small, so that the building could later be released out as a feed store. The owner was the town's mayor, also a klansman. My friend even got successfully sued by his insurance carrier for fraudulent fire claims, since the town's fire marshal went to bat for the insurance company, saying that the fires looked suspicious like arson. Foolishly, the Asian had purchased the insurance policy in Summerhill. Lucky for my friend the supposed arson charges were never filed, since that might have resulted in a non-KKK criminal attorney

being brought in from Mobile. The rednecks of Summerhill couldn't stand the idea of a Chinese restaurant being opened in their all white town. Rednecks like to say things like, "If it ain't white, it ain't right." If you're white, down here in the South, if you want to determine, if someone is a redneck all you have to do is make a few racist comments, as if you hate all minorities.

"After Mrs. Calus told me about the two boys and that bag of crack, I knew I'd be in real danger, as long as I lived there. So, I got the hell out, just as fast as I could. Left around midnight, so that Mr. Cobbs and none of his workers would see me going. Didn't have too much stuff anyways... just grabbed my wallet, threw my clothes and shoes in two suitcases, and left my old worthless furniture and crappy TV. I was gone the night after you (addressing Mrs. Calus) told me about the boys, and the bag of crack." Jenny declared.

"Just why would Mr. Cobbs want to frame you?" I asked Jenny, trying to keep her talking.

"Cuz, I broke his God damn redneck arm; that's why!" She angrily responded.

As mentioned, Jenny was a long and lean light caramel beauty with some rather sexy attributes. She

looked far too feminine to have broken a grown man's arm, so I asked.

“How did a fine feminine looking woman, like you, break a grown man's arm?” I couldn't resist slipping-in the compliment. I could feel Mrs. Claus eyeballing the side of my head. Jenny smiled and studied my face, a tad longer than necessary. With Mrs. Calus present, I was barely able to suppress the urge, to venture further away from the broken arm topic.

“It was pretty much an accident. I really didn't mean to break his God damn stupid arm. See, Mr. Cobbs was acting all mad that I was late on my rent, and I'd refused to pay for a stupid scratched apartment door, that he'd replaced, but without my permission, when I wasn't home one day, and it wasn't much of a scratch, so door didn't really need replacing. That's the thing about HUD housing, they thinks they can come in to 'inspect' whenever they wants. Mr. Cobbs just wanted to charge me for it, try'n to get me more in debt to him. That way, I'd be more behold'n to him. I told him that I just didn't have the rent money, but would eventually pay him. But that's not really what he was after. You know what I'm say'n. I do hates myself for fuck'n that old

white man. He got's a long dick, but it's about as thick as my middle finger, like get'n fucked with a liquorish stick only its white. He always wants me to tell him how great his is, and to call him 'master.' No shit... 'master.' Can you believe that shit? Show didn't like it, none, neither. Ain't no way I'm get'n-off on no white liquorish stick. Just look'n at his naked body makes me wish I'd been born blind. I just didn't want to be on the street and homeless." With that last comment Jenny glanced at Mrs. Calus, who simply nodded, then Jenny continued.

"See, ever since my man got locked-up, I didn't pay rent. Mr. Cobbs and me had worked-out a thing between us. He'd just drop-by every now and then, and I'd give him a little sex. He was real quick about it, but kinda freaky, too. But then, I just couldn't fuck him no mo, so I lied and told him my boyfriend was getting out of jail, and was move'n back in with me. He said we could use one of the vacant apartments, and my man didn't need to know about it, but I still told him, 'no.' Mr. Cobbs got crazy mad, when I told him that. So then, he ups and says that I was just, 'your typical stupid nigger.' That's when I got mad, and hits him upside his old ugly redneck head. He was standing on the edge of the curb next to the street, and so when I popped him, he slipped off the

curb, and landed on his stupid arm and it broke. The cracker show nuff screamed, then he cursed a whole lot. I didn't mean to break his arm, but I don't like being called a nigger, neither. If anybody's a nigger, it is definitely Mr. Cobbs... Now, I gots to leave this state, cuz of his worthless racist ass, and all his police and *KKK* friends."

"Sorry, he said that to you, Jenny. You know he's mad, if he's willing to frame you with that bag of crack, and to use those little boys to do it. He's definitely dangerous, especially with his police friends." I responded.

"Who you tell'n, Joey? After he came back from the hospital, Mr. Cobbs would be walking around with that big ole white cast on his arm, look'n like a fuck'n fiddler crab, and every time he'd see me, he'd sneer, nod that fat mean-looking head ah his, and point at me with his good arm, as if to say, "I'm gonna get you." So, I knew something bad was coming, but I never thought he'd stoop low enough to plant ah bag of crack in my apartment. So after Mrs. Calus, here, told me about the two boys, I knew I'd better move my ass outta there, fast. He was gonna get me put in prison, and for years! I've never done a drug in my life, and never been to jail, and I

show nuff don't intend to go there for no bullshit, like that stupid bag of crack; those two boys were supposed hide in my place. I'm sure glad those little boys threw that bag ah shit in the dumpster. Just think'n about how close I came to being locked-up for years, fucks with my head. I'd ah lost my ever-loving mind in prison. I'm plum terrified of that evil old bastard and his police friend, that redneck cop, Major House!" For a moment, she looked down and shook her head, then continued bleeding her sorrow on me.

"Mr. Cobbs try'n to put that dope in my apartment really scared me, Joey. Sure as hell, Major House would be send'n his officers to arrest me, and put me away. And, who's gonna bail me out? Nobody... that's who. Ain't nobody I know got bail money. I'd get a public defender, and then I'd go to prison. From what the boys told Mrs. Calus, there was a lot ah pieces of crack in that little bag, and the more pieces, the longer you're locked-up in prison. The state woulda tried to charge me with dealing, not just possession. And you know those damn public defenders are as good as nothing. They just do whatever the State tells them. Public defenders are all burned-out... too many cases. I'd ah been at least ten years in prison. Fuck that cracker! Excuse me,

Joey, but you ain't no cracker."

"Mr. Cobbs probably got the bag of crack from Major House, outta the police evidence room. Please don't be tell'n no one about what I just said about Cobbs, or where I be living now! You hear? I know that Cobbs ain't finished with me. So, I'm go'n back to Ohio, just as soon as my sister gets things readied-up for me. I'm waiting to hear from her, any day now; then I gets on the bus. Mobile ain't fit for black folks."

"Don't worry, I won't mention anything to anyone, till you've been long gone... no loose lips, here. Can I ask why your boyfriend is in jail?" I inquired.

"That's another thing, Joey... Ya see... one ah Mr. Cobb's maintenance workers said he saw my Boo, steal'n an old broke down lawn mower, from the repair shop in *Bellington Arms*."

"Did your man steal it?" I asked.

"My Boo do have a record, and he do steal, but only when we's about to be put on the street, but he didn't steal that God damn worthless broke-ass rusty lawnmower. Who steals a worn-out broke-down old rusty lawnmower, that don't even run? How you

gonna get rid ah something like that? Ain't nobody gonna buy it. At first, I didn't think that Mr. Cobbs had anything to do with it. Why would his rich ass want to get my Boo arrested? The cops found the lawnmower sitting right by my back door, right where everyone could see it, with some dirty old pink shower curtain thrown over it. Honestly... who hides what they steal like that... leave'n it outside by their own door, under a bright pink shower curtain, so dat anyone who walks by in *Wellington Arms* knows there's something under it, and right by our door, and dat same morning de police show-up and find it, cuz of some anonymous tip. If my Boo took it, he'd left it in his brother's shed, not outside by our door!"

"I'd never seen it before that morning, when the cops showed-up to arrest my Boo, and take the stupid rusty lawnmower away, as evidence. Mr. Cobbs probably put the mower there himself, the night before, then paid his maintenance guy to lie on my Boo, so his old redneck ass could have sex with me. He always been look'n at me, ever since I moved in here... always want'n to be with me. The sex ain't but one minute ah noth'n... Shit, I ain't got no money and there ain't no jobs in Mobile... done filled-out applications all over town, but I got no calls... no

love. That reminds me, I still gots to get that stupid phone turned off, or I guess I could just let the phone company shut it off.”

“Soon as I was late on my rent, the bastard was knock’n at my front door, tell’n me that maybe we could ‘work some’n out,’ or I’d be on my own and on the street. Hell, he talked like he was really doin me a big favor, by have’n sex with me. His old nasty self made me sick, but I had no other place to live. My relatives are crowded up enough... no room for me. Besides, we don’t much see eye to eye, but I show didn’t wants to be live’n on the street. Sure there’s some niggers that want to be with me, but if you let them help you, they think they own you, forever. Hell, just let them pay for your dinner and they thinks they can move in. Find’n a good black man in Mobile with a good job, that knows how to treat a woman, ain’t easy, so once or twice a week, I’d just put-up with Mr. Cobbs, but I refused to kiss him. I hated myself, for sex’n him, but I ain’t the only one out there, fuck’n that old redneck. He loves young black women, if you can call that stupid shit, love. I’d spend an hour in my bathtub, after he’d leave. Don’t think bad of me, Mrs. Calus, but I didn’t know else what to do.”

The cathartic outpouring of her sexual exploits, with the horny Mr. Cobbs, had been made, while looking almost exclusively at the ground or at Mrs. Calus, as if Mrs. Calus were Jenny's priest confessor. The actual truth was that Jenny's boyfriend was not about to get out of jail. Jenny had made-up the lie, thinking it would get Mr. Cobbs off her back, literally. Nevertheless, Jenny was willing to leave her Boo, and go all the way back to Ohio, to avoid the ill placed vengeance of Mr. Cobbs and the *Sheriff's Department*. Besides, she was suspicious that her boyfriend had gotten wind of her being with Mr. Cobbs, while he was in jail. Jails are an information clearinghouse for bits and pieces of truth and lies.

"Ain't no shame in doing what ya gots to do to survive, child." The ever sweet and sympathetic Mrs. Calus responded.

Herein, I've omitted most of the more pornographic details, which Jenny had unabashedly passed-along, concerning her relationship with the multimillionaire. Nevertheless, I included them in an affidavit for Jenny to sign in front of a notary, which would later be used in a legal mediation. Said affidavit graphically elaborated the more lusty, if not rather unusual sexual proclivities of her relationship

with the prosperous slumlord. Said document would later become part of a civil action, to be read out loud by a court appointed mediator, as soon described, herein.

“I been know’n about you have’n sex with Mr. Cobbs fo a long time, and never thought not’n bout it, Jenny. Everybody in his office knows about you and old Cobbs, but you always be my friend, girl. Always! Ya hear? You know dat! Right? And, I be proud ah you for cut’n him off like you did, and proud of you for break’n his arm, but you shoulda broke his red country ass neck, instead. You know that his lie’n self done framed my son for vandalism. We had to spend all our Christmas money on bail’n my boy outta jail. Looks like, my family might have to move-out ah *Bellington*, cuz ah that damn lie, about my boy vandalizing that apartment.” The commiserating kindly Mrs. Calus volunteered.

After the unannounced visit, Mrs. Calus and I drove back to *Bellington Arms*, where she and her family still bravely resided, but not for long. Pulling-up in the parking lot, we saw a black woman knocking at Mrs. Calus’s front door. As it turned-out, the lovely female worked in Mr. Cobb’s office, as his personal accountant, the very sexy Francis Jones.

She'd come to tell Mrs. Calus, that Mr. Cobbs had indeed produced a phony witness to her son's supposedly vandalizing of the apartment.

Francis mentioned the name of the witness, whom the ever friendly Mrs. Calus happened to know, but then she virtually knew everyone in the projects. I was slightly shocked that here was one of Mr. Cobb's own employees, basically telling on him. Francis came into Mrs. Calus's apartment to avoid prying eyes, and for a quick cup of coffee. Instantly, it felt like Francis and I had a bit of chemistry, and I wished she could have stayed longer, but she had to get back to her job, so her treacherous employer wouldn't become suspicious about her absence. Before she left, I managed to tell her I'd like to take her out to eat sometime, and so I asked for her phone number. Then like an idiot, I somehow managed to lose it, but still I found a way to get to know her.

When Francis had returned to the office, Mrs. Calus and I walked across the project grounds to the vandalized apartment, to confront the false witness, Francis had just revealed. During the walk, Mrs. Calus promised to put-in a good word for me, with the provocative Francis, who had that wonderful womanly smell, which no expensive perfume can

emulate. I'm convinced that the scent is strictly created for males, since many has been the time, when I've picked-up the scent on some woman, and then asked another female if she's noticed it, yet not once has a woman said they detected it. The scent is not something to be classed as a conventional fragrance *per se*, yet it focuses me on a woman's sexuality.

Halfway across the apartment campus, we passed Mr. Cobb's office window, and there stood the old gargoyle himself, glaring out at us, angrily watching Mrs. Calus and me, as we walked toward the vandalized apartment, as well as to go visit the supposed witness to said vandalism. He wasn't but twenty feet away, as we strolled by, so I got a pretty good look at him. He appeared to be a rather nondescript white man... brownish gray medium length hair, five foot nine, although his skin looked pale parts of his face were reddish, with protruding veins on either side of his forehead, which made me wonder whether he might have had high blood pressure.

I waved, but he pointedly failed to return my gesture. He just narrowed his gaze, as the right side of his right nostril jerked upwards. His curiosity as to

who I was, a white man walking with his arch-enemy Mrs. Calus, was eating at him. He appeared to be about sixty years of age, and I assumed that he'd had once been fairly strong, but the skin on his neck and below his chin looked a loose, and his upper chest had the classic age-related concavity. He was dressed in a hunter's camouflage clothing; the favorite fashion statement of the average southern redneck. Incongruously, the clothes looked like they'd been starched, as if he was in the military, which he'd never been. All that was missing was a camouflage cap with the rebel flag stitched across its crown. He looked nothing like I'd imagined a multimillionaire would look.

Unlike Jenny, who'd moved out of *Bellington Arms*, and sexy Francis, Mr. Cobbs employee, Mrs. Calus wasn't remotely afraid of the evil Mr. Cobbs. She simply glared back at him, and from about twenty feet away, she brazenly pointed her index finger directly at his face, and spoke loudly enough for him to have heard her, through the window glass.

"Go on and stare at me you slimy old redneck snake in the grass. You know what you did... given those little boys dat bag ah crack. You lie'n bastard! Jenny done told us how you were use'n her for sex!

(The word, 'sex' came out at roughly 140 decibels.) Good thing she's done left Alabama and gone back up north, so you can't have your police friends arrest her, like you did my child! Shame on you old man! And, you be try'n to evict me, by frame'n my boy, cuz I told everyone bout your bad deeds... all this cuz Jenny, won't have no more sex with you, no mo. Shame on you! I'm glad she broke dat arm!" Mrs. Calus summarily blurted-out.

"You don't exactly hold-back on expressing your feelings! Do you?" I commented.

"The old bastard's done got his cast off; too bad!" She responded.

So much for Mrs. Calus keeping Jenny's secret... At least, she threw-out the lie that Jenny has already left the state. Mrs. Calus wasn't even slightly afraid of the wealthy Mr. Cobbs, but she should have been, for she'd soon come to regret her words. The moneyed redneck still had an unpleasant trick left up his camouflaged sleeve.

Since I was walking beside Mrs. Calus, as she screamed forth those harsh words, I'm sure Mr. Cobbs wondered what I was doing in his housing project, but had no idea who I was, unless he had gotten my car tag number and phoned it into Major

House at the *Sheriff's Department*, but that was unlikely. Nevertheless, before I drove out of the housing project, I rummaged in a dumpster and found a fast food bag, flattened and folded it, sliding it partially behind my license plate, so the rest of the bag nicely covered the plate numbers, just like Burt had done, when he'd robbed the 7-11 store, that night, years before.

“You sure don't seem to be too worried that Mr. Cobbs might try to do something to you, Mrs. Calus.” I said in an attempt to warn her about confronting him.

“Yeah, I'm show nuff afraid of him, but fuck dat old redneck. I don't want him think'n I be fearing him. See, you don't run from no mean dog, you stare em down, Joey! Stare em down, or kick em, but if'n you run from um, show enough ya gets bit, and dat Mr. Cobbs ain't nut'n but a mangy cur, with too many fleas.”

Although her comment was plainly risky, you had to admire her pluck. As we arrived at the vandalized apartment, workers were carrying in new pieces of plasterboard. Stepping inside, there were several unpainted newly installed pieces of sheetrock, and there were still several walls with large holes

apparently punched through, but there didn't appear to be any broken glass or damaged plumbing or wiring, just the damaged walls. It was selective damage, making me assume that Mr. Cobbs, in a calculated fit of rage, had done the damage himself, just after he'd gotten caught by Mrs. Calus, pointing out the bag of crack to the two little boys, and telling them to plant it in Jenny's living room.

He undoubtedly wanted to have a legitimate reason to hurriedly evict Mrs. Calus. Somehow, he'd conjured-up a witness, who was willing to lie, and say that they'd seen Mrs. Calus's son vandalize the apartment. Mr. Cobbs probably assumed that once Mrs. Calus's son had been arrested, the Calus family would move-out, but since they knew their son was innocent they refused to leave. Mrs. Calus went to the *Southern Alabama Legal Council*, a group of pro bono lawyers, who did a lot of landlord tenant work, and found out that the legal eviction process took a full month, and so for thirty more days, Mr. Cobbs had to endure Mrs. Calus's spreading the word about him giving crack to the two boys. She was like the town-crier.

"So, Mr. Cobbs claims your son did all this damage?" I asked.

“He sure do! That’s what his lie’n ass been say’n, alright. I’s got twenty-one days left, fo I gots to move-out, and I ain’t got no place to go, yet. My son is live’n with my sister, but she ain’t got no mo room. My boy ain’t allowed to even visit here, in *Bellington Arms*, not no mo, or they lock him back up, and we show ain’t got no mo bail money, for more ah dat kinda foolishness.”

“Who’s Cobb’s witness, that supposedly saw your son vandalize this apartment, and told the police about it? Who was it that Francis mentioned to you?”

“Dat’s why we’s here... Francis just told me that it’s old Ms. Thompson, who de lying bout my son. She lives right up there.” Mrs. Calus stated, with her index finger pointing straight-up at the ceiling above us, indicating the resident of the apartment, directly above the vandalized apartment.

“Francis say, Ms. Thompson told de police dat she heard all dis ridiculous bang’n around go’n on, down here, then she tell’s them, dat she looks out her window, up above there, and sees my boy come’n outta here, and walk’n off. Mr. Cobbs say, dat if I don’t move-out, I’ll be forced by de police (pronounced as two words: ‘po,’ ‘lice’) to move anyways, but I ain’t move’n till I gots ta move. I want

ta beat dat evil ole man at his game. Dat's why I come to yo paper and talk wit y'all. Maybe you be write'n down all dis stuff for the newspaper, so everybody knows what Mr. Cobbs be doin ta my people."

"Do you want to go up there and try to talk with Ms. Thompson, the phony witness, against your boy? See what's she's got to say?" I asked, Mrs. Calus.

"Show do. She knows she be lying bout my child, and I wants to know why. Ya know, Mr. Cobbs, probably be bribe'n her wit something... probably her rent money, or he just paid her, but ain't no tell'n. She ain't nothin to look at... show ain't no young pretty woman, like Jenny, so he ain't interested in sexing her."

After knocking repeatedly, Ms. Thompson, finally came to the door, but refused to open it, not even a crack. Perhaps, she figured that the strong willed Mrs. Calus might attack her, for lying about her son vandalizing the apartment, so Ms. Thompson just spoke loudly through the door. My feeling at the time was that Mrs. Calus would indeed have put a beating on the lying Ms. Thompson, if the door had been opened. Probably from the many years of house cleaning and sweet potato field work, Mrs. Calus had

developed her strong heavy hands; they were the hands of a big man. Though these events happened about thirty years ago, I still know the Calus family. Just a few months ago, I learned from a cop friend, that a crazy woman tried to kill Ms. Calus.

The disagreement had started because Mrs. Calus asked the woman for repayment of twenty dollars, which she (Mrs. Calus) had loaned her. During the argument, the woman had pulled a gun on Mrs. Calus, and stuck it in Mrs. Calus's face, but instantly Mrs. Calus deftly snatched the pistol away from her, and simply tossed it onto the roof of a nearby store. The shocked and disarmed woman then left, got into her car, drove back and ran over Ms. Calus, who was then simply walking home. The bruised and bloodied Ms. Calus then pulled herself out from under the car, yanked the foul woman out of the car, and administered a beating the likes of which was near legendary in Alabama. The moral to be learned here is you don't mess with Mrs. Calus. Several days passed, and Mrs. Calus went to the doctor to later have some pins surgically placed in her broken tibia, to hold the bone together. Mrs. Calus wrongly thought that a few days rest might fix her leg. And so, it was indeed fortunate for Ms. Thompson that she didn't open her apartment door, that day.

“Who’s out there?” Mrs. Thompson apprehensively yelled back through the closed door. I was fairly certain she knew that Mrs. Calus was at the door, since seconds before, I thought I’d seen the front room curtains slightly move.

Speaking through her closed front door, I informed Ms. Thompson that I worked for the newspaper, *The Mobile Voice*, and was writing a story about the vandalism of the apartment, just below her’s, and wanted to speak with her about what she’d ostensibly had seen, concerning how the apartment had been damage. She was so slow to answer, that at first, I thought she’d retreated away into another room of her apartment.

“I know you gots Mrs. Calus wit you. *She’s afraid of Mrs. Calus*. Saw ya’ll through my window. I gots nothin to say, so just go away and leave me to my lonesome.” She yelled back through the closed door.

But there was just an edge of uncertainty in her voice, as if she was wondering if we’d actually leave. At the least, the voice lacked conviction.

“I heard that you claimed to have seen Mrs. Calus’s son coming out of the apartment, right after it was vandalized. Is that true, Mrs. Thompson, or did Mr. Cobbs just happen to persuade you to lie for him

to the police?" I pressed her.

There was no reply, so again, I'd asked this same question, through the closed door, but still got no reply, so I knocked a couple of more times... still no response. It appeared as if she had gone to somewhere else in her apartment.

"I'll be coming back, till I get the truth, Mrs. Thompson. The fact that you won't answer is almost answer enough, but I need to hear the honest truth from you! Please think it over. Like they say, the truth will set you free." I called through the closed door.

Mrs. Thompson was obviously hiding something. Almost every day for a fortnight, I continued to go back to her apartment, till I finally wore the woman down. It wasn't that much trouble, since nearly every day, I had to drive past *Bellington Arms*, on the way to teach at the college. Largely, because of the two small boys, being abused by Cobbs, I became determined to make Ms. Thompson tell me the truth.

With each visit, I'd speak through her closed door, insisting that I was definitely going to get to the bottom of the vandalism thing, and that she had best own-up to the truth. I'd also lie a bit, telling Mrs. Thompson that the case was probably going to

go to trial, since Mrs. Calus's son was going to plead not guilty, and she (Mrs. Thompson) was going to be subpoenaed to appear in court in front of a judge and jury, so she'd have to commit perjury in court to convict Mrs. Calus's son, but that if she did commit such perjury, she would probably end-up sitting in prison for five years, and always have a felony record, and that a felony, even if she only got probation, would end her living in *Bellington Arms*, and mean she'd never get a good job.

Actually, the maximum penalty for perjury back then, was usually one year, with a \$1000 fine, but I was trying to frighten the woman into admitting the truth. Most likely, I cost her several sleepless nights. The little perjury-prison threat eventually did the trick. For me, lying has habitually been such a handy-dandy tool, at least when judiciously applied for the honorable reasons, just as my maternal Grandpa had taught me. Grandpa lied in court to make his living, and to set the guilty clients free, so that they could continue to lay waste to lots of innocent God-fearing Mobilians; whereas, I was only lying to uncover the truth. The day, when Mrs. Thompson finally came out with the truth, I had Mrs. Calus with me. By that time, it had become clear that Mrs. Calus was no longer a physical threat to Mrs.

Thompson. Mrs. Calus was just happy to hear the truth about her son and Mr. Cobbs.

After knocking on Ms. Thompson's closed door for about twenty seconds, amazingly she opened it, and cautiously stepped-out onto the porch to speak with us. Strategically, I positioned myself between the two women, just incase Mrs. Calus was feeling frisky. After all, Mrs. Thompson had lied and helped to get Mrs. Calus's son jailed, which had drained their savings and ruined their entire Christmas. Mrs. Thompson looked nothing like her voice. I had assumed that she was a tiny woman, so when the large boney woman stepped out onto the porch, I initially assumed it was someone other than Mrs. Thompson, until she spoke and I then recognized her by voice.

She finally admitted that Mr. Cobbs had said that he'd be willing to forgive the three months back rent she owed *Bellington Arms*, in exchange for her lying to the police, saying that she'd heard all the banging around, during the vandalism of the downstairs apartment, and then had looked out her front window to see Mrs. Calus's son emerge, to walk away. When I asked her, if she knew, who had actually vandalized the apartment, she at first

frowned, then she smiled, finally she looked at me, as if she thought I was an idiot, and shook her head.

“Shit, you know who tore-up that apartment, Mr. Joey! Old Mr. Cobbs came out ah that damn apartment, after he done knocked all dem holes in the walls. All that bang’n around scared me good. It was so loud! Oh Jesus! It sounded like de whole building was falling down, when he was down there, beat’n dem holes in the walls. I didn’t know what was happening then, but I saw him come out. He looked all drunk and mad, and before I could get away from the window, he saw me peering’n at him. Since he’d seen me look’n at him, he came right up here, all red-eyed, and stink’n like sweat and gin. Dat’s when he made me the deal about my three months back rent, for lying about Mrs. Calus’s son doin all dat damage. If’n I didn’t take the deal, I’d ah been on de street... homeless... cardboard sign and all.”

“Hell, I knew he was good friends with most of the police, so I figured I was safe, and a vandalism charge ain’t dat big a deal. I only thought your boy (addressing Mrs. Calus) be in jail for just a minute. I didn’t really think about ya’ll getting evicted, and the bond money you’d have to pay to get your kid outta

jail. I'm truly sorry about dat, Mrs. Calus... The next day, Mr. Cobbs is down there with his camera make'n pictures of de damage, probably to take to de police. When de policeman came to talk with me, I did like Mr. Cobbs say, and told the cop that Mrs. Calus's son done busted-up the apartment, dat I saw him come'n out of de apartment, right after all dat racket. Sorry Mrs. Calus, but I didn't want to be out on de street. I gots no place to go. My family lives in California, and I gots no way to even get there... no money for the bus, no car, no nothing, and my little job, sweeping-out the factory floor, don't pay shit." Thus confessed, Mrs. Thompson.

"It be okay. I know how it be when ya po, honey." Mrs. Calus spoke, being quick to forgive, when confronted with the truth; a rare trait to witness, now days.

Later when I was at home, I carefully typed-up four highly descriptive, somewhat explosive, yet honest, affidavits. One affidavit was for Mrs. Calus about seeing the two little boys interacting with Mr. Cobbs, where he gave them the bag of crack, instructing them to plant it in Jenny's apartment. Another was for Mrs. Thompson, about being coerced into lying to the police, about Mrs. Calus's son

vandalizing the apartment. A third affidavit was for the two young boys and their mother, about the boys receiving the crack from Mr. Cobbs, and being told to plant it in Jenny's apartment, presumably to get her busted. But by far, the fourth affidavit was the most provocative. It was for Jenny, whose apartment was to have had the crack planted in it. This last affidavit was four typed pages, describing in pornographic detail, how she was coerced into repeatedly having sex with Mr. Cobbs. It also described how she suspected that Mr. Cobbs had framed her boyfriend for the thief of the lawnmower, and how she'd broken his arm by accident, after he'd called her the 'N' word. While Jenny was not totally innocent, she was sexy and refreshingly honest. The affidavit also stated that if need be, she'd happily return to Mobile to testify in court.

Jenny was about to leave the state, so she had no problem, accompanying Mrs. Calus and I, to a nearby bank, and signing the affidavit in front of the helpful notary. The notary read the affidavit, and took several deep breaths while doing so. The sexually explicit affidavit, was beyond provocative, and more than slightly hilarious. My ribs hurt for two days, after writing and reading Jenny's affidavit. Armed with copies of the signed, notarized affidavits, I took

Mrs. Calus to an attorney. Also, I tried to get, Ms. Thompson, Jenny, and the mother of the two boys to come to the attorney's office for their own individual lawsuits, but they were all too afraid of Mr. Cobbs and his law enforcement buddies. Nonetheless, they had firmly placed their support behind Mrs. Calus, by signing the affidavits.

Since the civil lawsuit moved too slowly to stop the legal eviction, Mrs. Calus and her family were sadly forced to leave their home, and move out of *Bellington Arms*. The vandalism arrest itself had proven to be enough to get the family kicked-out; besides, the police were at Mr. Cobb's beckoned-call, since he was close friends with Major House (number two in the *Sheriff's Department*). Mrs. Calus's son never went to court, since Mrs. Thompson had seen the light and recanted her testimony, but the dropping of the vandalism charges was still too long in coming, to stop the eviction. After a few more months, the charges against Mrs. Calus's son were formerly dropped, since the prosecution no longer had a witness, i.e., Mrs. Thompson. Amazingly, Mrs. Thompson was not evicted, probably because Mr. Cobbs was worried she'd sue him, for what he'd done to her. She has lived there, rent free, for several years, now.

During the ensuing mediation, Mrs. Calus agreed to accept a settlement from the racist slumlord. She and her son received \$50,000 and were given permission to move back to *Bellington Arms*. Sensibly, she declined the offer to return to the low-income housing project, to gain be under Mr. Cobb's thumb, but Mrs. Calus gladly accepted the cash. Needless to say, that amount of money was a virtual windfall for the Calus family. Still, Mrs. Calus, like most poor people, managed to spend that money in no time flat, not saving a penny. Generally, the poor haven't a clue about managing money. Too frequently, when a poor person is handed cash, it's like someone has fired a starter pistol; not to mention, their friends and relatives suddenly expect a handout. I don't know why there isn't a course in investing money, in middle school and high school? A course that shows how conservatively invested money will grow over time. Seems to me, that might be a good idea. Amazingly, Mr. Cobbs never faced any criminal charges, even though he'd maliciously used children in an attempt to frame Jenny for felony drug charges. Being white and wealthy have its privileges, especially within the Mobile legal system.

Of course, the most farcical portion of the mediation was when Mr. Cobbs's attorney initially

refused to pay the requested \$50,000 settlement. He countered with \$5000; where upon, Mrs. Calus's attorney began to read Jenny's sexually graphic affidavit out loud for everyone to hear. Up until that moment, the elderly female mediator looked barely awake, and apparently was unaware of Jenny's affidavit, so she was noticeably shocked, upon hearing of Mr. Cobb's sexual escapades. Ten-seconds into the reading, Mr. Cobb's attorney loudly tried to object to the reading, but the mediator told him that objections were not allowed in mediations, so the reading of Jenny's XXX affidavit continued-on. Mr. Cobbs had to sit through the entire erotic reading in front of everyone present... how I enjoyed that moment. The value of one's life is often measured by such priceless memories. Recalling that carnal reading and how mortified Mr. Cobbs appeared, still makes me laugh today. Copies of the affidavit later may have somehow found their way to certain members of the *KKK*. The document was priceless. Jenny's affidavit left nothing to the imagination.

“... for example, there were these times when Mr. Cobb's would do this weird thing with his wrinkly old penis. He'd unzip and pull that nasty thing out and... He usually wanted me to call him Master, while he'd... Half the things he wanted me to

do, I refused to do, but I sure didn't want to be evicted, and put on the street... I knew he was mad about me breaking his arm, but he did call me a nigger... but when I heard about him telling the two little boys to plant that bag of crack in my apartment, I knew it was time for me... Everyone knows that Mr. Cobbs and Major House are old friends and come from the same home town. ”

The affidavit about the two boys, which was signed by their mother, was by far the most damning document, and could have easily resulted in first degree felony charges being brought against Mr. Cobbs, had it gone to a sympathetic ear in the *State Attorney's Office*. Mr. Cobbs was looking about as nervous as the Pope, in a five dollar TJ whorehouse.

“Mr. Cobbs told us to pick up the bag of crack and go hide it in the corner behind the TV, so the workers could find it, so we picked it up of the ground, where he threw it down from his truck, and we ran around the front of B building, where Mr. Cobbs couldn't see us. Instead of putting the bag of crack in Jenny's apartment, and getting her arrested, we threw it in the dumpster, then we went up the stairs, and walked through her apartment, so Mr. Cobbs would think that we had...” *I should have*

video-taped the kids.

“Okay, Okay, Okay, I’ll pay the God damn money, just to get, this here, nonsense to stop!” Cobbs violently interrupted the proceedings.

But like Jenny’s affidavit, it too had to be read all the way through. Where Jenny’s affidavit had been seen as humorous, the boys affidavit was meant with a clear solemnity. Even Mr. Cobb’s high priced attorney might have lost a fair amount of respect for his client, after the boys’ affidavit was read. Giving children hard drugs, and then asking them to plant those hard drugs to frame an innocent person, in essence to commit a felony, is not something anyone in the room admired. Nevertheless, Mr. Cobbs showed no shame, just irritation. Fortunately for Mr. Cobbs, since this was only a civil mediation, no court reporter was present, ergo no criminal charges were filed.

Having been thoroughly humiliated in that civil mediation, the vengeful Mr. Cobbs wasn’t finished with Mrs. Calus. He wanted his pound of flesh. The fact that Mr. Cobbs had lost in mediation to the highly uneducated, but ever popular, Mrs. Calus, quickly became the talk of *Bellington Arms*. Mr. Cobbs literally became a laughing stock. The tenants would

point and laugh as he walked or drove around in his very own low-income housing project, thoroughly humiliating the white racist. A number of copies of the boy's and Jenny's signed affidavits somehow found their way around *Bellington Arms*.

Jenny's affidavit was discussed at length, since the very vocal Mrs. Calus told everyone about the reading of it in the arbitration, and how embarrassed Mr. Cobbs appeared. The \$50,000 settlement quickly grew to \$500,000 in the rumor-mill. The pointing and laughing, continued for several weeks, and less and less often, Mr. Cobbs came to work in his office. The mediation had destroyed his credibility as a landlord. *Maybe now, the old man, will do something more fun with all his money.* Mrs. Calus had gotten a little of his money. The two little kids had tricked him. Ms. Thompson had exposed his lie about the vandalism. Jenny had broken his arm, and graphically described his desire for black women, and so the severely humiliated Mr. Cobbs, who felt not the slightest shame, was hell-bent on retaliation.

Wisely, Jenny had moved out of the state, beyond his depraved vindictive reach. The mother with the two little boys remained in *Bellington Arms*, but luckily wasn't punished by Mr. Cobbs. Perhaps,

Mr. Cobbs might have felt some small amount of shame for using the two little boys. As mentioned, Mrs. Calus burned through that fifty-thousand, fast as Grant took Richmond. That might well have been the point in history, when Mr. Cobb's ancestors were really embarrassed, and perhaps they still hadn't gotten past it. Some American southern rednecks hold the world record for maintaining a case of sour grapes, over losing a war. Sure the South was probably economically justified in starting the war, but slavery is never a good thing. And if you lose a war, stop grumbling and get over it.

Later the following week, a report was published in *The Mobile Press*, that a bomb had exploded in a country-western bar, on the outskirts of Summerhill. Rumor had it, that a *KKK* meeting had been taking place at the all white bar, and a disgruntled klan member had planted a briefcase bomb, under one of the tables, and walked out just before it detonated. No one died, but several had been wounded. To this day, no one's absolutely sure who was responsible. Of course, the bomb immediately reminded me of the attempted assassination on Adolph Hitler, which had also used a briefcase bomb. The irony was hard to miss.

Monday following the reported weekend bombing, I had gone to *Bellington Arms* and saw Mr. Cobbs walking toward the maintenance shop, with a massive bandage wrapped around his head and another smaller bandage taped on his left cheek; the stark white bandages nicely contrasted with the red skin of his face. In addition, he was sporting a buzz cut, probably since much of his hair had been burned-off in the blast. There could have been several rows of stitches in his scalp, and two quarter size blisters, behind his right ear. His head reminded me of what I had looked like, after Fritz the cat had attacked me, at age six.

Mr. Cobbs was also sporting a distinct limp, obviously wincing in pain as he slowly ambled along. *He must have been fairly near the blast.* Seemingly, the old guy just couldn't stop getting himself in trouble. If it wasn't an angry black person, which he'd insulted or abused, it was some disenfranchised klan member. All things considered, in both cases Mr. Cobbs had gotten-off easy.

There was no telling how much damage the guy had inflicted on the tenants of that low income housing project. Functionally speaking, the housing area was not too different from an old antebellum

slave plantation: blacks generating huge profits for their master, the master abusing the them, and forcing the women into having unwanted sex. That *Bellington Arms* situation was happening more than one hundred and twenty years after Lincoln's *Emancipation Proclamation*. Some hate-filled people refuse to leave the past behind. Not even two weeks after the mediation, Mrs. Calus made an egregious tactical error, which allowed Mr. Cobbs to exact his revenge.

Mrs. Calus was good friends with one of Mr. Cobbs' secretaries, a black woman called, Tam. In a phone conversation, Mrs. Calus foolishly asked Tam, if she wanted to accompany her to Summerhill (Mr. Cobbs's and Major House's home town) that day, to go visit a mutual friend. Mrs. Calus would be driving her new car, but Tam had to work late, and wasn't able to accompany Mrs. Calus. Tam made the grievous mistake of telling her other office workers about Mrs. Calus going to Summerhill, to see their mutual friend. Consequently, Mr. Cobbs got wind of Mrs. Calus's trip to Summerhill, and alerted his KKK police friends, there. Probably, Mr. Cobbs even let the Summerhill cops know what type of car Mrs. Calus would be driving, and there's only one road, entering Summerhill from Mobile.

Mrs. Calus was unexpectedly pulled over by a couple of Summerhill policemen. She was accused of running a stop sign, which I'm fairly certain she didn't, since she drives, like a sloth on valium, largely owing to the fact that she's extremely wary of the notorious Alabama police, and the fact that she's blind in one eye.

Sadly, Mrs. Calus had been in jail for about ten days, before her family thought to call me, about her wrongful incarceration. She'd only been allowed one phone call and had used it to phone her husband. The family told me that she was going to appear before the magistrate the following day, and that they couldn't afford to pay the extremely steep \$325 fine for supposedly running of a stop sign. To this day, I don't know how the Summerhill justice system justified the \$325 fine for running a stop sign. \$325 back then would be like \$1500, today.

Indeed, it was a ridiculously large amount. The reason the family was penniless, was that they had spent all their available cash on bailing out the boy on the phony vandalism charge, as well as the costs of having to move to a new apartment. Mr. Cobbs had seriously damaged the family, both financially and emotionally. Most of the \$50,000 settlement

check had gone as a down payment on a rent-to-own little house, at an ungodly interest rate, and toward the purchase of the overpriced used car, which had been impounded by the Summerhill police, when they stopped her. In addition, the Calus family had eaten-out every night, since they had first gotten the money. As mentioned poor people and money are often parted.

Since the police impound fee was only twenty-five dollars, the family had managed to retrieve the car. However, while in the lot, the radiator had somehow managed to acquire several small holes, about the diameter of a twenty-two caliber round; as a result, the car overheated on the way back to Mobile, which froze and destroyed the engine. They hadn't as yet purchased any auto insurance, so the car was a total loss, left on the side of the road overnight, where it was stripped before sunup. Generally, no one can squander money faster than poor people, regardless of their race.

Early the next morning, I arrived at the whitewashed Summerhill courthouse, situated on Robert E. Lee Street, named for a highly capable soldier, but by the same token, perhaps America's biggest traitor. Rednecks in the South, who

constantly claim that they are patriots, never seem to realize that the confederacy, which they still worship, was made-up of strictly traitors.

Asking the people in the courthouse hallway, I located the clerk's office, to pay Mrs. Calus's exaggerated fine. While the older white woman, with round gold-rim spectacles, and fluffy bluish-white hair, accepted my money, and handed me a hand written receipt, she then carefully scrutinized me with a jaundice eye, and disapproving lips tightly drawn back in a thin line, but never uttering a word. The problem was that I'd forgotten to use my southern accent, I was white and I was paying the fine for a black woman trouble maker, an uppity n__r. After all, there was no telling what lies had been told about Mrs. Calus, there in the southern hub of the *KKK*. The clerk then relaxed her face and spoke.

“Just go to the courtroom and wait. Judge will be there so enough. I'll make sure he gets the paperwork, show'n you done paid.”

“Thank you.”

With nothing to do but wait, I went and sat in the building's only courtroom. People slowly matriculate in to the gallery. All the benches were

soon filled, and there were a few left standing. Ninety percent of the people, who come to witness the cases were black. Foolishly, I assumed that when Mrs. Calus would be brought into the courtroom and the judge would see that her exorbitant \$325 fine had been paid, she'd be immediately released, we'd leave, and I'd drive her back to her family; but, I'd underestimated the Klan's capacity for vengeance.

As the judge entered the courtroom, the uniformed bailiff bellowed 'all rise,' then once the rotund black robed magistrate was seated, the judge motioned for us all to sit. *He's fat as a hog.* Six cases were briefly ruled on: five guilty verdicts were accepted, and the one not guilty case was set for trial. These were criminal cases, not traffic, so I figured it would be a while before the traffic cases were going to be heard, but then, Mrs. Calus's name was called, and she was brought into the room, through a door just to the side of, and behind, the judge's bench. Apparently, the court mixed criminal court cases with traffic cases, but then, it was a very small town, with a population of roughly five hundred, still the courthouse served three counties.

As Mrs. Calus entered the room, I couldn't believe my eyes; she was in chains! *They've put her in*

chains for a fucking stop sign! Her ankles were shackled together and so were her wrists, with still a third chain running vertically between them! I had always thought that chains, like those, were reserved solely for extremely dangerous criminals. She ‘allegedly’ had only run a stop sign. *Did she killed a guard, while in jail?* More pointedly, the chains were not the modern-day small stainless steel variety. Those chains were made with rough heavy thick links and the cuffs were two inches wide, made of the metal about a quarter of an inch thick. They were shackles, you’d imagine you’d find in an eighteenth century dungeon. They were so substantial that they’d cut into her flesh, and they carried a layer of suspicious dark brown rust. *She’s gonna need a tetanus shot.* Right then, images of chained naked black slaves being lead off wooden sailing ships flickered through my mind’s eye.

Clearly, those chains were extremely old; perchance old enough to have crossed the Atlantic from Africa back in the 1700s and 1800s. Quite likely, they were the cherished relics of a local chapter of the *KKK*... memorabilia from a morbid bygone era. America... the land of the free... home of the brave... the bastion of haters! Those people in the Summerhill jail must have been extremely brave

folks, putting an innocence older black lady in such oppressively heavy and hurtful chains. But of course, their attitude was that the dark race had to be shown their rightful place!

Looking wide-eyed and terrified, Mrs. Calus was obviously physically and psychologically drained. Her wild bloodshot eyes were desperately scanning the courtroom for a friendly face, and at first, she was so exhausted, that she had overlooked me. *She's looking for her family.* But bringing more black people to Summerhill, represented a distinct liability, and I was glad I hadn't brought them, for if they'd seen her brought into the courtroom, in those weighty chains, they very likely could have overreacted; something the judge probably would have dearly loved. Mrs. Calus looked to be the epitome of fear and fatigue.

Momentarily, I locked eyes with her, and she recognized me, but no smile appeared, just a deadpan wide-eyed stare, a desperate communication, which only said, 'I need help!' Her head shook back and forth, while her mouth hung open, as she stared at me. It was a silent cry. This weird visual communication forced me to momentarily feel her terror. *The klan appears to be fully in charge, here. Maybe, this town would make an*

excellent nuclear testing site. Later, I found out that Mrs. Calus had been locked away in isolation, and had been feed very small amounts of disgusting food for ten days: hard bread, thick with mold, a sandwich made with a single slice of rancid bologna, watery broth soup, unsweetened Kool-aid, brown rusty water, etc. Half the meals she'd eaten, she'd thrown-up. Moreover, it was in the middle of winter, and she had been kept in the unheated cell, hadn't been allowed to bathe, or wear clean clothes, and had slept on a hard freezing concrete floor, atop a dirty grey blanket. But that black woman is psychologically tougher than any *Navy Seal*. Judging from the courtroom lights reflecting off her skin, her frequent cough, and runny nose, she was clearly running a fever, and suffering with some debilitating respiratory illness. She still worn the clothes she'd been arrested in and they looked filthy.

Since she was chained and couldn't raise her hands, she constantly and ineffectively wiped her nose on her the shoulders and upper arms of her shirt, so there were corresponding mucus smears, and there was a sheen of mucous coating from her upper lip. This pathetic depressing courtroom scene was one of a few abominations, I've witnessed in my wasted life. Perhaps, the first one was the two teens,

who'd been machine-gunned by the Guardia Civil on that eucalyptus-lined little road in southern Spain. The judge was smiling, as Mrs. Calus shuffled up to the bench, with her head bowed low, dragging her clinking and clanking chains, playing their ancient tune.

The sight of the poor miserable woman seemed to warm the old portly judge's ice cold heart, as a menacing smile spread across his face, pushing out his chubby cheeks. Taking his cue from the judge, the moronic bailiff also began grinning. For only a second, I thought about the fact that they undoubtedly had a sporting goods store somewhere in Summerhill, and considered buying a .30-06, with a small box of ammo. There was a good hide, a small patch of woods, overlooking the parking lot.... *two more for Dad's DC-3, tonight.* Please bare-in-mind, that all this was happening in modern times. Evil never dies, but lives on in the DNA, dormant in the dominant nucleotides of people, so it's survival is better guaranteed.

“Well, is this the famous Mrs. Calus from the big city of Mobile, who fails to obey our local traffic laws, and blatantly runs our stop signs?” The extra rotund rosy checked judge, so queried the smiling

bailiff.

“Sure is Your Honor. This is her!” The bailiff replied still grinning and bobbing his head, like the mindless sycophant he was.

Both white men were clearly enjoying her misery. There were other blacks sitting in the courtroom, but oddly enough no one appeared shocked by the strangely depressing scene. *I suppose if you live here, you can get used to this crazy shit.* Glancing at the paperwork on his desk, the magistrate suddenly looked-up and spoke.

“Well, Mrs. Calus, I see your traffic fine has been paid this morning, but I don’t know if we can release you, just yet. There are probably a few circumstances, we may still need to attend to. They may take just a few more days to straighten-out. Let me see, here.” The judge stated, as he began to flip few the few pages.

But then, the judge removed his spectacles and gazed around at the courtroom of spectators. He was no doubt searching to see, who might have paid her fine. *Oh shit! He’s trying to locate me.* As his evil gaze swept over me, I tried to look disinterested, and casually looked down at my watch.

“Is there someone here, on behalf of Mrs. Calus; perhaps the person, who paid this fine?” The judge asked. *Oh, shit!*

Clearly, someone had paid the ridiculously inflated fine and the judge wanted to know who it was, before he rendered even more abuse upon the sick Mrs. Calus. No doubt, he was concerned that his nefarious behavior might have been under some type of scrutiny. Perchance, he thought that the poverty stricken family had somehow managed to put together the funds to engage an actual attorney, who was then observing his judicial buffoonery. But if no one answered, there was a better than even chance that Mrs. Calus would be going back into that merciless jail, for some trumped-up cruel reason, where her next plight would be impending death, due to untreated pneumonia, or food poisoning.

“Is there anyone here today, on behalf of Mrs. Calus?” The magistrate again asked. *What the hell can I do?*

“I am Your Honor.” I said raising my hand and not knowing what to do, next. *Guess I’ll just play this by ear.*

“And, who might you be, and why are you here, sir?” *None of your God damned business you rotten*

bastard!

Not having my Grandpa's versatile rhetorical skills, instead I relied heavily on subterfuge, and on that, I feel like I'm in the upper one percentile. I am good at few things in life, but when it comes to out and out subterfuge, or just good old fashion lying, I'm truly gifted, as these poorly written books so attest.

"My name is Joe Bone your honor. I am a reporter covering Mrs. Calus's case, for the Mobile newspaper. I've got my press pass here, if Your Honor would care to see it." Humbly and matter-of-factly, I uttered those words, while wondering where they'd come from. Joe Bone is not my real name. It had to be the Lord assisting the lying parts of my meager gray matter; much like God had provided me with the little grass snake, the day Mom had fed me the red hot pepper.

Lying to a judge should be avoided whenever possible, and except for my name, I hadn't really lied. Nevertheless, Joe Bone was the name on my press pass, and it also contained my photo. Luckily, when I'd paid Mrs. Calus's fine I hadn't had to show ID or sign, but was only given a receipt. Intentionally, I'd failed to tell him which newspaper

in Mobile, that I worked for. Since I was clearly white, the magistrate assumed that I had been referring to the larger, white owned, more renown, *The Mobile News Register*; when in fact, I worked for the much smaller black-owned *The Mobile Voice*. Thankfully, a state-issued press pass doesn't state, who you work for. Further to my advantage, there didn't appear to be a court reporter. As mentioned, Jess, the owner of the paper, had arranged that press pass for me, as a form of protection, from those I wrote about, who might have wanted to do me harm, but at the same time he'd warned me against showing it to cops or anybody in the legal profession; nevertheless, I was holding-up my press-pass, while I spoke to the judge, as validation of my truthfulness, but luckily he didn't ask to see it. He simply took me at my word, and most probably because I am white, and I'm a relaxed confidant liar. When lying, its important to focus on the fact that you're lying for a humane reason, keeping your head erect, face relaxed, and maintain eye contact. The magistrate was caught completely off balance. While he may have wanted to ask more questions, to do so might mean he'd risk revealing his iniquitous motives, tipping his hand as a racist, so to speak. More questions could indicate to a reporter, that he was

trying to make sure he covered his ass, and those questions could end-up in the form of career-toxic newspaper ink.

Moreover, one of the first rules in law is to ‘never ask a question to which you don’t know the answer.’ But, thinking ahead, I had that covered with more verbal subterfuge, should he have asked... lies to cover lies. Yet thankfully, the judge didn’t violate the law’s cardinal rule. All eyes in the courtroom were fixed on him, and there were well over one hundred people, in the courtroom that day. He thought about the situation for about ten-seconds, a wondrously long pregnant pause for a judge, but it was probably a much longer ten-seconds for the chained and ailing Mrs. Calus. *He wants to lock her back-up, but he’s afraid of what I might write.* It was obvious that he genuinely wanted to lock her back in jail, to pay additional homage to his racist friends, the notorious bigots Major House of the *Mobile Sheriff’s Department*, as well as the rich influential and somewhat crazy slumlord, Mr. Cobbs. Most likely, that trio of white men occasionally donned their *KKK* uniforms at klan get-togethers. It was also apparent that the judge wanted to know more about me, but all I surrendered was a brief smile, and the fact that I was a reporter with a press pass. Perchance, the ten-second pause

had been designed to give me time to volunteer ‘useful’ information, but I let him linger, all the while looking as if I was pleased to meet him.

At that moment, I was sure that when the old bigot would later call *The Mobile News Register*, and find-out that no Joe Bone was employed there, he would angrily assume that I had lied to him. With that devious thought, my smile grew, and became nearly impossible to suppress. There were no cameras in the courtroom. The judge tried to smile back but failed to pull it off, and simply shook his white-haired head. It was one of those moments that you always want to remember, to file away in your scrapbook of life, the two hippocampi. At last, the plump magistrate ended his hesitation and spoke-up.

“Well, Mr. Bone, I’d say, there’s no real story here for your newspaper to be concerned about. Certainly nothing I know about. Mrs. Calus has only committed a traffic violation, and her fine has been paid. I’ve looked through this paperwork and everything appears to be complete, so I guess she is free to go. I suppose if we have any further questions, we know where to reach her. I say we release her, bailiff.” The judge so ordered his lackey.

The judge had rather unsuccessfully attempted to

smile his answer. The confused bailiff solemnly motioned for Mrs. Calus to sit in a wooden straight back chair, pulled out his keys, selected one, and awkwardly unlocked the markedly heavy chains. There were four separate padlocks, one on each wrist and each ankle. When the monstrous links and cuffs impacted the wooden floor, their vibrations could be felt by all. I felt them through my feet all the way to my heart. *Those falling chains had to have put dents in that shiny hardwood antebellum floor.* In the stillness of the courtroom, the impact produced by those iron manacles striking the floor, seems to transcend time, and their ominous sound succeeded in silencing the room, even the judge. To my utter amazement, Mrs. Calus then stood, and actually proceeded to thank the corpulent judge for letting her go. Most likely, I was witnessing the ‘Stockholm Syndrome’ in action.

It made me momentarily furious that Mrs. Calus thanked the evil bastard. *Mrs. Calus, why the fuck are you thanking that asshole?* To add insult to the grievous injury, the monstrous magistrate showed not the slightest regret for his savagery, but just swiveled his head toward Mrs. Calus and gave her a slight dismissive nod, as if he were somehow entitled to her badly misplaced thanks. The perverted courtroom scene, was probably reminiscent of

southern plantation justice, of old. As mentioned, some things die too slowly, including that poor excuse for a judge, though he's likely now vacated the big blue marble.

Leaving the courthouse, I hurriedly put Mrs. Calus in my car, and hightailed it out of town, not speeding and not stopping till we were back in Mobile. Mrs. Calus was coughing repeatedly, but was also starving and asked to stop to eat at the local Summerhill *McDonalds*, but I was focused on getting out of Baldwin County. Once inside the Mobile City limits, we stopped at the black owned *B and K cafe*, where over food and drink, the sick and odiferous Mrs. Calus laid-out in sad detail her miserable time in the Summerhill lock-up. Sitting in the restaurant she told me that one night, when she was a locked in her cell, she woke-up and had seen Mr. Cobbs standing outside the bars, looking at her. When he realized she was awake, he spoke briefly and walked away.

“This is what you gets, nigger bitch, for mess’n with me. You ain’t never gonna be free, again, nigger!” She quoted him.

Leaving the restaurant, we stopped at a twenty dollar clinic, where she received a tetanus shot, and

couple scripts, which we then filled at the drugstore near her home. Still, the next day, she ended-up being hospitalized for two days, with pneumonia. She breathed pure oxygen and was put on an IV drip of antibiotics. As mentioned, her jail cell was located outside the portion of the building which received heat, and she mentioned that the guards would regularly beat on the bars at night, to deprive her of sleep. Miraculously, she survived the ordeal and seemed to be psychologically unaffected, remaining a good and loving woman and mother, today.

Later, I dated the accountant for *Bellington Arms*, the aforementioned shapely Francis Jones. The woman who'd come over to Mrs. Calus's, the day I'd come back from interviewing Jenny, and had told Mrs. Calus about Mrs. Thompson being the dishonest witness against her innocent son. Francis Jones turned out to be way too much of a control freak for almost any man to ever consider being serious about for long. She'd been through a slew of boyfriends and three husbands, yet hadn't a clue why they all either divorced or deserted, her. It was easy too see why they were attracted to her... tempting erotic body of a she devil and the face of a light brown angel.

Besides those alluring attributes, another reason I

dated the accountant, was to gather information about the business workings of the low-income housing project, owned by Mr. Cobbs, *Bellington Arms*. Indeed, it was a good idea to mix business with pleasure. Mrs. Calus had told me that she'd put in a few good words for me with Francis. As stated, I'd lost her phone number, but Mrs. Calus told me that the sexy accountant frequently ate lunch at the local *Popeye's Chicken*, and her lunch break was always straight-up noon, so it wasn't too difficult to arrange bumping into her, buying her lunch, and finagling a date. On the first date, we went to a movie called, *Wall Street*, then we went to dinner, and lastly to her place for drinks, etc. Since Francis was an accountant, she seemed to enjoy the movie, which revolved around ruthless men of money, somewhat like her redneck boss, Mr. Cobbs.

Later that evening, I was able to find-out a bit of financially enlightening information. Stepping out of the shower about two a.m., and drying off, I finally breached the topic.

“Does your boss, that Mr. Cobbs guy, make any profit from that old low-rent housing project, or is it just a giant headache and tax write-off?”

“Oh, he makes plenty ah money all kinds of ways

off those junky old rat traps, baby... lots of money.” Francis responded. *God, she’s so hot!*

“All I see when I look at those broke-down apartments is a lot of maintenance problems. They look old as the hills, and ready for the bulldozer.” I responded.

“Yeah... they are old apartments all right, but they make my boss plenty of cash. I keeps two sets of books for Mr. Cobbs: one for him, and one for *HUD* and the *IRS*.” Francis smiled as she pulled back the covers, revealing her silky smooth black skin. *Only shit, that’s a five star body!*

Nevertheless, I was determined to continue. Exerting every bit of what minimal willpower I possessed, I stayed focused on the conversation, but raising her knee, the sexy Francis wasn’t making it too easy.

“Come on Francis, those old rundown places can’t be anything, but something to teardown. I’ve heard, they’re full of roaches, mice, and rats. How much could he possibly be making money off those poor people?”

“Joey, you’d be surprised how much he makes off those crummy little places. Cobbs can legally

double bill on the rent. See, each tenant has to pay about six hundred a month, plus Cobbs gets another six hundred a month from HUD for each of those apartments... double billing. That's \$1200 a month for each of those little rats' nests. It's completely legal, because a county adjustor, whose buddies with Cobbs, assessed each apartment to be worth \$1200 a month, so supposedly the tenants are getting half off their rent, and so Cobbs is legally within the *HUD* requirements, but Lord knows those tiny three bedroom two bath places aren't worth, but maybe \$650 a month, total."

"If you can't get a HUD house, Cobb's apartments are your next best hope. And, he's got just over five hundred apartments in that complex, and there's hardly ever a vacant one. Less'n he kicks them out, which he does so love to do, at the drop of a hat. But he doesn't care, since there's a waiting list a mile long. If you total that up, the rents bring in \$600,000 per month, or \$7.2 million a year, and you don't have to pay income tax on the HUD half of that money, only the tenants' portion of the rent, and they usually pay in cash, and you know what that means, when it comes to federal taxes. On the government's book, those cash payments are listed as losses, write-offs. Half the time, the tenant does ask

for a receipt, and even if we give them one, we usually only hand scribble it, and no one signs it. We don't even use a receipt book... just write them on a blank sheet ah paper... not exactly useful in a court of law."

"Cobbs only pays tax on about 45 percent of the total rent. And that doesn't include all the money he makes off the repairs, and Mr. Cobbs loves make'n lucrative repairs. He makes a bundle off repairs. If a tenant even barely scratches a door, just a hairline scratch, mr. Cobbs gets it replaced. A mark on the wall and the whole room needs repainting. As far as the rats go... Mr. Cobbs loves those rats, cuz he over bills HUD for squirting a little cheap pesticide, or put'n out some poison paste, here and there. Plus, Cobbs gets major tax deductions for that pest control. That's why Mr. Cobbs is forever prowling around those apartments. Now, you coming back to bed, Joey baby?" She said.

"Absolutely, sweetie! No man can resist that fine body of yours. But, why would Mr. Cobbs like having to make repairs? How do you profit from repairing things?" I furtively begged the question, while still slowly drying-off, doing my best to remain focused on the conversation, but loosing the battle to another

more friendly portion of my anatomy, which tends to have its own will.

“You settle-in right here baby, and I’ll do more than just tell you...” She purred, as she ever so slightly bent one leg, further bending the knee and elevating the thigh, while patting the pink sheets. *Pink does make black skin look so inviting.*

“Sure thing sweetie, but I still don’t understand the repair thing. Tell me how that works.”

“I never realized that you white guys love to talk so damn much. There you are, standing-up at full attention, and you still ask’n me questions. See baby, if a tenant gets mad and punches a hole in one of those flimsy apartment doors, or even scratches it, like my fingernails might be doin to your back pretty soon, and Mr. Cobbs finds-out; he sees big dollar signs. First of all, Mr. Cobbs gets to point-out how uncivilized us niggers are, then he sends in his under paid black worker to replace it. Cobbs buys those cheap hollow core doors by the truckload for ten bucks apiece. The worker, who installs it, gets minimum wage, and takes fifteen minutes to change it out. HUD reimburses Cobbs \$125 for the door, and the tenant is charged an additional \$100, that’s \$225 per door. So Cobbs clears just over \$210 every time a

door needs replacing! The kids and angry husbands and boyfriends are hell on those doors. Each of the five hundred apartments has about seven of those doors, so that's about three thousands five hundred doors in *Bellington Arms*. Hell, if you slam one too hard, the veneer comes apart. Mr. Cobbs replaces about twenty doors per day, that's about \$4,200 a day just for the doors! Do the math... in a year, that totals to about a million and a half million dollars, for just those stupid cheap doors, and there's nothing stupid about make'n that much easy money!"

I was starting to see the dollars signs, and was shocked at the magnitude of profits. No wonder the rich guy, spent so much time in his projects. Francis saw my shock and continued talking.

"Like I said, sometimes he replaces the door when its just got a tiny scratch on it, and he's allowed to inspect once a month; plus he's got his spies, too. You know... blacks tell'n on blacks... Uncle Toms and Aunt Thomasina. You'd be amazed how many blacks will turn the dime on their brothers and sisters, and for no good reason. It's so sad! Same huge profits are made for all the other repairs, as well: painting, sheetrock, broken windows, plumbing, cabinets, light covers, appliances, towel

bars,... whatever else. Mr. Cobbs always gets paid by HUD and most of the time by the tenant, as well. Like I said, HUD also pays him for extermination of bugs and rodents, for each and every apartment. To exterminate bugs in an apartment, HUD pays Mr. Cobbs \$200, and the tenant pays \$25. That's \$225, and all he does is send one of the maintenance guys over with one of those big plastic pump sprayers. That takes fifteen minutes and only uses \$2 worth of spray. The maintenance man may also drop a little rat poison, around the place and set a few traps. That's another \$400 HUD pays for rodent extermination. The rat poison and the traps, Mr. Cobbs gets wholesale for almost nothing. After all his taxes, insurance, and overhead is paid, Cobbs clears over \$12 million a year off those dingy rat infested apartments! I know, cuz I do the books and those bogus tax returns. That little dumpy complex is a fucking gold mine for that old cracker, and he's still crack'n the whip, just as if Lincoln hadn't ever been born. Besides, Mr. Cobbs knows how to get favors from some of the better looking black girls, who are always in debt to him. He does enjoy black pussy. In that respect, he's sort of like you. I see something about you is talking to me, baby. So let's stop talk'n business, and get down to business. You do like this

don't you." Francis confidently smiled gesturing to her warm and moist pelvic region.

"You know I do, sweet thing!" I tossed the towel on a nearby chair and climbed in the bed, while momentarily thinking of Anna, the beautiful prostitute in Puerto De Santa Maria, when I was almost twelve. Mr. Cobbs ran the five hundred apartment operation with only a small maintenance group and a four person office staff. HUD also paid for the majority of the necessary insurance: wind, flood, fire, liability, etc. The shabby little housing project was, indeed a virtual goldmine. Mrs. Calus and her family eventually moved to Destin, Florida, just over one hundred miles to the east of Mobile.

Occasionally, I still see the Calus family, since I go snapper fishing out of the Destin harbor, about once a month. Not long after this fiasco, Mr. Cobbs died of an unexpected heart attack, and Major House retired from the *Sheriff's Department*, and left the state. There's no telling how much underhanded stuff those two were tangled-up in. As mentioned, Jenny went back to Ohio. Her older sister had found her a job and a decent place to live, at least that's what Mrs. Calus told me. The two little boys, which Cobbs had abused, by asking them to plant the bag of crack

in Jenny's apartment, got nothing and ended-up
growing-up in the ill kept projects. I've since lost
track of them.

Better keep your head

Don't forget

What your good book said

Southern change

Gonna come at last

Now your crosses

Are burning fast

Southern man

I saw cotton

And I saw black

Tall white mansions

And little white shacks

Southern man

When will you pay them back?

I heard screamin'

And bullwhips cracking

How long? How long?

Taken from the song,

Southern Man, by Neil Young





GAY NAZI RATS

Besides racism, another discombobulating, if not highly damaging, form of discrimination is that practiced against people, lacking in the more usual heterosexual preference. One's sexual inclination is more a matter of innate neurophysiology, and in the vast majority of cases has little, if anything, to do with making a willful conscious choice.

Homosexuality and heterosexuality are only a matter of wiring (neurons) in the brain, and in almost all cases, both are far more owing to nature, than nurture. What is about to be described may well be the most common reason(s), for homosexuality.

Certainly the following explanation does not attempt to say that environmental, nurturing, or behavioral factors are not important, but it is to say, that in most cases, they may not be the primary factors in determining one's sexual predilection. Some aspects of this chapter may be redundant, and written for

your average high school student, whereas a few parts may require some small amount of knowledge of science, though I have tried to keep the following explanations as clear as my marginal writing skills will allow.

This explanation begins, by discussing the etiology of gay males, then moves on to include bisexuals and lesbians, as well as certain differences among gay males and lesbians, for obviously, there are more masculine and more feminine types of male and females homosexuals, just as there are with heterosexuals. The neurophysiology of sexual fantasy is also discussed, here. There are also a few comments about pedophiles, which by the way, has nothing to do with homosexuality, or heterosexuality. The sources used to compose these explanations came from various friends and acquaintances, several of which are now deceased, as well as from a few published references, cited herein. The following theory is not mine, but perhaps I am one of the few to commit it to paper. Why this inherently obvious scientific explanation of sexuality has not been more rigorously presented to the public, remains a bit of a mystery, but one reason might be owing to the fact that these explanations run counter to many major religious opinions, and it's only

recently that the religious world has begun to lessen its grip on the world.

Before launching into this multifaceted explanation, suffice it to say, that the majority of one's sexual orientation, may simply be owing to things such as: the amounts of circulating estrogen and/or testosterone (as well as, other sex hormones, i.e., oxytocin, progesterone, etc.), the number of, and locations of, estrogen and testosterone receptors (as well as, receptors for other sex hormones, i.e., oxytocin, progesterone, etc.) on certain brain cells, and of course, the numbers and associations of those brain cells, contributing to one's sexuality. Again, these variables have little, if anything, to do with making a willful sexual choice.

In this chapter, the terms gay and homosexual are used almost interchangeably. In truth, I suppose there may be some important cultural distinctions in these terms, which I'm unaware of, and if so, please forgive my cultural incorrectness. Like all other words, the meaning of those words of sexual persuasion probably denote something different for each individual, who hears them. This chapter is principally concerned with certain embryological and neurophysiological aspects of homosexuality. This is

not to say that cultural issues aren't important, but it is the contention of this chapter, that they are generally not the primary causative factors of homosexuality or heterosexuality, not even early childhood experiences are as significant, barring things such as major physical injuries, and death.

Where it may be feasible for a black person to somewhat imagine what it would be like to be white, and perhaps vice versa, it is not remotely possible, if not extremely unpleasant, for your standard straight person to imagine being gay, or for the average gay person to imagine being straight, and not simply because each lacks the other's sexual desire. Of course, the bisexuals are the exception to this. Many gays like to think that straights are somewhat gay, if only they'd bother to consider it, and many straights think that gays could be straight, if they'd just try. These ignorant biases exist in both the straight and gay communities, but more so amongst straights. For various behaviors, people often wrongly assume that most people are like themselves, when in fact, they are not.

There was once a renown sex researcher, who for most of his adult life, studied various aspects of human sexuality. He published copious amounts of

literature on human sexuality, including homosexuality; perhaps, more than any previous sex researcher. Early in his career, before becoming a sex researcher, he had been an entomologist, and studied a type of wasp. Because of various mutations and environmental pressures, each individual wasp possessed different phenotypic characteristics, ergo each wasp appeared to be distinctly different. Alfred C. Kinsey (1894-1956) started out as a biologist, and then became a professor of entomology and zoology; years later, he became a sexologist and founded the *Institute for Sex Research* at *Indiana University*. When Alfred got old and was in the process of dying, a reporter interviewed him, and asked him, after all of his years of sex research, what was the most amazing fact he'd learned, concerning human sexuality. The old scientist replied words to the effect, 'How different we all are; like those wasps, I studied, early in my career.'

Most straight males, like myself, find the idea of being with another man to be repugnant and that's not homophobia. Likewise, many male homosexuals find the idea of being with a woman to be unappealing, and that's not heterophobia...Yes, I just coined that word. Straight guys don't care for a gay male coming on to them, and many gay males don't

enjoy the sexual advances of women. Moreover, most straight women don't enjoy a gay woman's sexual attentions, and most gay women don't typically delight in a straight male coming on to them.

Perchance, only the male or female bisexual can enjoy the sexual attention from both sexes.

Perchance, imagining what it's like to have a different sexual proclivity is something that only the bisexual can manage, or the straight male, who as he's ages transitions into gay, for physiological reasons soon to be described. But with that last comment, I'm getting ahead of myself, so please allow me to continue discussing what may well be the primary causes of various types of homosexuality.

Bare-in-mind, sexual discrimination and bias happen in various ways, in that there are not only the heterosexuals, who display dislike toward homosexuals, calling gays various unpleasant names, but the reverse can also be true, i.e., masculine lesbians, who hate male heterosexuals, as well as male homosexuals who discriminate against females. Gays often derogatorily refer to straight people as 'breeders,' as if being a 'breeder' is a bad thing, when without those breeders, most of those biased gays wouldn't exist. Still, I've got to admit, the breeders may soon destroy the earth, by way of

overpopulation, and overpopulation may have more to do with the emergence of gay people, than most folks might imagine. The relationship between population and homosexuality is also discussed in this chapter.

At times, the intensity of sexual prejudice against straight people, as manifest by certain gays, can be fairly pernicious; especially those gays, who are not open about their homosexuality. Certain gay males are repulsed by women, and some lesbians are clearly misandrous (dislike males). Nevertheless, through the years, the greatest harm has certainly been that which has been rendered by certain hateful heterosexuals, discriminating against homosexuals, especially in politically and socially backward countries. In some countries, the death penalty can be levied against gays.

Though it may have happened, I'm unaware of any hateful gays, who have beaten, tortured, and/or killed heterosexuals, acting out a hate crime. And to the best of my knowledge, there aren't any gay parents, who have rejected their kids because they turned-out to be straight. Regardless of a person's sexual preference, all harmful sexual discrimination simply needs to stop, and the sooner the better. But

while it's easy to say this, it is not apt to happen overnight, especially here in the deep south, i.e., southern Alabama, where it's about as likely to happen as a gay orgy in a mosque. Lots of people say that said sexual equality needs to come about through the changing of laws. True that... But more importantly, the change needs to occur in the consciousness of the world's citizens, and that may more easily happen, if people better understand the physiological reasons, producing the different types of human sexuality.

Nevertheless, even if this scientific explanation of homosexuality doesn't hold water, it is difficult to justify sexual bigotry. Living in the deep south, sometimes I think that certain folks would be more accepting of a murderous psychopathic space alien, with bubonic plague, than of a person with a different sexual orientation. Perhaps, the country's educational system should teach classes in the elementary schools, through high-school, about the importance of respecting all people, regardless of their: sexual proclivity, race, creed, age, nationality, wealth, intelligence (each end of the IQ bellcurve gets its own particular form of discrimination), phenotype, height, weight, beauty or lack of beauty, etc. We all should fight against such malevolencies,

since each person deserves happiness, unless of course, that happiness is at the expense of others. Frequently, when a person runs across a bigot, they simply put up with them, or placate them, by insincerely agreeing with them, or maybe they simply let them spout-off, without objecting, or often they just avoid them. Regardless, the bigot may then come away from such encounters feeling like there's been some sort of justification for their sad bias. We probably should all have the courage to calmly tell them to their face, that they're wrong for inflicting hate and cruelty. Teaching straight kids to be nice to gay kids is not going to change the straight kids sexual preferences. Likewise, teaching gays to respect straight people, won't make them straight. This is not to say, that gays and straights should or should not be friends. Such friendships are less likely, simply because they usually have less in common.

Furthermore, all those religious brainwashing supposedly designed to turn gays into straights are a huge waste of everyone's time and money. A few actual school classes, dealing with the importance of respecting the rights of all people, might go a long way toward creating a more peaceful planet. Have you ever wondered how many people have been injured or slaughtered over religious, racial, cultural,

or sexual differences? Sexual prejudice is just one of the hater's sadistic toys. Often bigots just look for any different group to hate, not just one. One just isn't usually enough to satiate their seemingly endless yearning to hate. Often people, who use the 'N' word to refer to black people, also use the 'Q' or 'F' word, when referring to gay people, generally preceded by the word 'fucking.' They may also hate muslims, catholics, northerners, jews, liberals, Latinos, etc. Almost anyone who is different in some noticeable way will do. Likewise, there are muslims, catholics, jews, liberals, etc., who love to hate each other. This desire to find a human subject to hate is both cultural and inherent, but both are neurophysiological.

Here in southern Alabama, whenever I encounter a bigot, and that's sort of like finding a turd in the sewer system, I realize that what I've found is a person, who truly enjoys hating. By no means, are they all the same, yet they are in that they do seem to love to hate. This not to say they don't love their family or friends, but clearly they hate anything to the right of center, not white, anti-war, or not heterosexual. It's not difficult to see the pleasure they feel, when they expound on their bigotry. When they utter a bigoted word, such as n____r, or f____t, it's quite

easy to see that they seem to receive a small psychological release.

Probably the more extreme persons in this hateful group literally have more 'hateful circuits' in their gray matter, more neural tissue devoted to the expression of the nebulous emotions comprising 'hate/anger/loathing/racism/bigotry/sadism, etc.' These words are merely inadequate attempts to describe the firing of these brain cells. These 'cruel circuits' involve parts of the cortex, and sub-cortical regions, i.e., the *putamen* and *insula*. In some cases, these hate-generating circuits connect-up with their *Septal Nucleus*, and so hate and violence can generate sexual arousal, if not orgasm. That's why some guys have to beat on their wife or partner. The worse the beating the harder they get, and so if you take that erotic cruelty from them, they lose interest, and like all sexual fantasy it must be regularly upgraded to not become humdrum.

Martin Luther King once said something about darkness not being able to drive out darkness; that only light can do that; and that, hate can't drive out hate; perchance only love can do that. But, what if the gray matter, which actually forms or is very the essence of love is quite minimal, or practically non-

existent, while the circuits representing hate are overly abundant? Let's face it, while it's nice to think that love conquers all, it often isn't true, and so Dr. King might be partially wrong in more than a few cases.

Ever notice that it's usually these same bigots, who become ecstatic, whenever America goes to war with some markedly weaker country, and starts blowing-up lots of folks (men, women, and children) and obliterating the country's critical infrastructure (hospitals, power plants, water and sewage systems, etc.). When the US invaded Iraq, and romped and stomped the technologically clueless Iraqis into oblivion, in a matter of just a few short weeks, so many of my fellow older white southern Alabamians went orgasmic over the massive amounts of slaughter. 'Blow all dem fuck'n rag-heads to hell!' Moreover, they didn't remotely care, whether the war was justified. When you're wired to hate, who cares about right and wrong? Right? Too few people tried to stop the unwarranted murder of a half million to one million Iraqis, who'd done nothing to the United States. You sure couldn't find any anti-war support in Mobile. Sure, Saddam needed to be toppled, but we slaughtered and maimed countless innocents in the process. There were countless bombs

and missiles landing in Baghdad, producing tons of dead protoplasm, which was once innocent children, women, and old men. But of course, these made lots more money for the military industries.

Coincidentally, these older white Mobilians were often the same folks, who also hate all the minority races, and the gay community; although, every now and then, there's a gay person, who also seems to enjoy unjustified war; after all, they too can have enlarged hate generating regions of their gray matter. Surprisingly, such gay persons are most often in the Republican party, the antigay party. It never ceases to amaze me that, when a politician is outed and dragged-out of the closet into the harsh light of public ridicule, they're usually a Republican; the very same party, which clearly discriminates against homosexuals! Just try to figure-out that strange little behavioral conundrum! There may be several reasons for such a contradiction, but none seem valid. It seems that by voting Republican, the gay person is saying 'I'm normal.' While they are normal, hey shouldn't have to join-up with the enemy to prove it.

As stated, in some people, the 'hate circuits' integrate with the pleasure generating parts of their brain, hence they literally 'love to hate.' The hateful

parts of their involved cortex, insula, and putamen, can have axons projecting to their orgasmic *Septal Nucleus*. They are literally wired together, nerve tracts don't lie. Not just serial killers get a sexual release from cruelty or killing. Often these guys are the 'bad' drunks; those who get abusive when drunk. Such men might include those, who during combat, achieve an erection, while killing the enemy, and these guys are by no means rare. Worse yet, because they are wired that way, they automatically assume most males are like them... mean, hateful, cruel, sadistic, etc. Perchance, that may be why, such cold-hearted people should be called-out about their prejudices, for if more normal people don't call them out, the haters automatically assume that there's a fair chance that the silent persons secretly agree with their hateful perspectives, and are just being too reserved to admit it, or the listener is being too 'socially appropriate,' to voice their true unpopular self.

If there is a group, which believes in destroying or depriving another group of their rights, or worse, we all should enthusiastically speak-out against said destructive group. If there is a religious groups which seeks to destroy or disenfranchise those of another religious group, those who don't believe as they

fancy, we should speak-out against such. Religions should strictly be freely chosen, and not acquire their membership via discrimination, intimidation, or violence, regardless of what their fringe groups might think. Here too, fringe groups are generally made-up of people, who love to hate. Personally, I often wish there were no religions. What if all the money and energy, which has gone into the world's religions had instead been put into education and medical research?

Likewise, if there are folks, who look to destroy or discriminate, against people of a certain sexual orientation, we should protest against said folks. After all, where one's religious belief can actually be made by choice, one's sexual orientation can not. After reading these last few sentences, if you feel the urge to say, "Hold on, I don't know if I agree with that." Fine! But, realize that perhaps you have a few drops of genuine bigot's blood coursing through your veins. If you're straight, and feel that a gay person should be able to change and become straight, then just try to imagine changing your own sexual preference to gay. Not so easy to do? Neither is such a thing possible for them.

Ever wonder how many gay children have been

unfairly punished, or cruelly rejected by friends and family because of their sexuality? How many have lost their family or friends, because people wrongly believed that it's the homosexual's choice? Being rejected by your family or friends has got to be a radical piece of emotional trauma; especially, for an innocent child or teen. Just try to imagine that your parents and/or friends have suddenly rejected you, for being straight, something over which you have no conscious control. It's not too different, than being rejected, because of your race.

How many gays have chosen to marry someone of the opposite sex, as a desperate attempt to appease their parents and/or friends? Too often, they marry another gay person, but of the opposite sex, as a pretense, or 'beard,' but obviously not someone they romantically love. Other times, they fool their heterosexual partner into believing they are actually straight, and then eventually, this maneuver inflicts even more damage on all those concerned, when the truth finally bubbles-up. What a destructive waste of energy! Still other times, a heterosexual man marries, but as his testosterone levels diminish with age, he changes to homosexual. It's virtually never the other way around, unless the person is just temporarily fooling themselves. Gay men never truly become

straight, as they age. In the next few pages, as previously stated, I'll do my best to try to explain the physiology, behind that age-related sexual transition.

Being a rather conventional (whatever that actually is) straight guy, it's difficult for me to imagine my parents suddenly telling me, that in order for me not to be rejected, I would have to change my sexual preference and switch to dating guys. I find the idea of engaging in a homosexual act to be revolting, ergo my parents would just have had to abandon me, but it sure would hurt to lose them. While the above scenario is obviously ridiculous, in effect, it is exactly what happens to far too many homosexuals. Not so much today, but when I was young, homosexuals were expected to feel great shame, and of course, many did. In fact, more than a few committed suicide. Parents were known to say such things as...

“You're not like that, child. You're just going through a weird phase. We (the parents) are not going to stand for such (homosexuality), not if you (son or daughter) want to live in our house! You're not like that. Homosexuality is a sin against God, and it says so in the Bible! Homosexuals burn in hell, forever!”

Jewish law doesn't teach that it is forbidden to be a homosexual. It's not so much concerned with the source of a person's sexual urge, yet the torah forbids the homosexual act (mishkav zakhar), but has nothing to say about the inclination. The gay man, who doesn't act on his sexual predilection, can therefore still be an observant Jew. How's that for completely ducking the issue? The Bible calls homosexuality an abomination. The Quran addresses male homosexuality as immoral, but doesn't discuss lesbians. That's interesting. I'm sure there were none back then. Just kidding. Is there a possibility that all these religions, although filled with all kinds of wonderful wisdom, are blatantly wrong when it comes to gay people; especially if homosexuality could be shown not to be a matter of choice, but is a gene-mediated behavior, and serves a valuable survival purpose?

Possibly, if an individual were truly a bisexual, there might be a possibility he or she could actually change preference, by ignoring a portion of their sexual orientation, but would that actually be changing? And why should people be forced to deny a part of their brain's natural sexuality, especially if it's not harming anyone? Some aspects of neurophysiology are simply nonnegotiable. Short of

some form of futuristic brain surgery, there is just no way to switch one's sexuality. As stupid as that medical proposal is, many folks in the deep South would consider such a surgery to be a good thing! I could actually imagine the southern rednecks dragging the sons and daughters to the hospital to receive that surgery.

If a straight male discusses, with a gay male, the details of having sex with some wonderful sexy woman, the gay male generally displays signs of being completely disinterested, if not disgusted. When I was a teenager, I had a friend, who I suspected was gay. I honestly didn't care if he was or wasn't. Now and then, I talked about a sexual encounter, I'd had with an attractive female, using the mildest descriptive detail. Unlike my other male friends, his facial expressions, appeared displeased, as if I were describing something disagreeable.

Likewise, I'm certain that if a gay guy were to talk to me about having sex with another guy, I most definitely wouldn't want to hear about it. When some movie momentarily shows two guys kissing, it literally grosses me out. Yuck! I don't hate them, but just find the seen unpleasant. And, no matter what some moron may have told you, that is not

homophobia, for it's also that way in nature. While homophobia does exist, male heterosexuals not liking to see or hear about male homosexual behavior is actually quite normal. Heterosexual male rats, who mate with female rats in heat, have no interest in being friends with a homosexual male rat... none. In fact, they clearly, and often strongly, rebuff them, if not nip and bite at them, and may sometimes kill them. Certainly, I by no means, condone such behavior in humans, but I am making the point, that heterosexuals shouldn't be expected to enjoy witnessing gay behaviors, nor, should male gays enjoy witnessing male heterosexual encounters with women, unless they are solely fixated on the male.

In a large colony cage of rats, it's easy to spot the gay male rats. In fact, it's easier than spotting gay humans, because the gay rats typically don't hide in the closet (unless, it's an actual closet). Male homosexual rats are obvious; they don't try to mount the females in heat, and they actually show interest in the males, in that they will frequently position themselves in front of the heterosexual male rats, so that their backs are arched and their butts are elevated, positioned in the face of the straight male rat. This position is typically the mating posture

(lordotic mating posture) of heterosexual females, when in heat. As you'll soon learn, sexuality may largely be a matter of hardwired circuits, which cannot be willfully changed; regardless of one's sexual preference, e.g., straight, gay, lesbian, transgender, bi, etc. There is no real choice, except as the person ages, when heterosexual males can transition to gay and certain lesbians can transition to straight, as later discussed, herein. But even in those cases such a change is not by any real choice.

The male homosexual phenomenon is carried in the genes, of all females, and may or may not be activated during the pregnancy. The 'nature of the pregnancy,' determines if, and when, and for how long, said gay-producing genes go active. These genes are also in men, but don't influence the sexuality of their offspring. One of the genes, makes the longer precursor protein, from which is derived (enzymatically cleaved) the shorter protein called, beta-endorphin. This POMC gene is located on chromosome 2p23.3. Generally, with most pregnancies, the gene is not 'extensively' triggered, and does not function to produce a gay male child. However, the 2p23.3 may be unduly activated, by excessive stress, during the pregnancy, and this is done to enhance the survival of the specie, as soon

discussed. Said human gene maybe currently being cloned for insertion in bacteria, and may eventually lead to a more natural pain killer, yet quite likely, it's apt to be far more addictive, than is heroin.

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7702365>

As a young research scientist, I was often lucky enough to work with several highly knowledgeable, and very much older, scientists. Some of those aged guys had been practicing medicine and/or doing research, from as far back as the 1920s, and represented a wealth of valuable empirical/scientific knowledge. The components of the story, which I am about to relate, largely did not come to me from reading various studies (a few included herein), which I ran across while perusing articles in *Index Medicus*, or from the online abstracts in the *National Library of Medicine (Pubmed)*, but most of the information came from various informal discussions, which I had with the aforementioned older research scientists and physicians; one of which was my learned uncle, a former Nazi brain surgeon, and later, a brain researcher in the United States. Another was his wife, my aunt, who was head of the Department

of the Criminally Insane at one of America's most famous psychiatric institutions, now part of NSA. My aunt was the psychiatrist, who cared for the young man, who shot President Reagan, John Hinckley, Jr. Consequently, both my aunt and my uncle knew a fair amount, about human behavior, as well as brain function. My uncle created the atlas of the cat's brain, used for electrode placement during stereotaxic surgery. Also, contributing to this story of homosexuality are a few 'preliminary' experiments, which never were committed to paper; nevertheless, the results confirmed what these discussions assert.

Bare-in-mind, that when many of the following observations and discoveries were being made, there existed a fairly serious and cruel almost unspeakable taboo, against homosexuality. Homosexuals were viewed as nothing less than some type of strange and perverted criminal. Words which were used to describe gays were meant to make the gay suffer and feel shameful: filthy, nasty, horrible, perverted, etc. Hence, relatively few people (physicians and researchers) wanted to be known as the person, who had studied, or had written about it; even if what they wrote confirmed the fact, that gays don't have a choice, and that homosexuality is truly a 'natural' phenomenon. To do such would have flown in the

face of all the major religions, not just the aforementioned Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, but even Buddhism. The person, who published such a controversial document (controversial because it describes homosexuality as being less common than heterosexuality, but as being physiologically normal) would have been marked as a troublemaker, and it would have very likely adversely affected their employability. Homosexuality is also unclear in Hinduism, because of the many types of religious life, but 'twice-born' Hindus are prohibited from homosexual acts (maithunam pumsa), such as in Manusmṛiti 11:174, which mentions men and women. On the other hand, the Kama Sutra says that homosexual sex, 'is to be engaged in and enjoyed for its own sake as one of the arts.' In general, the Hindu stance of homosexuality depends heavily on the context. Because of such religious disapproval, very few people published studies about the physiological cause of homosexuality; still, there are a few referenced, herein.

Although, few studies were published, many were carried-out, at least according to the conversations I had with my older scientific colleagues. Yes, psychiatrists and psychologists published negative pathological

comments about homosexuality, because in years passed, homosexuality was actually considered to be a form of mental illness. It wasn't until 1973, that the *American Psychiatric Association* removed homosexuality from its' list of mental illnesses. Yes, that questionable organization actually listed gays as being mentally ill! As recently as 1986, the Supreme Court upheld the sodomy laws in *Bowers v. Hardwick*. It wasn't until 2003, that the Supreme Court reversed that decision with *Lawrence v. Texas*. For many years, gays have been considered to be criminals. In some countries, they can still receive the death penalty! Perhaps one of the worst examples of social intolerance toward gays is the story of Alan Turing, an English mathematician and cryptographer, who was the man most responsible for breaking the Nazi Enigma code during WWII. Clearly, this accomplishment to a large measure is what allowed the Allied forces to win the war. If you had to point to one man, as being the most instrumental in winning that war, next to Winston Churchill, it was probably Alan Turing. After the war, he was arrested as a homosexual and chemically castrated. Alan Turing took his own life by eating an apple laced with cyanide, in 1954. He died at age 41. The reason I mentioned this tragedy is to demonstrate the

powerful antigay forces, which were at work in those days, and to better illustrate the reason why more scientists didn't study homosexuality. How well I recall my father's combat buddies, and how they spoke about gays. In all honesty, the enemy (the Nazis and Japanese) received more respectful commentary from them, than did the gays.

<https://www.hrc.org/blog/flashbackfriday-today-in-1973-the-apa-removed-homosexuality-from-list-of-me>

The unspoken homosexual taboo was not just because there are various major religious texts, which have negative things to say about homosexuality, but because there was also a powerful social stigma, born of the natural male heterosexual repugnance (to be described) for homosexual behavior. This rejection or repugnance can be seen in the animal kingdom, as can homosexual behavior. But regardless of the reason, none of the research professionals, whom I've known, wished to go on record with their observations, assumptions, or independent research findings, concerning homosexuality. They were content to

simply discuss such things, with their friends in one-on-one conversations, but doing so in the public eye, by using publications, or in formal symposiums, was completely out of the question! Now, attitudes have changed, and one day soon, gays will probably have rights just like the rest of humanity, and maybe not be forced to endure even the more subtle forms of discrimination. Furthermore, they may one day become the norm, being more common than heterosexuals.

The causative factors for homosexuality, which are about to be presented, may have first began to have been noticed, in certain years after the end of WWII. For a time span of about seven years, from roughly sixteen to approximately twenty-two years (roughly 1961-1968), after the end of WWII (1945), a startling increase in the numbers of young adult gay German males was noted, a phenomenon observed by many laypeople, as well as by various German doctors and scientists, with whom I spoke. This same type of observation, which I'm about to describe, has since been noted in other postwar countries, and/or countries suffering under oppressive governmental regimes. Simply check-out the increased number of gay males in such war torn countries, as: Chad, Somalia, Afghanistan, Vietnam,

Laos, Cambodia, Bosnia, Mozambique, The Central African Republic, Democratic Republic of Congo, Sudan, Zimbabwe, Myanmar, etc. In a few years, Iraq may be added to the list.

For that span of about seven years in postwar Germany, there seemed to be an extremely high percentage of young German adult males, who 'appeared' to be homosexuals; and while the word 'appeared' may be unscientific, it may none-the-less, can have some amount of merit. Many German women, who were pregnant during WWII, or during the highly oppressive years after the war, often gave birth to male offspring, who were gay. Yes, these males were born gay, not learned to become gay, but born that way! Said gay males didn't really become most socially noticeable, until they began to mature into adulthood. For those particular years, corresponding to the age of 16-22 years (around 1961-68), after the end of WWII, some of my aforementioned older scientific friends, as well as many others, felt that the prevalence of young adult gay males was somewhere around eighty-five to ninety percent of that particular seven year segment of the German male population. Yes, eight or nine out of every ten German males were gay, for those particular seven years! If that is true, the question

which begs the asking, is... 'What caused such an unusual sexual occurrence, where male homosexuality became the norm, while male heterosexuality waned into the minority, for those seven years?'

Hitler's military forces took Poland in 1939, overran France in 1940, then invaded Russia in 1941. Taking Poland was a comparative snap, France was taken in just ten weeks, but Russia and its renown winter and fighting soldiers, proved to be far far more durable, and the dead and injured Germans started to be returned to the fatherland. Many German soldiers (sons, fathers, husbands) were being killed and injured, while the families back in the fatherland were having to endure said losses. At some time in 1943, the fatherland started to feel the bite of pending defeat, and of course this began stressing-out many pregnant females. Britain and United States ramped-up the bombing campaign and not only did things turned and went drastically bad for the German military, but for the civilians of Germany, as well. The relentless allied bombing campaigns, took a heavy toll on civilian Germans. In fact, the German troops received supplies (food clothing medicine, etc.) much more often and longer, than did the general populace. VE (Victory in

Europe) day was declared on May 8, 1945, marking the end of the soul-crushing second world war in Europe, but still, for a few years after VE Day, the German people remained under unbearable stress, due to things such as lack of: heat, food, medical supplies, shelter, potable water, power, etc., and there were skyrocketing amounts of disease, both pathogen-based and mental. All this war-created disease and injury was happening, when the hospitals and medical supplies had been obliterated. The immense allied bombing campaign had laid near-complete waste to Germany.

Starting around the autumn of 1961, and up until around 1967, the German people began to notice a decrease in the number of young adult German males frequenting the usual plentiful heterosexual bars and dance clubs, while there was a strange increase in the emergence of semi-gay bars and clubs. On account of the overwhelming social stigma against homosexuals, these semi-gay clubs weren't overtly referred to as being gay. Instead, they were referred to as 'cabarets or *kabarets*.' Some say that the word meant satirical revue, and the early French form of cabaret, developed by Rodolphe Salis in 1881, was called the cabaret artistique. It was named Le Chat Noir and its' meetings and events

often focused on political events and satire. The occupying German soldiers probably took note of the cabarets artistique and returned the concept to Germany after the war. While cabarets had been around since the late 1800s, those which sprang-up after WWII in Germany, routinely featured scantily attired, if not nude, performers of both sexes. The gay female performers were alleged to have acted as 'beards' for the male performers of the club, and visa versa. The performing male and female semi-nude couples offered sex appeal both to gay and straight patrons, ergo they also acted as cover for the gay attendees. Those young men, corresponding to that aforementioned seven year period, were largely gay, and had been born to women, who were pregnant (from around 1941 to 1948), during an extremely stressful period in German history, either during the bloody war, or during the postwar recovery years. It was assumed by many that there was a corresponding increase in adult lesbians (soon discussed), during that same seven year term. If this is true that most of the people for that time period (seven years) were gay, there should be a proportionate dip in the German population, and indeed there was!

[https://www.google.com/search?q=german
+ population + through + the + years
+ graph&client = safari&channel = iphone_bm&sxsrf = ALeKtpnlx1r9yquQVDEFHLVtig:1598629687671&tbm = isch&so
%252CGrVobVROuNSfQM
%252C_&vet = 1&usg = AI4_-
kRqWjcmY6z0GwtwEcpIQM5IE75Jxw&sa = X&ved = 2ahU](https://www.google.com/search?q=german+population+through+the+years+graph&client=safari&channel=iphone_bm&sxsrf=ALeKtpnlx1r9yquQVDEFHLVtig:1598629687671&tbm=isch&so%252CGrVobVROuNSfQM%252C_&vet=1&usg=AI4_-kRqWjcmY6z0GwtwEcpIQM5IE75Jxw&sa=X&ved=2ahU)

Again, most people, even gays, have noticed that many gays exhibit revealing speech habits/patterns, as well as other marked kinesthetic mannerisms and gestures. Research findings indicate that there are phonetically significant features, typically used by certain types of gay men. As far as right or wrong is concerned, said speech features are neither here nor there.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gay_male_speech

This is not to imply that all male homosexuals are discernible as being gay; nevertheless, it is to say that more than a few are. Moreover, this is also not to say, that people with those speech habits and mannerisms are always gay, some are not. Certain

heterosexual males may also possess those characteristics, but generally not as striking, and much less frequently. Some gay males speak in more macho ways, but not as frequently as do heterosexual males. While empirical knowledge based on such shaky observations may be more prone to error, it does have some significant amount of credibility, and is almost unavoidably being made by both the casual, as well as the trained observer. Probably, at certain times, you've made such observations, and drawn your own conclusions.

If made by a shrewd, discerning, unbiased eye, human observation can often be remarkably accurate. Like it or not, we all make decisions based on our observations. In fact, it may be that most of life's day-to-day decisions are made on such casual scrutiny. For example, who could walk around the Castro District, the gay section of San Francisco, and not conclude that a fair percentage of the men there were gay? Such unscientific conclusions are not always a bad thing, provided they're not employed to support some type of malevolency. No such motive exists in this text... quite the contrary. What follows is a largely nonjudgmental pseudoscientific discussion, nothing more.

There have been a few published studies, which investigated this aforementioned phenomenon of an increase in newly emerging young adult post-war German male homosexuals. For example, Gunter Dorner and others conducted two studies on male homosexuals born, before, during, and just after WWII. If I correctly understood the studies, the results seemed to indicate that the many stressors associated with war, which had been perpetrated upon the pregnant German females, may have somehow contributed to a marked increase in the prevalence of adult male and female (the female gays went largely unnoticed) homosexuals in post-war Germany. Nevertheless, I urge you to read the following two studies, and draw your own conclusions. If you're so inclined, you can probably order them, through your library. The mechanism, by which stressing the pregnant females, produced the gay offspring is soon discussed.

Dorner G., et.al. (1980) Prenatal stress as possible aetiogenetic factor of homosexuality in human males. *Endokrinologie* 75(3): 365-8.

Dorner G., et.al. (1983) Stressful events in prenatal life of bi-and homosexual men.

Experimental and Clinical Endocrinology 81(1):
83-87.

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/7428712>

A third corroborating study was later carried-out by L. Ellis, confirming that maternal stress, during the pregnancy altered sexual orientation of the offspring. If you're interested you might read this one, as well.

Ellis, L., et.al. (1988) Sexual orientation of human offspring may be altered by severe maternal stress during pregnancy.” Journal of Sex Research 25: 152-57.

These human studies, while only three in number, contain rather convincing information, with marked social implications. This is of course, provided they're reliable. Also, as soon (in about 14 pages) to be mentioned, there is significant supportive animal research. These scientific human studies, as well as other animal studies appear to agree with the certain informative discussions, I had with those older German and American professionals; my aforementioned older aunt and uncle, being part

of that group. Their hypotheses being that stress during the pregnancy somehow caused the offspring to more likely to be born homosexual. If this were a real phenomena, how does it occur physiologically, and why would it occur, and what evolutionary advantage might it possess. Furthermore, do these findings concur with other well proven aspects of human physiology. Please bare with me, while I attempt to explain, what might be, both the physiological mechanism of, as well as the evolutionary reason/benefit for the existence of, homosexuality. This will be a bit of a lengthy dialogue, ergo my apologies to the reader; if only, I'd taken more than the one writing class.

That legendarily untalented watercolor painter and sadistic butcher of millions, Adolph Hitler, became the supreme *Chancellor of Germany* in 1933, and probably died in 1945. He had no certifications or degrees. He dropped-out of school at age fifteen, but in that brief twelve year period, under his leadership, Germany grew from being poverty stricken, to becoming the greatest power on earth, then the country was quickly turned into a bombed-out shell of broken rubble and blackened ash, swimming in the stench of rioting bodies. During his insanely monstrous twelve year reign, Adolph

carried-out a ruthless anti-gay campaign, not to mention scores of other more heinous crimes. Amazingly (at least in my way of thinking), many of the German military, as well as the majority of Germany's citizens, came to believe that the merits of their culture were best defined by what was forbidden, as well as by the infliction of cruel and often lethal practices against certain peoples: Jews, Armenians, blacks, the mentally ill (If anyone was ever mentally ill, it was Hitler.), addicts, the mentally challenged, gays, etc. Oddly enough, there is some fairly persuasive evidence to indicate that Hitler may have been gay! Whenever I look at those old German black and white films, he definitely seemed to display certain gay mannerisms.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
The_Hidden_Hitler](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Hidden_Hitler).

Coincidentally, there is a goodly amount of evidence that J. Edgar Hoover might also have been gay. I bring-up Hoover because both he and Hitler both welded significant power, and were publicly anti-gay, and destroyed lots of people. Like Hitler, Hoover seemed to delight in massive amounts of

control, and in the destruction of many people's careers, and not just criminals. Of course, Hitler was certainly more pernicious.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J._Edgar_Hoover.

If both men were in fact gay, there is the real possibility that it was the massive social repression of their inherent sexualities, which could have contributed to their need to victimize others, just as most of the world's anti-gay judgment had victimized them. Most of the citizen's of the world, back then, judged homosexuality, as being a mental defect, a form of insanity, which would have rendered Hitler and Hoover unacceptable for government service, etc.! Hoover never married and Hitler didn't marry, until his death was but a few hours away. Neither of the two men fathered children, yet they ruthlessly wielded immense amounts of power. Both surrounded themselves with men, and tended not to socialize, or spend much time with women. Both appeared to have the 'token' girlfriend. If you watch old films of the two men, they both seemed to possess overt gay kinesiology, and effeminate mannerisms. At least, they came across that way to

many of my professional acquaintances.

After reading, Laura Hillenbrand's riveting book, *Unbroken*, it also seemed to me, that the Japanese prison guard nicknamed, The Bird, who regularly beat the American POW and Olympian, Louis Zamperini, might have been a repressed sadistic gay man, as well. At the time of WWII, homosexuality was not tolerated in Japan. There is a better than even chance, that Zamperini, who in some respects was the archetypal heterosexual male, was the primary target of The Bird. Perhaps, The Bird thought that if he could break Zamperini, he (The Bird) could better accept himself. Moreover, in the process of trying to break Zamperini, The Bird was able to enjoy the more sadistic aspects of his gray mush. But as it turned-out, Zamperini remained unbroken, as the book title indicates. If Hitler, Hoover, and The Bird were indeed sadistic gay men, had they not had to hide their sexuality, they might not have been so cruel.

<http://www.adherents.com/misc/hsk.html>

Sex is obviously designed to be a powerful and

highly pleasurable drive. It more or less has to be, for in essence it is the essential behavior, which guarantees the continuance of humankind. Ergo, it may stand to reason, that for the homosexual, who no doubt possesses that powerful sex drive, albeit channeled in a socially unacceptable direction (at least, in those days...), he or she must endure the corresponding frustration/anxiety, created by the cerebral energy devoted to concealing, or suppressing it, each and every moment of their waking life. In fact, according to a psychiatrist friend, some gays even have nightmares about their being exposed as gay.

As stated, outwardly Hoover and Hitler presented a very strong anti-gay position, and quite possibly this was part of their public disguise, but at what expense to gays? In 1934, Hitler ordered all gays to register with the *Reich* and the next year, legal codes were revised so that a 'convicted' homosexual could receive ten years in a prison camp! While incarcerated, said gays were forced to wear the infamous pink triangle sewn on their prison shirts, much as Jews were forced to wear the yellow six pointed *Star of David*. Perchance, it is a good thing for the Nazis that they lost the war, for had they won, and all the Jews and gays had been wiped out,

the Nazi leaders would have had no one left to hate, and therefore no reason to live. Such is life, if you love to hate. Of course in truth, killing all the gays, would have had no influence on the creation of future homosexuals. Hate can be like a contagion, but also like an addictive narcotic, but even more destructive. If Hitler were indeed gay it may have to some degree explained any ambivalence he had with his gay fellow Nazis. The case of Ernst Röhm, who was perhaps the highest-ranking gay Nazi, seems to be an interesting study in the definition of masculinity by the Nazi right. Ernst Röhm, a world war one veteran, was Hitler's right-hand man, and the head of the Sturmabteilung, the Brownshirts, the Nazi strong-arm group. The Sturmabteilung was used to intimidate foes, during the rise of the Nazi party, carrying-out deeds, such as: street-fighting and covert murders. Röhm's sexual orientation was no longer secret, after the mid-1920s. Nevertheless, Hitler apparently just ignored it, or said it was considered irrelevant, depending on who Hitler was speaking with, including other Nazis.

The neurological manifestations of hate often drive inventions to hate.

Wilhelm Mila Ramyeo

The Reich Central Office for the Combating of Homosexuality and Abortion was established in 1936. How the two factors of homosexuality and abortion, became linked in the same government office, is a bit of a conundrum, other than they both involve sex, much like sunsets and apples are both red. Gays were relatively easy to trap, since straight male undercover agents only had to testify that the gay man had agreed to have sex. With such pan-Germanism, thousands of gays were sent off to those concentration camps, yet no one appears to be certain of exactly how many. Only rough, highly variable, estimates exist. Life in those camps was anything but pleasant.

<http://www.holocaust-trc.org/homosexuals/>

The number of abused or murdered Jews was given a real and relatively accurate number; even their names have been recorded for posterity. But the exact number and names of the abused and/or murdered gays, remains unknown. This lack of

accurate recording probably exists, because even after the war, most of the gays still didn't wish to come out of the closet and reveal that they even knew any gays! If they had formed a concerned group, designed to honor the persecuted gays, they would have immediately been exposed. Where the allied forces were sympathetic to the plight of the Jews, most people had no sympathy for the homosexuals of Nazi Germany, save those who were gay, and in the closet. Anti-gay sentiment still existed long after the war came to an end, in all countries. Needless to say, during Hitler's reign, German gays lived in a near constant state of terror. As mentioned, after the war, even the brilliant gay English gentleman, Alan Turing, who was the man primarily responsible for the cryptanalysis, breaking the Nazi ciphers generated by their notorious Enigma machine, was arrested for being gay, and had accepted chemical castration, as an alternative to prison, but two years later, he died of cyanide poisoning. My point here is that the vast majority of the world, was staunchly antigay.

When the *Third Reich* fell, the German gays most likely felt a huge relief. About sixteen years after the war, and fresh from the anti-gay terror tactics of Adolph Hitler, most of the gay German males, just

coming into adulthood (beer drinking age... beer drinking has been big in Germany for the last million years), often elected not to go to heterosexual dance clubs and bars, but instead they went to private gay parties, as well as the aforementioned cabarets with the male and female performers. As the number of mature male gays grew for the next seven years, more and more of the German public, government officials, scientific personnel, bar owners, doctors, social workers, etc., began to notice the unusual rise in the number of the 'apparent' young adult male homosexuals. Many people simply chose to ignore this unusual phenomenon, since gays were unlikely to be overt about their sexuality. Even today, there are backward third world countries, where gays are actually imprisoned or executed. There are roughly 72 countries, where gay relationships are currently criminalized!

<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/jul/27/gay-relationships-still-criminalised-countries-report>

In spite of that shocking seven year upsurge in the number of young adult German gays, very little

was actually put to paper about this highly unusual postwar situation. Said gays had been born gay. The lack of publications addressing the increase in homosexuality was most likely because of the aforementioned heavy social stigma, and that no gay in his right mind would have dared gone on the record, especially back then. Other than psychiatrists, who openly claimed homosexuality a mental illness, few if any research people wanted to be the author of a social-scientific work, pertaining to homosexuals, since gays were generally viewed as weird social pariahs. In those days, the vast majority of males, from virtually all countries discriminated against gays.

Homosexuality wasn't decriminalized in England, until 1967. In the United States, the greatest landmark rulings decriminalizing homosexuality, and attenuating discrimination against homosexuality, did not come about until 1996 to 2015. The Supreme Court invalidated a state law banning protected class recognition based on homosexuality. The court also struck down the nationwide sodomy laws. Furthermore, they struck down section 3 of the Defense of Marriage Act, and finally made same-sex marriage legal.

After that seven year period of the marked increase in young gay adult German males had ended, the newly emerging adult German males returned to the usual lower percentage, roughly six percent. Today, demographic surveys as to the percent of homosexuals vary widely, with estimates commonly being higher in cities, where there tends to be more crowding, crime, more noise and pollution, and more of a hurried-up life style; in other words, more stress. Surveys of the usual percentage of gays, in a given country's population, seem to run anywhere from one to twelve percent, with an average being around four to eight percent. But as mentioned, in war torn countries the percentage of gays, often appears to be far greater. Why? Again, the answer is stress.

The rest of this chapter will attempt to answer a few questions: How did the war-related stress produce the marked increase in male homosexuals? Biochemically, how does stressing the pregnant female actually cause her male fetus to be born gay? What evolutionary advantage might be driving such a strange phenomenon? How are the bisexuals and lesbians created? Why do some heterosexual males become gay, as they age? Why do some lesbians become straight as they age? Why are some lesbians

and male homosexuals more male-like, while others are more feminine? But, before attempting to answer these questions, allow me to provide you with a couple of brief glances at what the unrestrictive research was like where I worked, in my younger days.

In those days, research paradigms, and the use of animals for research, didn't require the approval of a university, or a research committee! Only human research required the approval of a committee, a human research committee. If a researcher came-up with an idea about something, a hypothesis if you will, which necessitated using animals to investigate, he or she would simply carry-out the study, and he or she was not required to consult with anyone. Even when I was a graduate student in the late 1970s and the early 1980s (I didn't start graduate school, until I was in my thirties.), and carrying out some professor's research wishes, I would surgically implant electrodes into an animal's brain, without anyone's supervision or permission. If I got an idea, I just proceeded to carryout the experiment. Sometimes, I'd go to the lab and do the surgery in the middle of the night. The danger of people being able to do studies in such an unsupervised and unencumbered manner is that cures are much more

apt to be discovered, ergo big Pharma might lose some of their big profits. Cures mean the end to profitable longterm treatments. Just imagine if some young scientist didn't have to gain testing approval, and on his own began to investigate a compound/drug, and found it to cure all cancers. Big Pharma might go broke.

Periodically, I'd go up to the lab, take an animal out of the colony cage, inject the animal with a dose of nembutal or ketamine to anesthetize it, then put it in the stereotaxic apparatus, drill well placed holes in its skull, and implant and affix depth electrodes into its' brain, without having to consult with some animal rights committee, without having to submit lengthy paperwork to some university research group. Sometimes, I'd inject the animal with certain drugs to better determine how said drug might influence the activity of the portion of the brain, where the electrode had been implanted. But, I'd also implant said brain electrodes for many other investigative reasons. Again, I'd do this without anyone's supervision or permission. Depending on the type of electrode, it might record activity, or stimulate brain cells, but sometimes the electrode would be used to destroy/lesion a portion of the animal's brain. Not only that, but we had large

amounts of addictive drugs (gallon sized brown glass jars of cocaine, heroin, PCP, etc.) stored in the lab, without careful inventory was kept. Yet, to the best of my knowledge, no one abused the privilege. By that time in my life, I better understood the dangers of addiction, and so I never considered using, or selling them. I can recall flushing many pounds of heroin and cocaine down the toilette, while holding my breath to avoid inhaling the fine powdery crystals of drug suspended in the air.

Often, I'd suddenly get some idea/hypothesis, which I thought might have scientific merit, and conduct a small preliminary study using only a few animals, just to see if the idea had merit, and therefore might warrant a larger publishable study, using a greater number of animals. The results of such a preliminary experiment might, or might not, turn-out to be fruitful. But as mentioned, there was virtually no supervision; for that matter, neither was there any supervision for the larger formal studies. Nevertheless, things were done thoughtfully, though often by the seat of the pants, compared to today's tedious restrictive procedures. As a result, research proceeded much more quickly, than it does, today. Of course, this is not to say that early scientists weren't trying to conduct experiments to benefit

humankind, for in fact they were. Moreover, the researchers, who I knew, tried to be as considerate of the animals, as possible. No one, that I knew, wanted any animal to suffer, though I imagine, statistics relating to psychopathology would say some did. Today, scientific techniques and technologies are more advanced than ever, but there are few, if any, discoveries being made. Next time you are visiting your doctor ask him to name three medical cures made in the last thirty years, real and absolute cures, not some long term treatment, but cures which are 100 percent effective. Great discoveries, in order to be considered great, must benefit mankind in some great way. This wouldn't include orbiting the earth with weapons, or finding a virus on mars, or a treatment which extends the cancer victim's life for four months... four extra months with marked pain and depression, while the victim pays through the nose for those four months. It might also be a little great, if gay people didn't have to worry about being different, and could realize that their being gay was just as natural as a straight person being straight, that there is a normal and natural reason; hence, the purpose of this paper.

Large numbers of rats were kept in cages, called 'colony' cages. Those wire cages were six foot cubes

made out of hardware cloth/screen. Generally, no one knew exactly how many rats were in those big cages, usually around fifty. The research animals were used, until the number of rats in the large colony cage began to appear low, and then replacement rats were ordered from various breeding labs. Rats are now about \$45 each, whereas back then they were about a dollar each.

But please allow me to return to the initial intent of this chapter... the psychophysiological causative aspects of homosexuality. While my Uncle Al, the aforementioned Nazi brain surgeon and research scientist, actually believed that Adolph Hitler was a great guy, the vast majority of Nazi and post-Nazi German research scientists, whom I've meant, appeared to be quite embarrassed by, if not ashamed of, Adolph's cruel behavior. Perhaps, if Adolph was gay, he thought that such cruelty better demonstrated to the public that he was an actual heterosexual. And since in those days, homosexuals were thought to lack a certain masculine fortitude, perhaps Hitler thought that killing lots of people might be good camouflage for his gayness, that is, if he were indeed gay. Some of these older professional guys, including my Nazi uncle, were the same people, who told me about their observations and

theories, concerning the unusual abundance of young adult male homosexuals in post world war two Germany. Many of these nazi and non-nazi scientists, suspected that the apparent high percentage of German males, were born gay in response to stressful pregnancies of the last three years of the war, as well as from the first four years of post-war Germany (the highly stressful national recovery period), for a total time span of roughly seven years! Certainly, these are fallible subjective observations, but they were made by fairly astute well-educated minds, and except for my Uncle, not by folks with nefarious hidden agendas, against homosexuals. Many of the people, who made said observations, were trained professionals, and a few might have even been gay themselves. In fact, one of the old research guys, who espoused this theory was clearly gay, though he was not inclined to readily disclose it. All the time that I knew him, we just never broached his being gay... the silent elephant. Why bother? He was just a good person, with whom to discuss scientific ideas. We both enjoyed science, and could have cared less about the other person's sex life. He was a gay Jew and so he had no respect for Hitler, but also thought that Hitler seemed gay.

Germany's Hitlerian scar hasn't crippled their youth, as much as it's stopped them from just thinking of themselves as Aryans, and more as members of the human race.

Sins of the Fathers by Dr. Moyer Abe Williams

The young German special operations guys, with whom I used to occasionally skydive, were openly ashamed of their country's WWII leader, and contrite over the fact that so many of their ancestral countrymen had gone along with Hitler's morbid deeds. Those special ops guys all appeared to be good men; nothing like the infamous Nazi SS troops; at least, as they've been portrayed in the majority of postwar movies and novels. Some of these present day German special ops men were the second generation offspring of Hitler's eugenics programs, yet they were kind, good, fun-loving, brave, and highly intelligent young men. Perhaps, there was something advantageous, about Hitler's breeding program, after all. Every cloud has its... Perhaps, it also says something about people's ability to be fooled by their political leaders.

To say the least, it seems amazing how one evil

little man managed to brainwash so many intelligent Germans, but he plainly did. To some degree, such things could be happening in America. One example, might be our ill-treatment of the American Indians in the eighteen hundreds. And then, there are the wars in Vietnam, Iraq, and Afghanistan, killing millions to make money for the military industrial complex, or to steal some: oil, minerals, gold, national treasury, opium, etc. Together those three little wars killed from four to six million 'enemy.' George W. Bush and Dick Cheney should probably receive the lion's share of credit for getting America into Iraq and Afghanistan, and most Americans went along with it, many of them being highly intelligent people. I know I've gotten far off topic, but it is these mass killings and heavy destruction of those countries' infrastructure, which seem to heavily correlate with the spikes in gay babies being born. After a country has been devastated by war, frequently the next generation has a much larger percentage of gays.

Where kind sage people avoid war, the cruel and greedy relish it, especially when it isn't their life that's on the line.

Shoot First and Say They Did by W.A.

Reylom

Roughly fifteen to twenty-two years after the war, various Germans began to discuss the phenomenon of the aforementioned high percentage of emerging gay young adult German males, all of which had been born during the war, or in the few postwar recovery years. But, what could be causing this odd occurrence? What was producing this surge of male homosexuals? At this same time, people began to wonder if there were more lesbians, as well? In those days as now, lesbians were harder to spot. They typically have less discernible telltale behaviors or speech patterns. The more masculine lesbians are generally the most noticeable, and now days they tend to dress and wear their hair so as to accentuate their more masculine lesbianism, but in those days they tended to be much more covert. Unlike many lesbians today, they didn't dress or cut their hair in reveling ways. They certainly didn't put rainbow decals on their car bumpers. Yes, it was stress causing this surge in homosexuality, but exactly how does that work, physiologically? What stress-induced change occurs in the mother, and how does that make the fetus gay?

Back then, the older German people wondered, if the upsurge in homosexuality was due to: societal pressures, their upbringing, their education, some strange chemical in the German water supply, God's wrath against Germany for mistreating the Jews, a voodoo spell, or possibly was it a Jewish Kabbalah curse for revenge as payback for the holocaust? Some of the Germans assumed that this unproven, but none the less, apparent increase in effeminate males was something like a sociological rebound in Germany's people trying to say, 'Look we're not as aggressive and threatening as we once were.'

As mentioned, something which was immediately apparent about these young gay postwar adult guys was that they had all been born of mothers, who were pregnant, during a time of appreciable stress. But if stress of the pregnant mother was the cause of homosexuality in the male offspring, exactly how did stress produce that particular behavioral change? Is there perchance a reason for, or a benefit to, an increase in homosexuality? At first glance, anything which would prevent or reduce the production of offspring, and the passing on of one's DNA, is certainly counter intuitive to the principles of evolution, since evolution is all about the perpetuation of almighty

DNA.

Throughout the last couple of years of WWII, the allied forces and their thousands of bombers, dumped upward of 2.7 million tons (5.4 billion pounds) of bombs on Germany, destroying almost everything that was manmade: cities, factories, ammo dumps, various military encampments, power plants, storage depots, ports, farms, warehouses, streets, rail lines, pedestrians, cars, trucks, buses, houses, stores, locomotives, ports/docks, water towers, power plants, cattle, random groupings of people, air fields, troop warehouses, dams, tractors, airports and runways, ships, boats, submarines, roads, bridges, power-stations, power-lines, buildings, soldiers, roads, highways, etc. After the German air defense was suppressed, even the fighter squadrons would bomb and strafe, whatever they could find. Consequently, Germany became the country of burned, broken, and smoking rubble, as well as the land of much suffering and stinking decomposing bodies. The allies even bombed Dresden, Germany's Saxon capital of art and culture, and Dresden had no real military significance. However, destroying it helped to break the German national spirit! After the allied bombers destroyed every building in the city, the planes later returned and fire bombed the rubble.

Dresden was the pride of Germany, and we needed to demolish that pride. About 130,000 German civilians perished in the whirlwind of fire created by the bombing of Dresden. In four separate well planned raids, roughly 1249 bombers dropped 3900 tons (7.8 million pounds) of bombs on that city. Quite possibly, the bombing of Dresden did snap the German spirit; after all, what represents a society's spirit more than their art? Perhaps, their bombs? In the pursuance of war, the country's spirit might be almost as important as the war materials; perhaps even more important. The bombing of Dresden, with all those costly planes and bombs, is the only time that the American Government has invested significant effort and money in art! One thing for sure, the destruction of Germany, and the war in general, broke the spirit of, and stressed out, a rather large percentage of the pregnant German women.

<http://hyperallergic.com/94427/10-of-the-most-infamous-art-destructions-of-world-war-ii/>

As a result of the prodigious nationwide allied bombing campaign, many thousands of pregnant German women found themselves with few

necessities: very little food, no power, little shelter, little potable water, less warm clothing, and those whose German winters were brutally cold. There was little to no available medicine, at a time when disease and injury were highly prevalent. Increases in disease were due to destroyed sewers, unclean water, increased exposure, and injury. Most of the doctors had been pressed into service and so the women went without. Germany's lack of potable water, was owing to many dams and waterlines having been obliterated. Furthermore, there was a tremendous shortage of warm clothing and shoes. Many people often walked around with rags wrapped around their feet. There were few suitable structures for shelter. Since most of the fuel had gone into the war effort, and fuel depots had been bombed there was practically no fuel was available. Again food had gone to the front, and countless farms had been strafed and bombed, so the women went with little food. Moreover, many of the women were pregnant by rape, especially in the eastern parts of Germany, where the Russians soldiers first arrived, and wanted their revenge on Germany. This is not to mention that many of these pregnant German females were facing their own possible death with the constant threat of the next nightly freeze, or the next falling

bomb, or incoming artillery shell, or the next untreatable infection, etc.! Those pregnant women of war-torn Germany were often sick, frightened, hungry, cold, ergo miserable.

Some of these poor ladies were forced to spend night after night in dark partially flooded, rodent infested, underground bomb shelters, while the ground shook so hard, that they didn't know if they were about to be buried alive. Moreover, for a few years after the war (up until at least 1953), those aforementioned critical supply shortages, the diseases, and the loss of their relatives, made their lives hellish. As if pregnancy itself wasn't stressful enough, with the added problems associated with war, most of the expectant women suffered highly agonizing pregnancies! It defies one's imagination to conceive what many of the poor pregnant Germans were forced to endure.

Compounding those appalling stressors is the fact that countless numbers of pregnant German ladies had lost their friends, and/or families in the war, and the loss of loved ones was occurring even before the merciless bombing started; nevertheless, with the bombings and the Russian army, the death tolls skyrocketed. Many of Germany's blundering military

maneuvers in Russia had also cost them dearly. The Russians were relentless fighters! If any one country deserves the credit for defeating Germany it is probably Russia, with 27,000,000 Russians dying in that war, even German only lost about 7,000,000 military folks. The United States lost about 700,000, and Britain lost about 400,000. As far as those numbers go, it seems that Russia bore about 96 percent of the Germany's wrath.

As a result of these extreme stressors, during the last two or three years of the war, and the first few post-war years, the shattered country saw the concomitant increase in the birth of homosexual children, born to those women, who had been forced to undergo immensely stressful pregnancies. But still, how is it that the marked stress created gay male and female children?

Let's just imagine, that there were a few curious German scientists, who were already carrying-out a few unusual types of animal research, and had plenty of research animals (rats) at their disposal. They decided to conduct their own independent, non-publishable studies, and that these hypothetical studies used groups of pregnant mice and/or pregnant rats. One such scientist I knew might have

been both gay and Jewish, but he had managed to escape the eye of the Nazi officials, while working in an overly busy German hospital. In those experiments, pregnant rats might have been subjected to various types and amounts of stress, e.g., electric shock stress, reduced food stress, sleep deprivation stress, restraint stress (*The pregnant mouse or rat is rolled-up in a piece of extremely soft leather {a chamois cloth} so the rodent is temporarily immobilized. Such immobilization appears to greatly stress-out rodents. Perhaps, they feel as if they're in the jaws of a predator.*), reduced temperature (cold) stress, rap music (just kidding), listening to *Fox News* (not kidding), etc.

Each of these stressors, when applied severely enough and often enough, produced marked increases in the percentage of male offspring born gay! Homosexuality in the female offspring was not initially considered. The two stressors of cold and reduced-food worked most effectively at producing gay male offspring. And again, how do you tell if a male mouse or rat is gay? It's quite simple... the male rodent once matured, does not respond to the ovulating female's pheromones, and they do not mount the female in heat, while often exhibiting the 'female lordotic mating posture,' in which the gay

male rodent positions itself in front of the heterosexual male rats, as if it was an ovulating female, putting its butt in front of the heterosexual male, and arching its' lower back downward, while lifting its' butts.

Those 'hypothetical and non-existent' experiments might have found a significant correlation between the amount/degree of stress and the prevalence of homosexual male offspring. With regards to the rats receiving electric shock, one group of pregnant rodents may have received no shock, another group may have received one shock per day, another group may have received one shock every four hours, yet another group could have been shocked every hour, and yet another group may have been shocked every thirty minutes. The results indicated that the more often the shocks were administered to the pregnant rat, the higher the percentage of male pups, which were born gay. In the group that did not receive any shocks, usually no male pups were born gay, nor did any die soon after birth. Indicating that there might also be a correlation between *SIDS (Sudden Infant Death Syndrome)* and stress during the pregnancy. In the group, where the pregnant rats may have been shocked every half hour, roughly eighty percent to

ninety percent of the male offspring appeared to have been born gay! Reasonably, this phenomenon might likely have reduced the population of the next generation, especially if some of the female pups, upon maturing behaved like heterosexual males, and showed no interest in the males during their time of ovulation; perhaps, even fighting-off male advances. The physiology of this phenomenon is later discussed, herein.

If stressing the pregnant female causes homosexuality in the offspring, how physiologically does it do this, and what would be the purpose for this stress-induced phenomenon? What would be the evolutionary advantage of such a situation? Why create gay male and female offspring? It's far too common to be a mistake? And how did these changes occur at the genetic, neurophysiological, or biochemical levels?

As stated, because of the public's pronounced negative attitude toward homosexuals in the late 60s and 70s, the results of such studies did not receive much publishing ink. In addition to the pronounced social stigma, the findings of such studies would have been thought to fly in the face of certain religious teachings of the day, and for certain right-wingers

they still do. Rare was the researcher, who wanted their name to be attached to a study about gays, regardless of how intellectually interesting the results might be. Especially, if it meant that they would incur considerable public scorn, and/or religious condemnation, not to mention possible loss of funding and employment. If the researcher was attached to a university or a hospital, as many are, the institution might also have suffered public scorn, and potentially lose funding sources. It wasn't until the beginning of the twenty-first century that public attitudes towards gays began to appreciably change. Regardless, Dr. Ingeborg L. Ward and his colleagues published a couple of studies, which seem to demonstrate that stress of the pregnant rat both demasculizes and feminizes the behavior of the male offspring. {Ward I.L. (1972) "Prenatal stress feminizes and demasculizes the behavior of males." *Science* 175 (17): 82-84., as well as, Ward, I.L. et. al. (1994), and "Males and female sexual behavior potential of male rats prenatally exposed to the influence of alcohol, stress, or both factors." *Behavioral Neuroscience* 108 (6): 1188-95.}

If stress, during the pregnancy, is the creator of homosexuality in the male offspring, then how does it physiologically occur? The answer may be quite

simple. The gonads of the developing male fetus... while still *in utero*... usually do not produce testosterone! Consequently, the male fetus is dependent on mom's circulating testosterone, for the male fetus to be able to develop its own 'life-long' brain testosterone receptors. These protein receptors are situated on the nerve cells, which will then bind and be activated by the hormone testosterone, and without testosterone binding to said nerve cells, those cells don't fire. In function, those nerve cell circuits create male heterosexual behavior. Consequently, the mother's body must make and deliver the necessary testosterone or androgen (from the word, *andro* a Greek prefix, meaning masculine) hormone to the male fetus, in particular, to the male fetus's developing brain. If the mother doesn't supply the requisite testosterone to the male fetus, the baby may be born without a certain number of testosterone receptors in its brain, ergo it is most likely born gay, without male heterosexual patterned behaviors. Markedly low levels of testosterone receptors in the brain create a more feminine brain.

Without sufficient testosterone receptors in the brain, the male (XY) fetus/baby develops a more feminine-like brain, regardless of how much testosterone its testicles may later produce. Yes, the

testosterone may flow into the brain, but without the testosterone receptors it has no effect. Even if the offspring makes large amounts of testosterone, without a certain number of brain testosterone receptors there is a lack of male heterosexual behavior. Those brain receptors are necessary so that testosterone can elicit the desire for females, for feminine phenotypic characteristics (breasts, butt, vagina, tone of voice, lips, odor, etc.), and to 'hunger' to mate with females. But as mentioned, testosterone receptors have to be made in the fetus's brain prior to birth, and cannot be made after birth.

Once born, the male baby has functional gonads, and may produce an abundance of testosterone, so the young man grows-up: with a voice like Barry White, hairy as King Kong, sporting the sex drive of a wild hare, and with muscles of the Incredible Hulk, yet without those testosterone receptors in certain regions of his gray matter, sexually he is more inclined toward being feminine in his sexual inclination. Should this physiological hypothesis hold water, it does make one contemplate the possibility that an irritating loud abusive husband (stressing-out his pregnant wife) might be a causative factor in his son or daughter being born gay! Perhaps, it is the same offspring, which he later rejects for being a

homosexual. How is that for irony? Homosexuality is a natural condition, and so not something to be morally judged, regardless of your favorite religious flavor. Being gay is not morally good or bad; it's just another natural form of sexuality.

When things are copacetic and non-stressful, and the expectant mom is not under stress, she naturally produces certain amounts of male hormones, i.e., testosterone and testosterone-like hormones, primarily in two locations within her body: the ovaries, which are also better known for their production of estrogen and progesterone, and in the cells of the *zona reticularis* situated in the female's adrenal cortex. The question, which begs the asking is how does stress cause those two areas (the ovaries and the *zona reticularis* of the adrenal cortex) to stop, or reduce, their production of testosterone and testosterone-like hormones, thereby creating a gay male baby?

To a large extent, the answer appears to be that when under a certain amount of stress (and of course, the type and amount of stress may vary in each case), the mother's pituitary gland automatically secretes a chemical (a protein) called beta-endorphin (endogenous morphine-like in

action), which enters the blood stream and travels to the testosterone-producing cells in her ovaries and her adrenal cortices (*zona reticularis*); there, it binds to endorphin receptors on those cells, which then stops or greatly reduces their manufacture of testosterone as well as other testosterone-like hormones, by those cells. To better understand the steps how beta-endorphin, binding to the beta-endorphin receptors, slows or stops those cells from secreting testosterone, consider reading the ‘second-messenger hypothesis.’

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK28038/>

If the mom’s under enough stress, and she is releasing significant amounts of beta-endorphin into her bloodstream, while she has a male fetus in residence (*in utero*, in her uterus), the fetus’s brain will likely receive markedly reduced amounts testosterone. For what periods of the pregnancy, for how long, and how low the mother’s testosterone production drops, largely determine how many testosterone receptors may be created in the fetal brain.

For another whole set of reasons, this feminizing reduction in testosterone receptor production is probably most critical in the second trimester! Without certain levels of testosterone receptors, the fetus is therefore less inclined to heterosexual feelings and behaviorisms. As mentioned, these testosterone receptors are complex protein structures, which can bind available maternal-derived testosterone (before birth), and make those nerve cells better develop and more apt to fire. Said nerve cell circuits are those which codify the classic male heterosexual behaviors for successful mating. Once the fetus is born, it can make no additional testosterone receptors.

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4810760/>

With the corresponding drop in mom's circulating testosterone, the male fetus is likely to be born without the number of testosterone brain receptors for heterosexually, and so later, he'll be without behavioral attraction to those wondrous female phenotypic characteristics, which heterosexual males find to be so magical, and so

profoundly irresistible, i.e., beautifully shaped breasts with upturned nipples, the inguinal line, full lips, the two dimples just above a firm uplifted well formed ass, a warm moist vagina, smooth skin, a certain vibratory quality to the female voice, the pronounced lumbar curve, etc.

Heterosexual males obviously vary on what female characteristics appeal to them, and to some undefined degree, this variance in 'perceived beauty,' is owing to the particular distribution (number and location in the brain) of said testosterone receptors. This could explain why some men like a thick or heavy set woman with double D breasts, whereas others enjoy and more long lean female form, with smaller breasts. Some men are primarily focused on a woman's breast, other men focus principally on the woman's derrière. Of course, each individual heterosexual male has his own particular central distribution of testosterone receptors, and his own particular appreciation of female beauty, and of course the male's life experiences may play in this. Variance in the distribution of testosterone receptors, among the males of a given population, better insures diversity in mating selections and the probability of surviving offspring. Of course, this issue involves more than just the number and

location of testosterone receptors: available neurotransmitter levels in the involved sex-related neurons/circuits, other biochemicals in said brain cells, the actual cellular circuits/connections themselves, comprising a person's sexual behavior, circulating levels of estrogen, oxytocin, progesterone, testosterone, and other sex hormones, as well as, the brain's distribution of the receptors for these sex hormones, etc. The fetus's dreams in the womb also play a role in the offspring's sexual preferences... soon to be discussed.

Testosterone and testosterone receptor-mediated sexual desire commonly makes the heterosexual male want to mate with certain types of females. By the same token, mating with an attractive woman may seem unpleasant to certain gay men. These are guys, who most likely have lower numbers of testosterone receptors distributed throughout the primary and secondary sexual regions of their gray matter, and so they are more apt to have feminine heterosexual inclinations. Such gay males, who possess a brain, somewhat like a female's, may find it repulsive to even contemplate having sex with a female; much as many heterosexual females are repulsed by the thought of being with another woman. Yes, I can hear certain lesbians arguing to counter that last

statement.

The behavior of a human being in sexual matters is often a prototype for the whole of his other modes of reaction in life.

Sexuality and the Psychology of Love by Sigmund Freud

Gay males without the usual numbers of testosterone brain receptors may also possess some classically feminine attributes, mannerisms, and interests: fashion, decor, certain types of music, esthetics, musicals, etc., and sometimes fancy themselves to be an actual female. Furthermore, with a more feminine brain, said gay males would be sexually attracted to more masculine physical attributes, just as are many heterosexual females. Such gay males may eventually dress in women's clothes, wear make-up and jewelry, as well as use (injections, pills, creams, herbs) exogenous estrogen to increase their womanly neurophysiology, as well as to feminize their appearance.

These stress-related aspects of neuroendocrinology may explain why more gay males are born in the cities, with the city's additional

stresses of: overcrowding, a faster pace of life, increased amounts of crime, larger amounts of pollutions and noise, traffic jams, less personal space, higher cost of living, more illness, increased levels of mental illness, etc. If this is true, and the planet continues to become more and more populated, with the corresponding increase in stress, homosexuals may become more and more plentiful, if not one day, the majority. It is indeed an odd situation to contemplate... a world where most of the people are gay, and heterosexuals are a minority! As the world now operates, it is destined to over populate. Wonder if the gays became the majority, if they would pass laws discriminating against the straight people; after all, next to corporate greed, over population, which is largely a heterosexual thing, is markedly responsible for over-population and the associated global warming? Such an unusual flip-flop in the distribution of the world's sexuality, might help to reduce the world population, while no doubt standing the religious world on its ear.

Thus far, I haven't provided any explanation for other sexual preferences, i.e., the masculine lesbians, the feminine lesbians, the bisexuals, the more masculine male homosexuals, etc. How are these sexual inclinations created, and what purpose do

they serve? These will soon be discussed after a brief segue concerning pedophilia.

Moreover, could it be that those highly criticized and often despised individuals, who are unfortunately sexually attracted to children, are also a product of altered neurophysiology, owing to something happening during the pregnancy? That idea is pure speculation, and without any hard scientific evidence. Please allow me to first make it clear that current studies indicate that there is no relationship between homosexuality and pedophilia! Pedophilia is now running rampant, not only in the United States but all over the world. Children are being exploited by pedophiles at a rate of roughly one out of every six boys before age of 16, and one out of three girls before the age of 18 (one out of four kids before age of 14)! It is highly unlikely that someone would voluntarily choose to become a pedophile and a social pariah. No one, in their right mind, would choose to be attracted to the kids. For most of us, children are something to be cherished and cared for, eliciting feelings of non-sexual love and joy, but as the world's population has increased, so has the percentage of children getting molested. Consequently, there might be a relationship between the stresses of overpopulation and the above-

mentioned increase in pedophilia.

[http://www.geohive.com/earth/
his_history3.aspx](http://www.geohive.com/earth/his_history3.aspx)

It might make sense, that pedophilia could be an stress-mediated biochemical reaction to over-population. Especially, when you consider that a female child is much less apt to get pregnant, and a male child is less apt to be sexually viable, at least until age ten. Some pedophils, that abduct a child, kill the child to avoid prosecution, ergo, it's a pretty safe assumption that pedophilia is not a 'choice,' especially since no one in their right mind would want to have sex with a child, much less kill a child. Pedophilia has plagued the world's clergy, and not just the Catholic religion.

The intellectual climate of the 1970s, for which the 1950s had already paved the way, contributed to this. A theory was even finally developed at that time that pedophilia should be viewed as something positive. Above all, however, the thesis was

advocated-and this even infiltrated Catholic moral theology-that there was no such thing as something that is bad in itself. There were only things that were 'relatively' bad. What was good or bad depended on the consequences.

In such a context, where everything is relative and nothing intrinsically evil exists, but only relative good and relative evil, people who have an inclination to such behavior are left without no solid footing. Of course pedophilia is first rather a sickness of individuals, but the fact that it could become so active and so widespread was linked also to an intellectual climate through which the foundations of moral theology, good and evil, became open to question in the Church. Good and evil became interchangeable; they were no longer absolutely clear opposites.

Pope Benedict XVI, *Light of the World: The Pope, the Church, and the Signs of the Times* - A Conversation with Peter Seewald

The above quote seems more like a lousy excuse, than an honest attempt at explanation. It might be helpful to understand how pedophilia is created.

Certainly there may be some psychological factors, but for each psychological issue, whether it's having a domineering mother or having been molested as a child, there are many people who have sustained the same adverse issues, yet they are not pedophiles. In addition, there are pedophiles, who had good parents and were not molested. I was the victim of a pedophile, yet I never regretted it, and I never later felt the urge to be with a child. It might be worthwhile for known pedophiles, to donate their brains to science, upon death, so that their sex hormone receptor populations and other neurophysiological distinctions, might be better studied. The brains of pedophiles have only recently been studied using neuroimaging techniques, and differences in their neurophysiology have been reported.

<http://www.bbc.com/news/magazine-34858350>

There is some prima facie that indicates they may have a medical defense in court. MRI analysis of the brain of pedophiles indicates that their hypothalamus may have reduced activation,

compared to the activation in non-pedophilic adults, when viewing arousing photos of adults. This was published by Walter *et al.*, Pedophilia Is Linked to Reduced Activation in Hypothalamus and Lateral Prefrontal Cortex During Visual Erotic Stimulation. *Biological Psychiatry*. 62 (6): 698-701, 2007. More recent studies are showing that post natal environmental factors play a reduced role in the brain's sexual development. Bao AM and Swaab DF,. Neuroscientist, 2010 Oct; 16(5):550-65.

As mentioned, researchers have failed to find a correlation between homosexuality and child molestation. For example, in one study which reviewed over three hundred and fifty medical cases, of sexually abused kids, where the molester's sexual identity could be determined, in fewer than one percent of the cases, the molester was a homosexual. If gays are roughly six percent of the population, these results might imply that gays are actually less apt to molest children. {Jenny, Carole, et. al., Are children at risk for sexual abuse by homosexuals? *Pediatrics* 94, (1): 41-44,1994.}

In yet another study, Canadian researchers tested how homosexual and heterosexual adult men responded to slides of males and females of different

ages (child, pubescent, and mature adult). In some of the slides (photos), which were shown to the research subjects, the model was clothed; and in others, he or she was nude. The slides were shown in conjunction audio recordings. The recordings, paired with the nude models, described a fictitious sexual interaction between the model and the research subject. The recordings, paired with the pictures of clothed models, described the model engaging in non-sexual activities, e.g., walking, swimming, etc. Sexual arousal was monitored by measuring changes in the subjects' penis volume. The researchers reported that homosexual males responded no more to the male children, than did heterosexual males respond to the female children. {Freund, K., et. al., Heterosexuality, homosexuality, and erotic age preference. The J. of Sex Res., 26,: 107-124, 1989.}

The sexual feelings, attractions, desires, etc., which adults typically enjoy in response to certain human attributes and behaviors may be partly owing to certain instinctual sexual memories and behaviors acquired, during dreaming, while still in the womb. The instinct-creating fetal dreams are experienced concurrent with the development of the aforementioned testosterone, progesterone, oxytocin,

estrogen, etc., brain receptors. While life's experiences may certainly play something of a role in sexual development, people don't voluntarily force, or teach, themselves to appreciate certain sexual attributes, a significant portion of that appreciation is nature's job.

Babies do a lot of dreaming in the womb. In fact, after a certain point in embryonic development, the fetus spends most of its time dreaming! After all, there are no: good books, sports channels, internet, or video games, inside the womb. In effect, said fetal dreams are probably like watching and hearing little videos, played on the brain's developing visual, auditory, and sensory (tactile) cortices. These are the same pieces of cortex that will later allow the child or adult to see, hear, and feel, as well as to allow them to see, hear, and feel their dreams. But, if mom is stressed-out, and so the male fetus goes without mom's testosterone, most likely the fetus's early 'in-the-womb dreams' are going to be dramatically different, e.g., the nerve cells representing subliminal heterosexually, will not receive the aforementioned testosterone receptors, and so don't fire in the womb, in the form of heterosexual wet dreams, nor will they later fire in adolescence. Without those informative testosterone mediated in-the-womb 'how-to-videos

(neuro-circuitry),’ the male may be born with the default dreams, more similar to those of a female.

Testosterone brain receptors are indeed found in various locations, particularly those involved with aggression and sex, as well as on parts of the brain involved in dreaming, i.e., the more subconscious portions (subconscious memories) of the hippocampus, which partially represent, the content of our dreams. Undoubtedly, those same receptors play a big roll in heterosexual dreams, when in later years, the heterosexual male child begins to produce greater amounts of testosterone, which then bind to and activate the nerve cells with the attached testosterone receptors.

[http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/
pubmed/15312892](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/15312892)

Those early fetal ‘womb dreams’ may also play an important role in many instinctual behaviors, besides sex, and some of those non-sexual behaviors operate right from the moment of birth! Babies, both male and female, often come out of the birth canal, and instinctually take a breath, but this may be

classed as merely a reflex. Generally, soon after coming out of the womb the baby is in search of soft full breasts with the handy dandy attached nipples, dripping with nutritious mother's milk. This involves much more than a reflex. Amazingly, the baby is generally able to ID mom's nipples, and usually knows exactly what to do with them. Most likely, the fetus was dreaming about breasts and nipples, while in the womb. How else did the fetus learn?

When you think about it, there exists in most people a reflective and instinctual desire to suck on nipples. After roughly seven months in the womb, a fetus spends most of its time asleep. The fetal brain cycles back and forth between rapid eye movement (REM) sleep (dreams), and the quiet resting state. Karin Schwab and a group of neuroscientists at Friedrich Schiller University in Jena, Germany, have discovered that immature sheep fetuses enter a dreaming sleep-like state even weeks before the first rapid eye movements appear. That makes inherent sense, when you consider that there is no need for the extra-ocular eye muscles to be operative, unless its just exercise for the muscles to properly develop in the womb.

<https://www.aip.org/news/2009/babys-first-dreams>

In addition, most babies also come out of the womb equipped with healthy fears, of certain things: spiders, snakes, sudden loud noises, falling, foul smells (indicative of bacteria), fire, *Fox News*, etc. They may also have acquired these survival oriented fears, while dreaming in the womb. Not all babies are born with the same inherent fears, nor with the same intensity of those fears. Most likely, many of these early ‘womb-teaching dreams’ later form some of the basic aspects of our personalities.

Our best advice may be born of instinct and dreams.

Will O'Maurey

The mother, who is stressed-out, is often making too much beta-endorphin, and so her ovaries, and her *zona reticularis* (adrenal cortex) are not producing the usual amounts of testosterone. As a result the male fetus doesn't receive adequate levels of testosterone, to produce enough testosterone

receptors on certain brain circuits to be a heterosexual. Consequently, the son might not dream heterosexual dreams, in the womb, nor later in his adolescence. Since said stressed-out mother still makes marked amounts of estrogen and progesterone, and those two hormones generally persist throughout the pregnancy, the testosterone-deprived male fetus, may still form estrogen and progesterone brain receptors on the sex-related brain circuits, so said male offspring may later find the idea of having sex with a female to be less than appealing, and sex with a male to be more enticing and seemingly natural to him. In his particular neurochemical situation, it is indeed natural, and involuntary, and not by choice.

The vast majority of women produce more estrogen, during a pregnancy than they do throughout their non-pregnant life. This pregnancy-related increase in estrogen allows the uterus and placenta to enhance their vascularization (blood vessels), for better transfer of nutrients to the fetus, and to facilitate taking away the wastes produced and released by the fetus. The increased estrogen and fetal wastes, together with other factors contribute to the mother's morning sickness, stimulating the *area postrema* in her brainstem's medullary region, which

mediates nausea and generates vomiting. Moreover, estrogen crosses the placenta to help the fetus mature. Mom's estrogen levels climb throughout the pregnancy and top-out in the third trimester, also helping the milk ducts to develop in her breasts. In addition, progesterone levels are elevated, loosening-up ligaments and joints to facilitate the birth, especially in the pelvic region: both the symphysis pubis joint, and the two sacroiliac joints significantly loosen, thereby widening the birth-canal, for an easier delivery. Progesterone allows the ureters (the tubes connecting the kidneys to the bladder) to grow and stretch, to better accommodate the expanding womb. Because of the marked increase in estrogen and progesterone, the male fetus without testosterone (due to mom being stressed), may be born with a 'full set' of estrogen and progesterone receptors in their brain, unchallenged/unaccompanied by testosterone receptors. Such a fetus will in turn dream the dreams of a heterosexual female. If the testosterone receptor populations are extremely low in the male fetus, he may later opt to become a candidate to be a transgender or transsexual, for in his mind he is a female. Those developing male adolescents may eventually have 'homosexual' wet dreams, which for them are quite

common.

As a result, in a ‘DNA-archival’ manner, people are partially products of ancient ancestral dreams, tiny hard-wired pieces of gray mush, a portion of the brain’s cellular circuitry/neuronal wiring, which fire in such a manner to form little ‘womb movies/dreams,’ and later, in adolescence, the classic wet dreams. The arrangement of these embryonic neural circuits have been passed down via our primordial DNA. Bonobo and chimpanzee apes share a large portion of their DNA with humans, so there is a fair possibility that the fetuses of bonobos or chimpanzees may experience some of the very same fetal dreams, as do human fetuses... as you and I did, before birth! Coincidentally, bonobo apes and humans are the only animals, which engage in face-to-face sex.

<http://www.motherjones.com/politics/2014/02/evolution-creationism-bonobos-neanderthals-denisovans-chromosome-two>

Most, if not all, mammals dream. Even some birds and reptiles dream. Instinctual memories may

be more important to animals than they are to humans. What if a bird didn't dream how to build a nest, or a squirrel didn't dream how to bury nuts, or a dog didn't dream how to mate? Animals, who have never seen their own specie, if suddenly exposed to animals of their specie can perform various instinctual behaviors, only because they've dreamed those behaviors. Again, these animals know how to do instinctual things, without having seen a demonstration... without any actual experience! Yes some animal parents do teach their young certain things, but some animals raised in isolation, placed in a colony cage with animals of the same specie, know how to perform: subtle types of communication, mating rituals, habitat building, group behaviors, etc.

[http://www.improverse.com/ed-articles/
richard_wilkerson_2003_jan_evolution.htm](http://www.improverse.com/ed-articles/richard_wilkerson_2003_jan_evolution.htm)

Through the grapevine, I've heard that not too long ago, there were private, 'clinics' in Germany, where if a pregnant woman's blood test indicated she had reduced serum testosterone/androgenic/male hormones, while she was carrying a male fetus

(determined by ultrasound around the twentieth week), the resident physician might ask the mother, if she wished to receive a small amount of supplemental testosterone, to better assure that her male fetus would be born a heterosexual. Usually the testosterone was administered to the pregnant woman in the form of an adhesive patch applied to the skin, which gradually releases the male hormone, then absorbed through the skin (transdermally), and into maternal, the fetal, circulation. The patch allows the male fetus to form brain testosterone receptors, and to dream heterosexual womb dreams.

Dreams are the seedlings of reality.

Napoleon Hill

If the fetus is female (XX), of course, the supplemental testosterone is not needed; in fact, for a heterosexual female it would be contraindicated, unless the mother wanted a masculine lesbian. By the same token, if a female fetus were *in utero*, and for some reason the mother produced excess amounts of testosterone, there is a fair chance the baby would also be born with the corresponding testosterone receptors in its brain, and become the more

masculine/aggressive form of lesbian. Such an offspring would likely produce the heterosexual behavior normally found in heterosexual males, together with sexual attraction to females. This would be normal for a masculine lesbian, and again, it would not be a choice! This might also act to reduce the population. Mother nature is responsible, but why did it happen? Some pregnant women under stress, instead of stressing-out, 'turn-to' and work harder to deal with the stress, to overcome whatever the stressor might be, which then acts to elevate their circulating levels of testosterone.

As a consequence, such a female, born with enhanced testosterone brain receptors, similar to those of a heterosexual male, will therefore appreciate much the same sexual things, which I do. In a way, I'm a masculinized lesbian, but trapped in a man's body, and a masculine lesbian is like me, only she's trapped in a woman's body. Such masculinized lesbians may also be into working-out or athletics to raise their testosterone levels, and thereby better stimulate the testosterone receptors in their brains. Regardless, a person's sexuality is theirs alone, and not the government's. Moreover, they are due the respect and rights, just like the rest of humanity. All law abiding Americans are entitled to the same

sacrosanct rights, regardless of their sexual preference.

Under non-stressful circumstances, a mature heterosexual female may normally benefit from 'slightly' elevated number of brain testosterone receptors, and serum testosterone. Usually, a little bit more testosterone and a few more brain testosterone receptors, will give her a stronger sex drive, and she'll be more assertive, more motivated.

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/27149714>

The heterosexual female fetus also requires some amount of testosterone, although it is markedly less than the heterosexual male. In this situation as well, if a pregnant woman is under significant stress and fails to provide her female fetus with normal levels of testosterone to make normal levels of female heterosexual testosterone receptors (the number of these testosterone receptors are much less than the heterosexual male fetus), a more passive-minded, less emphatic, and mildly assertive female, is born. These females may be the true feminine bisexuals,

sometimes referred to as 'lipstick lesbians,' and are apt to be sexually attracted to whomever is the kindest, or the most 'interesting,' regardless if the person is male or female. Please bare-in-mind, that none of the aforementioned biochemical/neurophysiological conditions are correlated with intelligence or morality, and again, none of said explanations involve the person making a volitional choice.

Again, please realize that I'm not making an ethical or moral judgement, here. In fact, the entire point of all this fictitious piece of unedited scrawl is so that the reader realizes that no one should make a moral judgement based on another person's sexual preference, unless of course their sexual behavior is in some way harmful, or it unfairly discriminates against another's!

While homosexuality occurs in many, if not all, mammalian species, why would Mother Nature create such a seemingly counter productive physiological mechanisms, where the stressed pregnant animal, produces more male and female homosexual offspring? Superficially, producing gay offspring seems contrary to the rules of evolution, so why would nature want to create a person or an

animal, which is less likely to pass-on its familial DNA, nature's finest and most selfish of molecules, the illustrious egocentric double helix. There are other animal behaviors which seem counterintuitive to evolution, but when more closely examined make complete sense. Likewise, once elucidated, the counter intuitive homosexually makes complete sense, and fits in rather nicely with the broader concept of evolution. Please bare with me, during this poorly written, fictitious attempt to explain something about homosexuality, and by default something about heterosexuality.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Altruism_\(biology\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Altruism_(biology))

To understand this apparent sexual, environmental, and genetic conundrum, for just a moment, consider a hypothetical grassy field in some otherwise barren land, where reside a group of wild field mice. Let's suppose that the field has a fixed size. For illustrative purposes, imagine that the field is roughly the size of a football field, and only has enough plant materials (seeds, leaves, bark, stems, plant shoots, roots, etc.), and protein rich insects and worms, to feed a limited number of the mice; for

example's sake, let's just say ten thousand mice. It's not hard to understand that if half of the plants and insects in the field were to suddenly die, and there were ten thousand mice in the field, then in no short order, all the mice would starve to death, once they'd stripped the field clean of all the available food. The entire group of mice (the entire gene pool) would therefore be lost to starvation, almost as fast as a heterosexual male or a lesbian could say, 'I'm a vaginatarian.' In nature, what could make the field produce less food? There are various things (a flood, plant and/or insect diseases, various man-made issues, immigration of other animals, etc.) which could do this, but perchance one of the more common causative factors is a long hard winter. Such a drastic winter would significantly lessen the springtime plant growth, as well as the emerging insect populations, dramatically reducing available food for the mice, so the field might only feed, perhaps four thousand mice, instead of the usual ten thousand.

If Mother Nature doesn't somehow curtail the number of mice, the usual population of ten thousand mice, would most certainly consume all of the highly reduced food supply, and so virtually all the mice would perish. Without the stress-related

births of male and female homosexual mice, in response to the long hard winter, all the mice in the second or third generation might cease to exist, due to the reduced food availability! The creation of more male and female gay mice might effectively reduce the mouse population and effectively save the mice from total extinction. The birth of the gay animals appears to be a natural benefit, a form of altruistic population control, which saves the entire gene pool! In effect, homosexuality induced by the stress of the exceptionally cold winter (extended period of reduced food and markedly low temperatures, which stresses the pregnant female mice, while reducing available food, in the subsequent shorter spring), produces a natural alteration in maternal biochemistry, to preserve and safeguard the existence/continuance of the entire gene pool! In this respect, homosexuality is a natural failsafe mechanism to save the specie, a natural blessing, so to speak. Heterosexuality makes the population grow, and homosexuality reduces it, when need be, and saving heterosexuality from outstripping its food supply. In humans, it may eventually save us from global warming, since less people would mean less energy consumption. As mentioned, this makes sense, considering that there

are getting to be more gays on earth, especially in the cities, where there tends to be far more stressors related to overpopulation/crowding. If this theory holds water, the two sexualities (heterosexuality and homosexuality), in nature, appear to be synergistically linked, both working to modulate the size of the gene pool.

As mentioned, the amount of stress (the severity of the winter and the amount of food reduction) may directly correlate with the increase in gay offspring, since a very long and hard cold winter with its corresponding diminishment in food is no doubt extremely stressful for the pregnant mice, with males which aren't attracted to the females in heat (ovulating), and females who are less receptive and/or unreceptive to male sexual advances. Consequently, there will be less successful heterosexual mating to produce offspring in the next generation, and the population of mice in the following generations might remain low enough, that the mice don't outstrip the weather-reduced food supply, and so the field mice survive and are not totally wiped-out. It is the second or third post-winter generation, we are probably most concerned with for it is in these later populations that the number of wild mice might increase enough to

completely deplete the food supply.

This scenario might be how the mammal populations are normally regulated, at least, until the earth's greedy industrialists kill off the planet with their polluting global warming, and with their expensive yet non-curative medicines, complete with their untoward side-effects. If the ensuing seasons are not too stressful, and more food (plants and insects) eventually become available, then there is less stress and more heterosexuals might be born, so the population would begin to increase, once again. Certainly, there are other physiological mechanisms, which act to positively and negatively effect animal populations, i.e., stress can often stop ovulation in females, alter pheromone production, produce spontaneous abortions (miscarriages), increase death of new borns, and even certain chemicals created by abundant plant growth (food) which can stimulate fertility in mice, etc.

All scientists must focus closely on limited targets. Whether or not one's findings on a limited subject will have wide applicability depends to some extent on chance, but biologists of superior ability repeatedly focus on questions the answers to which

either have wide ramifications or lead to new areas of investigation. One procedure that can be effective is to attempt both reduction and synthesis; that is, direct a question at a phenomenon on one integrative level, identify its mechanism at a simpler level, then extrapolate its consequences to a more complex level of integration.

by George A. Bartholomew

Certainly, there is more to this story than can be described, in this brief chapter. Obviously, the mother's genes which result in the production of stress-induced beta-endorphin (a pituitary protein which is a powerful analgesic) are likely to be involved in creating gay male offspring, as are the genes which allow beta-endorphin receptors to be made on the cell membranes of women's ovaries, as well as on the cells of the *zona reticularis*, the innermost layer of their adrenal cortex. There is also a gene which codes for the larger precursor protein of beta-endorphin, called beta-lipotrophin, and then there is an enzyme (another gene is needed for making said enzyme), which then cleaves that the beta-lipotrophin. After that cleavage, one of the

resultant pieces is the aforementioned beta-endorphin, while the other piece is called *ACTH* (adrenocorticotrophin hormone). The gene which codes for the beta-lipotrophin is the POMC gene, and as mentioned, it is located on chromosome 2p23.3. That gene is expressed in both the anterior and intermediate lobe (only in the embryo is there an intermediate lobe) of the pituitary gland. POMC encodes for a 285-amino acid polypeptide hormone precursor, which undergoes the aforementioned cleavage. The encoded protein is synthesized mainly in corticotrophin cells of the anterior pituitary, where four cleavage sites are used; adrenocorticotrophic hormone, and beta-lipotrophin are the major end-products. However, there are at least eight potential cleavage sites along that polypeptide precursor (beta-lipotrophin), and depending on tissue type and the available convertases, ten biologically active peptides are involved in cellular functions. As stated, beta-endorphin stops the mother's ovaries and adrenal cortex from manufacturing testosterone. Again, the immature fetal gonads cannot manufacture their own testosterone, and so the fetus is dependent on mom for its (embryonic) brain testosterone receptors. Once born, the young boy can't make brain testosterone

receptors, ergo it's likely gay.

That POMC gene is found in all peoples, both male and female. Consequently, most, if not all, women probably have the ability to produce gay offspring should they encounter enough stress, during with their pregnancy. How much stress? Of course, that varies for each person, and has a lot to do with inherent neuroendocrinology, psychological issues, as well as life experiences. One person's pleasure is another's stress. There are so very many kinds of psychological stress, and they are highly individualized, and therefore nearly impossible to quantify, except for the measurable plasma concentrations of certain stress hormones; still, each person's perception of stress is unique. We are all different when it comes to how we respond to, and deal with stress. If the above theory of homosexuality has actual important merit, and sexual preference appears to be largely, if not totally, gene-mediated, and triggered by stress, during the pregnancy! Beta-endorphin synthesis, production, and release is regulated via various parts of the brain, which influence activity of the part of the brain called the hypothalamus (the hypothalamic-pituitary axis). The amino acid sequence is: tyr-gly-gly-phe-met-thr-ser-glu-lys-ser-gln-thr-pro-leu-val-thr-leu-phe-lys-asn-ala-

ile-ile-lys-asn-ala-tyr-lys-lys-gly-glu (31 amino acids). Rumor has it that it's the OPRM1 gene, which codes for the beta-endorphin receptor.

Most likely the OPRM1 gene codes for a protein receptor, which is roughly the electromagnetic opposite (magnetic mirror image) of the protein beta-endorphin. Obviously, this gene would also play a significant role in the fetus's sexuality, and probably fails to express in the fetus in response to mom's over production of beta-endorphin. This receptor gene would also play an important role in heroin addiction, since heroin binds to the endorphin receptors. In the brain, this causes a release of the neurotransmitters dopamine (euphoria) and 5-HT (relaxation and sleep). Fewer receptors (down regulation) would mean that the heroin addict would have to inject more heroin to get the desired high. Simultaneously, the liver becomes more proficient at destroying the drug, so the addict must inject more drug to receive the desired high. These two factors (brain receptor down regulation, and the liver producing more enzymes, which destroy the drug), are the two primary factors, causing the addict to increase their level of abuse of the drug (heroin, oxycontin, lortab, morphine, codeine, vicodin, etc.). There are other contributing reasons, as well; for

example, over time the dopamine producing cells begin to produce less and less dopamine, and with more extended abuse some of those same cells may die.

Why aren't these aforementioned behavioral and physiological causes of homosexuality being taught in universities, or at least discussed as possibilities, maybe even in the high schools, or middle schools? Lord knows the world needs to stop the cruel discrimination against gays. If these biochemical explanations are somewhat valid, why would we continue to allow people to believe that the gay people have an actual choice? Why isn't there more research being done to better understand this phenomenon? Could the reason be that people still refuse to realize that religious texts may not be the work of the great creator, but just guts scribbling down their own take on life, and that they're not actually inspired by the word of the great creator? Somewhere between one to twelve percent (sometimes much more) of the population, depending on who you read and where you look, is other than heterosexual. If there are 7.15 billion folks on earth, roughly figuring that seven percent are something other than straight, then there are around five hundred million folks, who are not heterosexual.

Does such a large number of people really need to be made to feel that they're abnormal, or even criminal? Yes, as stated in many countries, gays are considered to be criminals.

There is a lot more to the above gay hypothesis, than what I've presented here, if for no other reason, each pregnant woman is different, and each fetus is different; additionally, the type, degree, and timing of what is considered stressful will vary for each person. Certainly, there are gay males, who are feminine in nature, and more passive; then, there are those, who are more dominant and aggressive (roughly 15% of gay males). The more aggressive parts of the amygdala and hypothalamus directly and indirectly may stimulate cells in the *Septal Nucleus*, the primary sexual (arousal and orgasm) part of the brain. Those particular cells of the limbic brain (accounting for all the various emotions), which connect-up with the *Septal Nucleus*, play a big role in dominant versus submissive (sadistic versus masochistic) behavior, as well as sexual fantasy, since the hippocampi (storehouses of longterm memories) are also part of the limbic brain, portions of which may stimulate the *Septal Nucleus*. Moreover, the number and location of the brain's sex hormone (estrogen, testosterone, progesterone, oxytocin, etc.)

receptors on said cells is also critical. If the nuclear groups in the amygdala and hypothalamus, which represent aggression, have substantial testosterone receptors and connect-up (directly or indirectly) with the *Septal Nucleus*, then such an individual might be extremely sexually aggressive, be they male or female, gay or straight, and provided they have adequate levels of testosterone to bind to those brain receptors.

If such an aggressive male, does not possess said testosterone receptors in the parts of the hippocampus, which recognize and appreciate feminine beauty, or said regions in the hippocampus do not connect-up with the *Septal Nucleus*, then he might be a more sexually aggressive homosexual, more masculine in his behavior, often referred to as a 'top.' When considering that stress during the pregnancy plays a role in sexual preference, its best to remember that stress may be extremely complicated: physical stress, and/or psychological stress, and it can reside in the mother's memories, both conscious as well as unconscious. While the above explanation is by no means a panacea, to a large extent, it may explain why many people prefer having sex, with their same sex.

Certainly with males, both gay and straight, the number and location of brain testosterone receptors may vary, and the amount of physiologically produced testosterone may also vary. As a result, there are many differences in the sexuality of male homosexuals and heterosexuals. Granted, this explanation partially ignores possible behavioral influences, but in many cases, environmental influences may be of relatively minor importance in determining one's sexual preference, unless we're referring to the stress applied to a pregnant female.

Begging your indulgence, there is yet a bit more to this tedious discussion. It is clearly possible that the extent of stress, during a given pregnancy, may leave the male fetus with fewer testosterone receptors, than the average heterosexual, but more than the average homosexual; then depending on the amount of testosterone which the male's gonads later produce, their sexual preference may vary, accordingly. If this type of male, with 'borderline' receptor levels, makes an abundance of serum testosterone, so that he can more fully take advantage of his brain testosterone receptors, he may behave as a heterosexual. But, as his testosterone levels begin to dwindle with age, such a borderline male may then transition into a bisexual. As he

continues to age, and his testosterone levels become still lower, he may transition into a homosexual. And indeed, that's what is frequently seen, in real life scenarios.

You never see or hear of a man, who as he gets older, goes from homosexual to heterosexual, because naturally produced testosterone levels generally don't climb with age, barring some testosterone producing tumors, or unless the older man is prescribed exogenous pharmaceutical testosterone. The aforementioned aging heterosexual-bisexual- homosexual transition is quite common. What this implies is that such males with borderline numbers of testosterone receptors may be able to maintain their heterosexual preference, with supplemental testosterone, if they so choose, or if their physician just happens to prescribe them testosterone. In this respect, the homosexual would actually have a choice, provided he realizes that the supplemental testosterone might allow him to remain straight. The supplemental testosterone, if administered early in the aforementioned transition, may then minimize the development of homosexual encounters, and the development of related homosexual memories/fantasies.

Yes, there are a few men, who claim to have been ‘saved by prayer’ from their inherent homosexuality, but these self-deluding gentlemen generally later admit that said supposed pious salvation was only temporary, turning-out to be little more than ineffective wishful thinking, or temporary self-induced brainwashing. More commonly, lesbians change to straight, partly because many lipstick (feminine) lesbians are often bi, and with fluctuations in certain hormones, as they age and with pregnancy, they may change their preference. As women age, they enter menopause, undergoing huge hormone changes, often with a corresponding change in sexual preference. The aging lesbian can change tremendously, due to drops in circulating estrogen, progesterone, and/or testosterone. However, many masculine lesbians, with the age related drop in testosterone, transition back to heterosexual, especially if they receive HRT (estrogen/progesterone) for menopause. As mentioned, such a marked acute change doesn’t happen in men. These females, if religious, frequently attribute their transition from homosexual to heterosexual as God answering their prayers, especially if they’re a Baptist, in the deep South.

Several times during my life, I’ve heard a mother

remark that she has a gay son. Whenever I've heard a woman say this, I try to engage her in conversation, asking her things like, how many kids she has, their ages, etc. Whenever I ask if any of her pregnancies were stressful, or coincided with stressful circumstances, inevitably they point-out that the pregnancy of the gay child was the most traumatic. I've questioned well over one hundred such mothers, and only in one case did the mother say that the pregnancy of the gay male offspring was non-stressful! Certainly, you might want to say that my method of questioning the mom could have influenced the results, and while that is a reasonable assumption, please let me assure you, that consciously, I was careful not to predispose the mother to my motives. But again, such a subjective inquiry is far from being scientifically controlled/dependable; nonetheless, everything in here is pure fiction. Human sexuality can often be remarkably complicated in its' many neuroendocrine aspects, while being elementary in other ways.

Generally, the mothers, who have birthed a gay son, would not only say that the gay pregnancy was their most stressful (of all their pregnancies), but they would habitually rave on about how profoundly stressful that pregnancy was. No matter how long

ago, that pregnancy might have been, the mother seemed to recall every stressful detail, and was more than happy to bleed those details on me. Sometimes, it was as if those mothers suffered with *PTSD*, due to the pregnancy with the gay child. A few times, without provocation, they would voluntarily comment that they had intuitively felt that the stress, during their pregnancy, was why their son had been gay! They'd also say that they knew he was gay, even when he was a little child. In addition, they'd sometimes say, that their son's being gay didn't bother them, but it did bother their husband.

Admittedly, I did not question mothers, who'd had a lesbian child, since oddly enough I only once found a mother talking about her lesbian daughter, because the mother was extremely religious, she was too emotional to question. The mom was a Southern Baptist and assumed her gay daughter was on the highway to hell! Perhaps, moms are more apt to be more vocal about their gay son, than their lesbian daughter... perhaps not, though it does seem weird, that in my experience, mothers were more prone to mention that they have a gay son, than that they have a lesbian daughter.

Those mothers would attribute the stress during

their pregnancy to various things: an overbearing abusive husband, living with suffocating parents, a loved one who had died, a physical injury, being forced to watch *Fox News* (just kidding, but not really), a long chronic infection or illness, frequent headaches, prolonged morning sickness, a financial loss, issues of abandonment, etc. But whatever the reason, the pregnancy corresponding to the gay male offspring was almost always perceived by the mother, as being distinctly stressful. So, if you're a gay person, you might want to ask your mom about her pregnancy with you, and about her comparative pregnancies with your siblings, if there are any.

Regardless of this pseudoscientific explanation, isn't it inherently obvious that no one really has a choice about their sexual orientation? No one can suddenly just up and change our minds about their sexuality. If you are straight, all you have to do to appreciate this fact is to try to make yourself gay. Can't do it? And, by the same token, neither can a gay person voluntarily willfully choose to be straight. Why else do countless numbers of gay people voluntarily risk destroying their relations with their bigoted family, and/or friends? Don't you think they would have changed, if they could, if they actually had a choice? To understand this fairly obvious

socio-behavioral situation, doesn't require any deep thought. So, why is it that so many people insist that gays have a choice? Perchance, some folks simply need someone to hate, a social scapegoat, and perhaps some folks are gay and are trying not to admit it to themselves, but this latter group is probably fairly small. Here in the South, typically the people, who hate gays, also hate blacks. It's a regular redneck tradition, down here in Mobile, Alabama.

What I find to be nothing short of astounding is the fact that so little research has been done to substantiate the relationship between stress during pregnancy and homosexual offspring. Why wouldn't the world want to better understand this interesting and extremely common phenomenon, and all the related social craziness? Just consider the amount of hatred which has been generated toward homosexuals, and how easily that destructive hatred could be educated away, if the proper scientific research was conducted, and the results presented in schools. Another thing that I find odd is how many people, both heterosexuals and homosexuals, for some reason, seem to dislike this simple biochemical explanation. Go figure... Religious folks generally hate this scientific explanation the most. Perchance, for religious reasons, they like the idea that gays

have a choice, and that they are going to burn in hell!

Conceivably, the above neuroendocrine explanation may help people to better understand homosexuality, and to get along with gays. This is not to say that straight kids should, or will, hang-out with gay kids. I doubt that will appreciably happen, for they often, though not always, possess fairly dissimilar interests, but I am saying, that at the least, they could be more understanding and less critical, of each other. On the other hand, with regard to intellectual interactions or conversational encounters, I think gays and straights may find plenty of common ground, if for nothing else, everyone needs to focus on saving the planet. As the planets heats-up, even the most ardent disbeliever in global warming will be forced to realize that measures desperately need to be taken. In the deep South, there are more than a few die hards, who know practically nothing about science, but are positively certain that evolution and global warming are liberal hoaxes. Evolution suffered under that kind of thinking for more than a century, and here in southern Alabama, it still does. Often the more ignorant the individual, the more their argument relies of volume and interruption, claiming that their rudeness is passion.

At one time, people believed that the world was flat, and a few still believe that nonsense. It took centuries to convince the illiterate diehards, that the earth wasn't the center of the universe, and that the sun, stars, and planets didn't orbit the earth. Moreover, certain religious folks killed people, who'd claim otherwise. Many Baptists believe that the earth is no more than seven thousand years old, and I'm not joking. Down here, these people are real and choose to remain ignorant about science. At one time, people could be burned at the stake for dissecting a cadaver. That's why Da Vinci often worked by fire and candle light.

If you ever have a passing interest in anatomy, you may want to buy an old copy (used copies are cheap) of Leonardo Da Vinci's anatomy book; since, a picture is truly worth more than a thousand words, when studying human anatomy. Besides, Da Vinci wasn't a half bad artist. Leonardo's achievements in drawing human anatomy are surprising, especially since he was a vegetarian, who never vivisected a single living animal! His profound knowledge of human anatomy was from the dissection of just over thirty cadavers, ranging in age from 2 years to about 100 years old. Without embalming, Leonardo had to dissect with haste, during long nights. He intended to

publish his ground-breaking drawings in a treatise. Had Da Vinci completed the treatise, it most likely would have revolutionized knowledge of anatomy and most likely medicine. But with his death in 1519, the many sketches remained a loose collection of disorganized drawings, scattered among his private papers, ergo their scientific value was somewhat lost for almost 400 years. If you have interest in those drawings, consider looking at the Royal Collection Trust, at The Queen's Gallery, Buckingham Palace, *Exhibition Leonardo Da Vinci, Anatomist*.

Coincidentally, Da Vinci may have been gay. In 1476, just as Leonardo was becoming a master, possibly functioning as a partner to Verrocchio, he was plagued by a sexual scandal. Along with three other young men, he was accused of sodomy, which in Florence was a criminal offense. In most cases, the authorities looked the other way about gays. Oddly enough, the general public, at that time and place, attached little stigma to homosexuality. Da Vince was then 24 years old. He was charged with a homosexual liaison with Jacopo Saltarelli, a local male prostitute. The charges were later dismissed, because of a lack of witnesses. It is probable that the Medici family had something to do with this outcome, as one of the codefendants was Lionardo de

Tornabuoni, and Lorenzo de Medici's mother had come from the Tornabuoni family.

<https://www.royalcollection.org.uk/collection/themes/exhibitions/leonardo-da-vinci/the-queens-gallery-buckingham-palace>

If homosexuality is due to something, which occurs during the pregnancy, how could you or God condemn the homosexual? If homosexuality is partially, if not largely, a gene-mediated phenomenon to prevent a specie from overpopulating and thereby exterminating itself, how can God condemn the homosexual? If God created the homosexual, why did He also give the gay person a sex drive? Just to frustrate the gays? Perhaps religion is why there is not more supportive research being done into the causations of heterosexuality and homosexuality. Like evolution, some people prefer a seven thousand year earth, with all the other heavenly bodies orbiting around it. That way, things still seem to agree with their particular Holy Book. But, let's face it, if these Holy Books were actually inspired by a God, why are they so inaccurate about the nature of things? Oh sure, there are a few

extremely shallow unimpressive scientific explanations, but damn few. Nevertheless, they are passably correct/accurate/wise in most statements about human behavior, but that would be expected. Still those teachings, are helpful, since half the world is on the left side of the bellcurve. There's even a few things for the people on the extreme right end, but not much. That might coincide with the fact that smart folks are supposedly easier to hypnotize. Personally, I don't believe that. But regardless of intellect, who likes the idea of burning forever, or living forever in some ill described, but pleasant paradise, still I suppose it beats dying with infinite nothingness. If you don't care for this comment, just dismiss it as bunkum and balderdash. Nevertheless, I'm flabbergasted at how many people follow religions... all those silly rituals... honestly!

Instead, think about the aforementioned story of the seven blind men and the elephant. Most likely the nature of humanity and the universe is beyond the grasp of any religion, or group of people, and it's certainly beyond the grasp of any religious text. No religious text comes close to explaining the nature of humanity, or the universe. They are filled with vague generalities, but really offer practically nothing of any useful scientific explanation. Besides, I don't

think that Emperor Constantine and the early Christian tribes, who hand selected the scrolls, which now comprise the Bible and partially comprise the Koran, could really speak for God, and neither do I believe that God used the emperor and those men in his 'divine' way. In 325, the first council of Nicaea, meant in a small room. About thirty people comprised the little group. Then, the tiny village was populated by about one or two hundred residents. Now, the population is about 15,000. The village of Nicaea is now Iznik, Turkey. The little group was called together by emperor Constantine I, who was an unbaptized catechumen, and he presided over the meeting, participating in the discussions. His intent was to make sure that Christ was considered to be divine.

Supposedly Muhammad received his first revelation in the cave of Hira, and then for twenty-three years he kept receiving revelations. A scribe put these revelations on clay tablets, since Muhammad was illiterate. God apparently wasn't able to simply download all the information into Muhammad's brain in one fell swoop, nor was Allah able to write the tablets himself. Really? The son of the creator of the universe...? It's fairly unclear if Jesus actually had the ability to read and write. The

scriptures are all vague on this point, and as expected, people argue it both ways. One would think that the son of the creator of the universe might be more capable of learning. Perhaps, the son of the Great Creator, had a learning disability, which prevented his being able to learn reading, or maybe he just didn't have the time.

So many people want to believe that they've got the genuine understanding of God in their particular back pocket; that their God and corresponding Holy text are the real thing, but my bet is that whatever force or entity which created everything from nothing is far beyond the comprehension of all our meager little pieces of gray matter, and is not vaguely portrayed in any Holy text. Nevertheless, I still believe that God gave me the little grass snake to use on my Mom, that aforementioned day that she'd given me the hot pepper.

Homosexuals should not have to consider lying to their friends and family, or hiding in the closet. How horrible it must be to live a lie, every moment of every day, year after year, for something which they have no honest control over? All because some little group of guys selected two or three certain ill-informed scrolls, to go into their new book, back in

325 AD. How tragic to so torture countless innocent people! Shouldn't they be able to enjoy a carefree life, free of concern about their sexual preference, just as any heterosexual does? In fact, shouldn't they be able to take joy in and be comfortable with their 'natural-born' (God given) sexuality.

Why should there need to be special legislation, as if gays are anything, other than normal citizens? They may be a minority, as are redheads, but they are completely normal, especially if their behavior is gene mediated just like heterosexuality is. That may not be true about redheads. Perhaps, the only thing we need to discriminate against is heartless discrimination. No where in the constitution or the Bill of Rights does it say, "...except for homosexuals..."

Cancel the order on just one F-117 or F-35 fighter aircraft, which generally costs well over one hundred million dollars, and then oodles more physiological research could be done into human sexuality, yet regardless of what is discovered, it doesn't matter; unless, it helps to allow people to live more peacefully.

OBJ



A FEW PAGES OF GROUSING

Perhaps, we need to give the research animals something of a break. My fumbling aged brain feels that far too much unjustified and non-beneficial animal research has been conducted. Investigating intellectually interesting issues, which have little curative medical advantage is probably not a good reason to sacrifice an animal, or to make an animal suffer. It is my belief that if animals are used for research, said research should be designed for the express purpose of leading to a medically important cure, for some pernicious pathology (cancer, ebola, Alzheimer's, schizophrenia, lupus. HIV, diabetes, etc.), or for some debilitating medical condition, but not simply science for science's sake, or to investigate some intellectual curiosity, or some drug that doesn't cure, but instead is designed to make a piss pot of money for the ever greedy big Pharma.

<https://www.popularmechanics.com/military/weapons/news/a25678/the-cost-of-new-fighters-keeps-going-up-up-up/>

Likewise, I feel that little of which *NASA* has accomplished, albeit somewhat technologically impressive, justifies their titanic budget. Sure, it's way cool for a few people to go blasting-off and orbiting the earth, or to travel to the moon, or sending probes off into parts of the solar system, and distant space, or to perhaps one day to put a person on the worthless red dirt ball, orbiting roughly 141 million miles from the sun, but at what genuine real benefit to humankind? So what if *NASA* finds a virus or bacteria on some moon of Jupiter? What good would come out of such an unlikely discovery? Think of the possible ramifications. They either seem, dangerous, or at best... lackluster. Honestly, folks... *NASA* is an immense waste of money. If you're rich and financially secure, you probably support the space program. But, forty percent of Americans live in poverty, ergo *NASA* is nothing sort of financially crippling for them. By the same token, I'm not for welfare, but I am for more jobs, better education, increasing the minimum wage, etc.

Like many people, I've felt the thrill of the Apollo and shuttle missions. They were indeed thrilling, but at what cost, when there are so many much more important issues, which desperately need funding? The US is about 16th in the world in education and

37th (just check-out the last evaluation made by the World Health Organization) in quality of medical care. Because of the space shuttle, we do have more communication satellites, but that's not really a part of *NASA*, and those c-satellites could have easily been put in orbit, using small cost-effective rockets. It doesn't take much of a one-time-use rocket to reach orbital altitude. Yes, *NASA* has helped the military with its secret, (offensive and defensive) weapons-in-outer-space (nuclear {bombs, missiles, high speed space/atmospheric UAVs}, high energy particle, high energy laser, tungsten rods, etc.), during those secret shuttle trips, but have all those hundreds of billions, if not trillions of dollars in military hardware really been worth it, for you the taxpayer? If those extremely expensive outer space weapons are so effective, why are we concerned about North Korea having an ICBM? True, *NASA* has produced some sophisticated equipment, representing the work of brilliant thinkers, but at what practical advantage to humankind? And don't forget that *NASA* has sacrificed (killed) a few humans in doing so; yet, all things considered (tremendous complexity), they do have a pretty good safety record.

You, the taxpayer, footed the bill for all that zooming around in outer space. *NASA* has been

digging-into your tax dollars every year, since 1958! On the other hand, some of those secret shuttle missions, where weapons were placed in orbit, may have received partial funding from covert businesses, owned and managed by the CIA, or indirectly from the wealth which has been garnered from war: Afghanistan's opium, minerals (<https://www.nbcnews.com/science/science-news/rare-earth-afghanistan-sits-1-trillion-minerals-n196861>), and gold (10 mines), as well as Iraq's treasury, oil, priceless museum pieces, etc. Perchance NASA may have indirectly benefitted from the frozen assets of Libya's Muammar Muhammad Abu Minyar al-Gaddafi.

To secure peace is to prepare for war.
Carl von Clausewitz

A brilliant man would find a way to not fight a war.
Admiral Yamamoto

After all that monstrous *NASA* expense, and all those spoils of war, just look at how little tangible benefit has been gained by the American public, who funded *NASA* and foot the bill for those wars. *NASA*

certainly supports the businesses, which build its space exploration equipment, and the military industries also offer employment, but aside from those jobs, what has the average American citizen gained from all that money? There are a few things, but just a few: LEDs, machine lubricants, better suits for firemen, better car tires, an anti-icing system, one type of infrared ear thermometer, lots of enemies, but not much else.

Something tells me that there is a fair chance that *CIA* owns various companies, which appear to be privately owned, or are on the stock exchange, to better allow for deniability, for all types of operations: intelligence gathering, international governmental or monetary manipulations, as well as things like counter intelligence, bribes, threats, assassinations, torture, covert military operations, as well as legitimate aid to deserving and not so deserving parties. They may also have their own variety of ways to make America's politicians see the light. If this is true, then one day, you might see politicians begin to avoid or refuse to talk with the Intel agencies. When that happens, most of the public will think the politician is just being a bit strange, or slightly out of character.

Obama has never seemed to be the kind of fellow, who would support all those questionable special ops attacks, nor all those questionable drone and air strikes, which he supposedly recently okayed. It really doesn't seem like Obama, since those military actions have killed a lot of innocents. In a very real way, such killings produce countless terrorists, which in turn generates more business for the military industrial complex: bombs, planes, ammo, guns, missiles, drones, radar units, communications gear, uniforms, c-rations, canteens, boots, helmets, tanks, artillery pieces, radios, medals and ribbons, troop transports, helicopters, mortars, claymores, *ad infinitum*. Maybe the Intel community 'somehow persuaded (reward or threat)' President Obama to allow them to select those highly profitable targets. I would imagine that the Intel community and the military industries are one-in-the-same. Pentagon briefings are often run by corporate employees.

Everyone's worried about stopping terrorism. Well, there's really an easy way: Stop participating in it.

Noam Chomsky

It's ridiculous to talk about freedom in a society

dominated by huge corporations. What kind of freedom is there inside a corporation? They're totalitarian institutions - you take orders from above and maybe give them to people below you. There's about as much freedom as under Stalinism.

Noam Chomsky

If those 'private' corporations produce weighty incomes, and there's no reason why they couldn't, the taxpayer may be losing less tax money, ergo you can only hope and pray, that those companies are not run by greedy sociopathic personalities. But then, who else can kill so many innocent foreign people for profit? According to people like Edward Snowden, John Kiriakou, and Daniel Ellsberg our freedoms and privacy may now have been stripped away, by the the agencies, helping to start overseas wars, destabilizing various governments, generating terrorists, involved in promoting drone and air strikes, as well as special ops missions, while they encroach into our lives: email access, recorded cellphone calls and camera tapping, computer hacking, satellite and drone recon (thermo, radar, light, microwave), traffic and institutional cameras, etc. It's similar to the days of black listing in the 1950s, and the notorious House Committee on Un-

American Activities, only on steroids. Terrorism is created more of an excuse for the American people to vent, than it is an actual dangerous reality. With continued attacks on so many Muslims, terrorism is fast becoming a popular pastime for the news industry. Now, the news commentators are often the mindless autotrons of corporations... no more Edward R. Morrows.

We need change so that this great country survives and so the world is truly a safer and kinder place for our children to grow and thrive. As a result of my publicly confirming that the CIA was using torture tactics in their interrogation of prisoners captured that were seen as terrorists, I was sentenced to 30 months in prison. I was released on February 3, 2015. My time in prison gave me a perspective on the horrific conditions in prison, the unbalanced way people are treated by the so-called justice system, and the lack of transparency in our government. It was both the greatest and the worst experience of my life. I have been asked if I would do it all again. My answer to that question is an absolute Yes.

John Kiriakou, *CIA* whistleblower

A nation of sheep will beget a government of wolves.

The *Henry Holt Encyclopedia of Word and Phrase Origins* may claim that the term 'blacklist' originated with an actual list, created by the English king, Charles II. That famous 'black list' held the names of 58 court officials, who had sentenced his father, Charles I, to death (1649). Of the 58, 13 were executed, 25 were sentenced to life imprisonment, and the other 20 men managed to escape. Those 58 'blacklisted' officials had in truth, brought justice to England. *No good deed goes...* Since then, the phrase 'black list' has been used many times, but the first black list was a list of 58 presumed good men, since Charles The First had almost single-handedly bankrupt the entire country, with his extensive costly art purchases, huge expensive parties, and his lavish life style. Of course, thanks to technology, black listing can now be carried-out on a far grander scale, than when a few Hollywood actors were not allowed to work, for being suspected of being affiliated with communists. Most likely, the list now includes the names of people, who might effectively reduce or interfere with the United States carrying-out war and conflict, thereby compromising the profiteering of the massive military industrial complex, roughly 300

large corporations. Just how sharp does the knife need to be? Just how much blood and gold is enough for them?

So much money has gone into *NASA*, intelligence gathering, its related activities, and the military industrial complex, that we've practically overlooked our overpriced, under performing, healthcare system, not to mention our abysmal excuse for an educational system, but of course ignorant people are easier to manipulate, more likely to be poor and commit crime, so we can just lock them away in America's corporate prisons to be use them as labor for corporations, and deny them their vote. For example, Rikers Island, an island in the East River, is New York City's main jail complex. originally, the island was only ninety something acres, and now, because of prison labor the island is well over four hundred areas of countless amounts of 'necessary' misery. Its annual budget is approaching one billion dollars, and has a staff of almost eleven thousand, with roughly 100,000 admissions per year!

In effect, the American taxpayers foot the bill for America's pitiful healthcare, which oddly enough also happens to be the world's most expensive. Right wing TV and radio people try to convince the

American public that socialized medicine is bad, but the proof is in the pudding. Countless older American are forced to leave their financial legacy to healthcare, rather than to their offspring. Before they died medical care drains their bank accounts. We're not even in the top thirty countries for quality of healthcare! The health of the nation is less than ten percent of the budget! Medicine is all about expensive drugs, and extremely costly procedures, which don't cure, but which allow disease, and various medical maladies, to continue-on, thereby making money for big Pharma. And, what about our lack of decent education? Just look at the foolishness which now takes place on Facebook. We're now a nation of the vastly ignorance, a nation of virtual fools. Sure, there are brilliant Americans, but as time passes, there are fewer and fewer; where as there are massive numbers of halfwits. Most modern countries now offer free or extremely low cost higher education. Moreover, their graduate courses are far more advanced than those taught in most US universities. A large part of the problem with our educational system relates to welfare. Welfare has destroyed the work ethic of many of its recipients, and in the process, people have lost their self-respect. Consequently, bad parents now abound, and there

has been a corresponding increase in problematic students. Welfare receipts are frequently well known for their love of frivolous lawsuits, and so the schools are afraid to discipline the bad kids. High schools are passing ignorant students to avoid legal actions, and the colleges and universities have markedly lowered their educational standards to stay in business.

Furthermore, if Americans were to become better educated, then certain corporations and their sycophantic political groups might become more exposed, and begin to lose control. Generally speaking, the red (republican) states are the least educated. The quality of America's schools and teachers continue to degrade. Universities are now primarily interested in making money, and not so much concerned with quality education, or in pushing back the frontiers of darkness.

<http://www.independent.co.uk/student/study-abroad/free-university-education-courses-study-abroad-brexite-erasmus-students-germany-copenhagen-france-a7457576.html>

Continuing with this grousing, what about the

marked increase in the cost of our food, while there's a diminishment in its nutritive value? Elementary students need to be better educated on the importance of diet, especially the African Americans; but then, maybe that's the idea... leave them in ignorance (alcohol, sugar, and fat) and they're apt to eat poorly and die sooner, and so less apt to influence the vote. America's abundance fatty and sugary foods have created an obesity epidemic, along with and upsurge in the corresponding illnesses: arthritis, diabetes, cancer, coronary heart disease, depression, etc., all of which are enormous moneymakers for the *AMA* and big Pharma.

Circa the earth, outer space is now chalk-full of extremely expensive weapons platforms, spy satellites, and who knows what other costly military gizmos. Many people have forgotten about President Reagan's ultra-expensive high tech 'Star Wars.' The price tag on that project was \$209 billion, and how often do you (the person who paid for it) hear about Star Wars (not the movie)! It was designed to shoot down nuclear missiles and to deploy atomic weapons, etc. That's fairly ridiculous, when you think about the fact that any country can simply hide atomic weapons in the country they consider as their enemy, and detonate it with a complex radio signal.

How hard would it be to hide a nuke: in the foundation of a new apartment building, or inside the wall of the sewer system, or under a newly laid highway, etc., right next to: a military base or fort, a missile range, a large city (Zhurihe, Washington DC, Moscow, Peking, Amur Oblast, Fort Meade, Pyongyang Air Base, Hawaii Cryptologic Center (HCC) or NSA Hawaii is a U.S. National Security Agency (NSA) Central Security Service (CSS) facility located near Wahiawa on the island of Oahu etc, Tatishchevo, Aleysk, etc.? Just think of the political power that 100 buried nukes, which could be remotely detonated, might represent. All that money (\$209B) was wasted just so certain military industries could get richer. Jesus folks, can't we do better than thinking of ways to kill lots of people... spending almost all our money on weapons? Maybe such thinking is just the by product of our poor educational system... corporations controlling the masses.

Honestly folks, we don't need to orbit the earth, with the space shuttle or with weapons, nor do we need to send a small toy truck rolling along the surface of the red planet, scooping-up and analyzing valueless dirt. No matter how hard NASA wishes there was life on Mars, there is none! And, so what if

there were a few microbes? So what? Yes, NASA launched an extremely expensive telescope into orbit, and it takes pretty pictures of the heavens (Hubble space telescope, costs \$2.5B, not including what it cost to place it in space, and then to go up there again to effect repairs, when it failed to function.), and at what real benefit was Hubble to humankind? In total, Hubble was probably \$5 B. Seriously folks... think what we could have done with all those billions, we spent on one telescope! The photos have terrific detail, since you don't have an atmosphere to content with. But, so what? Sure, we might gain some insight into the origin of the universe, but at what real benefit... to satisfy a few scientists? Honestly, when you think about the price, and all the good things which could have been done on earth, with that those monies, those pretty pictures seem insignificance. Just what actual good has the Hubble telescope produced for you, the taxpayer? The pictures were published, but hardly anyone gave them a second glance. Have you enjoyed those pictures? Do you even remember them... maybe one or two? Did you hang them on your living room wall? My bet is that NASA is desperate for a way to stir public support: asteroids with diamonds, comets made of gold and silver, energy rich molecules on the

moon?

On the other hand, we do need to save the planet from global warming, as well as to cure: cancer, diabetes, heart disease, *HIV*, Alzheimer's, drug and alcohol addiction, herpes, MS, arthritis, infant diarrheal disease, massive amounts of ignorance, etc. We desperately need a better educational system to make more capable scientists to discover better forms of curative medicine, more efficient and less polluting forms of energy, better fire resistant materials, safer transportation, ways to clean large amounts of water, etc, to solve the world's problems, to make a better life for all on earth. Medical research, up until around the mid 1980s, was fairly unrestricted. As mentioned, scientists could conduct almost any experiment, which their imagination might conjured-up, provided they had the space, equipment, and animals. In universities, the helpers were often unpaid graduate students, or poorly paid post-docs. Its never ceases to amaze me that post-docs, people who already have a doctorate, will work for amounts barely above minimum wage... slaves of greedy universities, which are more interested in profits, than furthering progress and pushing back the frontiers of darkness. A post-doc program is not a degree, but only a temporary job, where the person

does research under a mentorship. The university's lab gets a highly educated employee for little cost.

Universities have certainly changed. For the newly graduated PhD., the university simply labels their servitude to be a 'post-doctorate,' a make-believe degree or internship, beyond the doctorate, but it's not. Basically, it's a scam. I was once so gullible.

Again, if ever you feel the need for a good historical scientific read, consider perusing about how experimentation was conducted at *Johns Hopkins University*, when it first opened back in the late 1800s (founded around 1876), as it was described in Dr. Gerald Imber's book, *Genius on the Edge*. Basically, the pursuance of research was handled, just as it was when I was a young man. In those early days at *Johns Hopkins*, they often used dogs for their scientific studies. One of the founders of John Hopkins, William Halstead (1852-1922) pioneered the radical mastectomy, anastomosis of intestines, appendectomies, gallbladder surgeries, as well as many other surgeries still used today. He maintained a three-year cancer recurrence rate of roughly only 3%, and that was back in the late 1800s! Halstead also pioneered methods for controlling bleeding

during surgery, as well as new antiseptic techniques to reduce infection. This was partially owing to his attention to detail, during the surgery. He had special small hemostats manufactured, so that he could clamp each and every blood and lymph vessel, that he was able to detect during the surgery, thereby better preventing the metastasis of free cancerous cells, while controlling the loss of fluids (lymph and blood).

Although Rome began issuing medical licenses around 202 AD, medical historians often look to Hippocrates (approximately 460 – 370 BC), as being the founder of medicine. The birth of American medicine may have been largely owing to William Halstead. Another individual William Worrall Mayo, along with his sons, and their partners founded the famous Mayo Clinic, which also profoundly advanced the field of medicine. Halstead and the Mayos may be the greatest physicians America has produced.

As a young scientist, I used mostly rats and monkeys, though another part of the lab, also used cats for brain mapping, and dogs for experimental cardiac procedures. Big canines were used, since they were less tedious to work-on, and their cardiovascular systems more closely approximated

the size of adult humans, but I found this slightly disturbing, since it was the larger dogs, generally had the nicer, more loving personalities. The laboratory also had a herpetology/toxicology lab, filled with cobras and rattlesnakes.

All the arguments to prove man's superiority cannot shatter this hard fact: in suffering the animals are our equals.

-Peter Sing

OBJ



MABEL

Once upon a time, I was privileged to care for a wonderful research primate, named Mabel. She was the only one of my apes, which I didn't use for experimentation. It was something about the way she gazed up at me, and would lightly touch my hand, which forced me to spare her the painful insult. Routinely, while I sat working at my desk, the small gentle female stump-tailed macaque would groom me, by diligently picking imaginary lice and mites off my scalp and arms. I'd do my best to appear appreciative, by mimicking the comforting sounds, which I'd heard the other lab primates making, when they were being groomed. Mabel's agile tiny fingertips would roam my arms, and indefatigably probe through my hair, searching-out the imaginary insects.

She would suddenly seize the tiny invisible bugs, with her tiny doll-like fingers, then place the unseen insect between her top and bottom central incisors, to crush and rapidly chew it. She'd then lick her lips, and appear to swallow the nonexistent parasite. For all intents and purposes, Mabel seemed to fully believe that I was covered in a never ending supply

of the tiny bugs, ergo the procedure would go on for lengthy periods, causing me to wonder, if parasites in the wild didn't form a staple in a wild primate's diet, with their strong body odors being the bait for the tiny little bloodsuckers. After all, many insects are an excellent source of protein, and considering they have something of a flimsy exoskeleton they're probably good roughage, and then form nutrient detritus for jungle vegetation.

<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0376635789800087>

During this personal grooming process, gentle Mabel would make warm affectionate grunting sounds, while pushing her lips in and out. Her gentle face seemed to vacillate between frowns of concentration as she'd searched my hair and arms for bugs, and then wide-eyed looks of surprise, as if she'd actually found a parasite. Perhaps, it was a combination of her concerned touch with her pleasant sounds, which produced my corresponding relaxation, and that may have been nature's intention.

Mabel took good care of me, and I tried to take good care of her. Sometimes, I'd return the favor, pretending to groom her, picking off imaginary insects, chewing and swallowing them, while I'd be making similar grunting sounds. She'd hold very still, raising her tiny chin, as I searched and removed the illusionary parasites on her back, chest, head, and neck. The lab animals were far cleaner than most humans. The sweet and caring Mabel seemed to genuinely enjoy the *quid pro quo*. It was a joy to see her delight in my bug picking.

The compassionate little primate only weighed about ten pounds. She was far smaller and kinder than were the more vicious males. The males were extremely dangerous, even if they'd been raised with great kindness. Mabel had come to our lab as a baby from India, south of the Brahmaputra River, in the northeastern part of the country. However, most of the lab's primates had come from in-house breeding. The males were routinely so vicious that they could not be safely handled, being renown for their violent aggression, massive strength, and elongated lethal canine teeth, almost twice the length of a wolf's, and razor sharp. One of the guys, who worked in the lab, made the mistake of standing close to one of the cages, housing a male primate, named Monty. The

powerful male snatched the man's hand into to cage, and a second later, had torn-off the man's thumb. Fortunately, the thumb was quickly recovered and surgically reattached, but there must have been some problem with the peripheral nerve regrowth, since the thumb tended to shake.

The laboratory hired sweet caring older women, who had been mothers in real life, to raise and nurture the baby primates, but once a male began to reach puberty, and his testosterone levels began to climb, he would inevitably begin to try to bite the motherly woman, who'd raised him. No amount of kindness could curtail the males' deadly aggression. So as mentioned, the males could not be freely handled. To take them out of their cage, we had to sedate them. Our breeding colony housed about two hundred primates. Most were used for research there, and others were sold to other research facilities.

The scientist in charge of our lab and breeding colony, had a godawful ten year old son, named Theodore. The evil little brat was nothing short of a psychopath in the making. He'd sneak into the animal colony and relentlessly tease the animals, while they were locked in their individual cages. He'd been caught doing things like: hitting and

poking at them with a mop handle, yelling at them, banging loudly on their cages, soaking-down the animals with the water hose, stealing their food, and if their back was against the cage bars, he'd yank-out a pinch of their fur, something which is quite painful for the animal.

Mabel detested the wicked little Theodore, as did all our resident primates. Because of this, the scientists disliked the kid as well; and so, we formed a small group to politely ask our boss to keep his terrible little Theodore out of the animal colony. Begrudgingly, the father agreed, after first telling us that he had wanted Theodore to learn about the animals. Allowing the boy to stress-out the animals was not only unkind to the animals, but the stress itself would change the animals' biochemistry and could easily confound our research results. Except on one study on kidney dialysis, the only thing we studied, with the primates, was the brain, and neurochemistry is markedly altered by stress. At that time, I was working on a neurochemical model of epilepsy, so the last thing I needed was evil Theodore screwing-up my results.

Several months passed and the depraved boy began to beg his Dad to again be allowed to visit the

lab monkeys, promising not to abuse them. None of the scientists had any faith in the kid's word. Though the father was a brilliant man, he was blinded by his love for his son, ergo much to our chagrin, father came to my office, to propose a preliminary test of sorts, which fortunately turned out to be disastrous.

“Joey, I believe Theodore has learned his lesson about teasing the animals, so I'm thinking about letting him back in the primate colony. *Oh shit!* But first, why don't you let him play with Mabel? *Are you nuts?* You know... as a kind to test trial? (*It was a rhetorical question.*) Let's see how it goes. She's very sweet, and Theodore has promised to be nice to her, and you can supervise his interactions with Mabel, if you like. And I swear Joey, scout's honor, if this doesn't work-out, Theodore won't be allowed in the animal colony anymore.”

“You see Joey, one day, I want my boy to grow-up and be a brain research scientist, just like you and me; so, he's got to learn how to properly treat the animals, and Mabel is the best one to start with. It's the only thing I can really teach him, and so I want Theodore to respect the animals. The boy's given me his word, that he'll behave, so what do you say, Joey?” My boss asked, yet in effect, he ordered me.

That little psychopath is going to do that same stupid shit, again. The father had many traits of psychopathology himself, but was far better at disguising them. Theodore consistently displayed such traits as: fake charm, manipulateness, bringing-up reasons why he should be pitied or why he'd been misjudged, sudden impulsivity, aggression, temper tantrums, mock empathy, etc.

“Yes, sir! I suppose, if you say so.” I unwillingly acquiesced.

Since Theodore's father was my boss, reluctantly I caved-in, and a few minutes later, escorted the child psychopath back into the animal facility. Walking into the main hall of the breeding colony, the unpleasant smell of the primates was overpowering, even though the place was kept impeccably clean. Monkey poop possesses an acutely foul odor, far worse than human. Perchance, it's the worst smelling feces ever to egress an anal sphincter. Men, who hunt and capture wild monkeys for resale, locate them by simply following their repulsive odor.

Evil little Theodore followed me into the breeding colony. There were five colony rooms. Unsnapping the key ring from my belt, I selected the key for the room in which Mabel was housed. There

were about forty individual cages in that room, with one primate per stainless steel cage. When you entered into a primate room, as you passed through the door, you found that you'd stepped inside a large cage. This 'entrance-cage' existed as protection, just incase any of the aforementioned extremely dangerous male apes had somehow gotten out of their individual cages, and were free roaming in the room. Standing in the entrance-cage, you'd first visually inspect the room, and once you were satisfied that no male primate was loose in the room, then you'd unlock said entrance-cage, to safely step-out into the room.

As Theodore and I stepped through the door and into the entrance-cage, every primate in that room instantly focused on the notoriously wicked little boy. The animals clearly remembered the sight of, and most likely the smell of, the kid. Consequently, they all began loudly screaming. The echoing screams were deafening. Clearly, the animals had not forgotten the evil Theodore, and his many unkindnesses. It was obvious they hated his return. The smell was in the room was horrible and the screams were ear splitting, making my task all the more miserable.

Judging from all the monkeys' aggressive responses, if a male had gotten loose, he most certainly would have attempted to kill the child. Having seen that no monkeys were loose, I unlocked the entrance-cage, and so we stepped into the room. Mabel was standing in her cage, looking unusually disturbed, yet she wasn't screaming like the others. Her cage was closest to the entrance, and easy to get to. I'd purposely put her in that cage, since I'd frequently release her to enjoy her company, when working at the lab. She was plainly more of a pet, than a lab animal. As mentioned, I ran no lab experiments, using that loving little primate.

As I was unlocking Mabel's cage, the normally good-natured primate seemed inordinately disturbed, and for the first time she refused to look at me. Instead, she gazed passed me, to intently scrutinize the terrible Theodore, who happily stood behind and off to my side. The small female ape was standing straight-up, and rocking from side-to-side. Normally, when I opened her cage, Mabel would reach-up with her tiny hands for me to lift her up and out. But this time, her hands were positioned just behind her waist, so her elbows stuck-out on both sides of her body. The rocking from side-to-side, with her hands behind her back, and her arms akimbo, she looked

like she was performing some kind of strange little dance. I didn't know what to make of her curious movements. *Why is she keeping her hands behind her back and rocking and from side to side?* I'd never seen her behave in such a fashion. Clearly, Mabel had not forgotten evil Theodore and was not happy to see him.

After gently touching her narrow furry shoulder and telling her hello, I stepped back to allow the sadistic ten year old Theodore to reach into the cage and lift her out. The kid stepped forward, and leaned down, but as he reached into the cage, Mabel flew into action. Her two hands, which had been hidden behind her back, suddenly came flying around, and directly toward Theodore's face. Each hand was filled with putrid semi-runny yellowish-brown monkey shit.

The sickening feces hit Theodore dead in both his beady eyes, while some went up his pug nose, and a small bit went into his hard little open mouth. Maybe the reason that Mabel was able to bit both eyes, at exactly the same time, is that monkeys are frequently ambidextrous, perhaps to better allow them to swing through the trees. Luckily, Theodore wasn't wearing glasses! At the same time, Mabel

screamed loudly, adding a little extra unexpected terror to her extra smelly assault. Her lightning quick move had caught the retched boy completely off guard. *Way to go Mabel! You'll get some extra fruit, today! Good girl!* Theodore instantly backed-up, vomited, and then let go a pathetic ear-splitting scream. *This is great!* He then vomited, a second time. Temporarily blinded by the fetid yellowish pooh, Theodore began to dance around, bouncing off various cages (Fortunate for Theodore, he was surrounded only by the cages containing the non-dangerous female primates.), while his fingers attempted to clean the monkey shit from his nose and eyes. His loud screaming caused the primates in the room to do likewise. The windowless cinderblock room was awash in deafening echoing screams.

Thank God, there's a floor drain, and a coiled water hose on the wall. Mabel looked at me for my reaction, so I elevated my chin and did my imitation monkey hoot, a primate sign of approval. I would have normally smiled but a monkey usually interprets a smile as a threat. Never display your teeth to a primate. The hooting and chin elevation was their way of sharing agreement. Thus, we shared in the joy of the moment.

The other animals enjoyed Theodore's screaming. This was easy to tell since mixed in with the screams were a fair percentage of loud hoots. The boy psychopath continued to run around the room, spitting and trying clear the monkey poop from his mouth, nose, and eyes. It was a joyously funny sight, indeed! The monkeys and I just watched and relished in the boy's misery. I was so proud of Mabel, that I made the mistake of leaning down and kissing her on the top of her tiny wrinkled smelly forehead. She then gently caressed my cheeks with her filthy poop-covered hands. *My God, they stink! She knows I'll wash her hands.* While the boy continued screaming, I turned on the hose and first rinsed Mabel's hands and my face, and then she held them out again for me to clean them some more; which I did, again kissing the top of her head. Mabel was all about cleanliness. Once clean, she climbed up on my shoulder, to watch Theodore. Mabel, who probably had the IQ of a two or three year old child, but the gentleness of a saint, had managed to dispense justice.

With Mabel watching from atop my shoulder, I began to rinse out Theodore's eyes, nose, and mouth, and his mean little red face, but none too quickly. In a supposed effort to better cleanup his eyes, I 'accidentally' soaked Theodore's clothing with the

hose. The excess soaking also seemed to please the primates. After all, Theodore had customarily soaked them, with the same hose. Hooting, I raised my head and pushed-out my lips, without smiling. From the increase volume of hoots, it was easy to tell that the primates understood my gesture. Theodore didn't have a clue.

“Sorry about getting you so wet Theodore, but I've got to make sure I get all that monkey crap out of you eyes.” I lied.

Once cleaned, the boy ran to find his dad to complain about Mabel, and that marked the end of Theodore's research career. Back in my office with Mabel, I repeatedly told her that she was a good girl, mixed in with a few gentle grunting sounds and nodding my head-up-and-down with my lips still pushed-out. I also gave her a few pieces of apple and banana. She then used her banana sticky fingers to rid my scalp of mites.

While doing my paperwork, with Mabel probing my scalp, I never had to worry about head lice. As long as I was in Mabel's reputable company, Theodore wouldn't come near me. The boy was never again allowed inside the animal colony. In all seriousness, it wasn't safe for him there. As stated,

had a large male Macaque gotten loose, the animal would have most certainly killed him. You can always count on old world monkeys behaving in an old world fashion. The iniquitous Theodore is now probably a medical administrator, CEO, or politician.

Currently, animal research is far more controlled, than it was in my day, and you might like to think that this change has taken place solely for the protection of the animals, and while that may well have been the original intent of PETA, and other groups and organizations like PETA, you can bet that animal protection is no longer working as they intended. PETA's deeds may have been serendipitous for the pharmaceutical companies. Such massive reduction in animal research has greatly slowed university studies and the progress of medicine; for indeed, a medical cure would be tantamount to putting a hole in big Pharma's humongous pockets.

The animal rights legislation has effectively reduced animal research at the universities, so now it's likely, that now only the massive pharmaceutical companies conduct 'unsupervised' animal research, since they can afford large amounts of security, which effectively deny animal rights activists/ inspectors, timely (surprise) access to their research

facilities. Furthermore, certain research facilities may be registered as other types of businesses, so PETA doesn't even know these animal research facilities exist. Many of these big Pharma corporations claim they have discontinued their use of the great apes, but still use other animals. Their discontinuation of the great apes is not so much because of public outcry, as it is that great apes are harder to work with, and generally don't yield any more dependable results than smaller monkeys, rats, and mice.

Consequently, research into non-curative long term treatments, which are apt to be painful or unpleasant for the animals, continues almost exclusively at the pharmaceutical labs, and unfortunately research into potential cures, has all but ended. If cures do emerge, you can bet they won't be coming from profit-focused pharmaceutical companies. My bet is that if cures do emerge, they'll come out of overseas' research. Germany and India often produce extremely fine medical research, and haven't yet to be completely squashed under the thumb of big Pharma. Still, they have their own big pharmaceutical companies, which may one day come to control their governments, if they don't already. Already, there is a bit of a drug battle still raging in India.

<http://blogs.wsj.com/indiarealtime/2015/03/19/inside-india-indias-fight-against-big-pharma-patents-is-a-just-war/>

Politics is always getting in the way of quality science. Just look at how long stem cell research was blockaded, by the ridiculous lie that the only way stem cells could be obtained was from human embryos; when in fact, it had long been known that stem cells could be obtained from numerous other physiological sources, and not just embryos. Also, consider how many unused embryos have been foolishly and needlessly thrown-out, and simply wasted, because of the antiquated laws, protecting big Pharma.

Those politicians, who knowingly delayed the development of stem cell research, when they knew that embryos were not required, are worse than shameful opportunists. Their interference may well have delayed massive amounts medical progress and in so doing, allowed people to suffer and/or die, who otherwise might have been saved! To my way of thinking, such political actions are inarguably criminal, and most likely deserving of first degree

felony convictions, since they are obviously premeditated, carried-out with the motive of personal gain, and done on a grand scale, harming and indirectly killing, on a scale which rivals the crimes of Hitler and Stalin! Through the years, such political restraints, designed to retard the progress of medicine, may have caused immeasurable suffering, as well as indirectly crippled and/or killed millions of people. The road to political power is often littered with casualties of America's unenlightened taxpayers. There's a very real possibility that the politicians, who succeeded in getting the right wing religious vote stirred-up, against stem cell research, could care less about Jesus, and only conjured-up the Savior to serve their political purposes.

The only thing, which those despicable politicians are honestly concerned about, is the welfare of their financial backers, i.e., big Pharma, etc. And, big Pharma is worried that if certain illnesses could be easily cured by a fairly simple injection of stem cells, or by a vaccine, or by monoclonal antibodies, or with anticline proteins, (artificial proteins which bind antigens, a type of antibody mimetic, derived from human lipocalins), a giant ding might be hammered in their colossal profit margins. The efforts of individual scientists are

generally discouraged for the same reasons. It is now almost impossible for a young innovative scientific entrepreneur to become an individual success. Just try to obtain a significant medical or drug patent, from the *United States Patent and Trademark Office*, and see how difficult it is. American's wealth belongs to the rich and powerful, and so does your health, since big Pharma owns the majority of the politicians, it will probably always be that way, unless the American people begin to speak out against such 'legal crimes.'

William was a fellow scientist, I knew years back. He once applied for a patent representing a series of methods to design an infertility vaccine, which could render a person, be they man or woman, unable to produce children. The vaccine was created for older folks, who no longer desired to have another child. William felt fairly confident that his vaccine methodology would work, and so he set about writing the patent pending. Moreover, there was considerable tangential evidence, supporting the theory, behind William's proposed patent.

Theoretically, the proposed vaccine methodology appeared to be sound, as well as doable. So, William wrote and submitted his patent application to the

United States Patent and Trademark Office. While he received patent pending, as most submissions initially do, William sensed the patent agent actually tried to discourage him from pursuing the patent, by saying things similar to, “You should realize that I (the patent agent) am not your friend...You should seriously consider getting an attorney, etc.” To William the Patent Office, seemed to be working against him. At least, that’s what William told me.

To hire a patent attorney, usually costs around \$25k to \$100k, or around \$400 to \$800 an hour, so patents are now largely orchestrated to be a tool for rich corporations. Just imagine your average Joe or Jane, being able to patent a medical idea, at those kind of prices. Moreover, if he or she decided to write their own patent, the skills required to do so, easily exceed those of your average college graduate, unless the idea being patented is remarkably simple, like a new toothbrush or doorknob. Why can’t it be that the patent agent, whose salary is paid for by the taxpayer, can’t help, rather than discourage the applicant for a medical patent? It’s true that they make helpful suggestions to the applicant, but according to the people I’ve known, who applied for medical patents, those helpful hints by the patent agents are more like a delaying or discouraging

tactic, constantly encouraging the applicant to repetitiously rewrite, and to ultimately give-up on getting the patent.

Through the 1970s, you'd occasionally hear about some lone inventor, who discovered something of significance and patented it; not so much anymore. The medical patent process is currently designed to better insure exclusivity for big Pharma and other large medical corporations. It is extremely difficult for an individual to obtain a medical patent, not without a protracted and extremely costly battle with the ever resistant patent office, unless the patent is for something remarkably simple and of small financial consequence. However, in the medical community, few things are of small financial consequence, largely due to the fact that America's politicians, and the *FDA*, have paved the way for drug and medical companies to get away with their monstrously inflated prices.

As stated, William received the obligatory 'patent pending,' but after a great deal of struggle with the patent office, and many rewrites, William finally gave-up on trying to acquire the actual patent. Months passed, and then one day, William was surfing the Web, and went on the *United States Patent*

and Trademark Office (USPTO), and low and behold, there he found he'd unexpectedly received the patent! Yet, he had never been notified that he had in fact received it! Generally, those individual filings for a medical patent are repeatedly made to rewrite their patent application over and over, until the frustrated petitioner routinely gives-up, thereby preserving the ideas and patent rights for some larger corporation, with it massive funds and attorneys to come-in and scoop it up as their own idea. Only about six percent of US patents are owned by individuals, and generally those individual patents don't represent any financial significance, and of those six percent very few are medical patents... rare as hen's teeth.

https://www.uspto.gov/web/offices/ac/ido/oeip/taf/topo_14.htm#PartA1_1b

William may have raised just enough sand with the *USPTO*, that he squeezed past their road block. Again, if a patent is for something financially insignificant, which would not endanger the profits of major business entities, then that patent might be easily granted. It wouldn't surprise me that the

USPTO, and its administrators and agents aren't in the pocket of certain corporations. How difficult would it be for Big Pharma, or any major corporation, to influence a patent office administrator, with their lobbyists? The Patent Office leaks to their corporate contact the potential of the patent, then if the corporation expresses interest, the Patent Office delays and discourages the applicant with demands for rewrites.

One of the major pharmaceutical companies had expressed interest (\$10 million) in purchasing William's vaccine patent pending, saying that they would consider buying it, provided it (the proposed vaccine methodology) passed phase one animal testing. As a result, William contacted *Auburn University, Department of Veterinary Medicine*, and spoke with the department head, Dr. Lupus, who also expressed interest in William's concept, but stated that because of the new laws, concerning animal testing, they (*Auburn University*) could no longer do such phase one animal testing.

All that would have required for William to prove the viability of his vaccine was that just a few male and female mice receive the proposed vaccine and be rendered infertile. But ultimately, William

received nothing for all his work developing the idea and writing the patent. His proposed research would now be deemed as being unkind to the animals, and not permitted.

Why couldn't he get passed the patent office, without first giving-up, and why couldn't he get animal testing done? Possibly, because if William's vaccine had worked, and the concept proved to be safe and effective, it could have put a major dent in the holy of holys, the mother of all drugs... the birth control market! Not to mention, said vaccine might eliminate the need for the infertility surgeries, i.e., tubule ligations for females, and vasectomies for males. Just check-out William's proposed vaccine methodology on the internet, but make sure you use Google, and not Yahoo.

Polyantigenic-based (multiple antigens) modi or set of methods for developing infertility vaccines

Publication number: 20080187549

Abstract: Said invention is a unique modi or set of immunological techniques/methods, by which to develop various types of infertility vaccines,

primarily designed to reduce fertility or to produce infertility in animals and/or in humans. Said reduced fertility or infertility may be permanent or exists with variable duration. The immunological infertility responses, resulting from said uniquely developed vaccines (as affected/created by the proposed methodologies), may be superior to currently existing infertility vaccines {referenced, herein}, since they (the vaccines resulting from the proposed methods, herein) would contain a far greater diversity/variety of antigens; and are therefore, considered as polyantigenic vaccines, herein. A larger diversity/variety of antigens may better elicit a greater diversity/variety of endogenous antibodies. A greater variety of antibody types and antibody variable sites may enhance the infertility response.

Type: Application

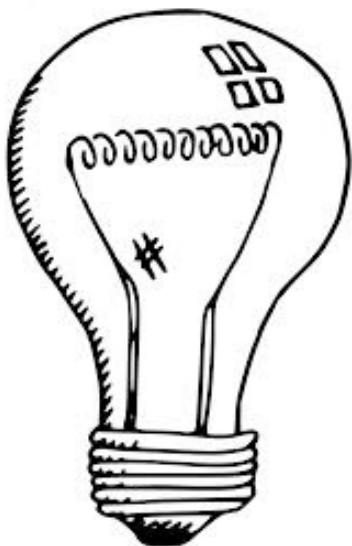
Filed: February 7, 2007

Publication date: August 7, 2008

Inventor: William A. Morey

It seems that no longer can the individual

scientist easily make a profit from their own discoveries. Scientists are now the pawns of glutinous corporations, greedy universities, and certain departments and agencies, within the federal and state governments. The profitable scientific entrepreneur is now a rarity, if not near nonexistent. Conceivably, scientists may need to form a national, if not world-wide, union! Certainly, if iron workers can form a viable union, scientists should be able to do the same. What would big Pharma do, if suddenly all their scientists walked out on strike? Better yet, what if they agreed only to conduct research designed to lead to potential medical cures?



HARNESSING THE SPINNING BLUE MARBLE

This brief chapter presents a couple of ideas, which might be useful for producing environmentally friendly energy. Since I'm without any serious engineering skills, you should take this idea with a grain of salt. *{I've heard that salt was one of many early antidotes, taken to counter poisoning, hence the phrase.}* No doubt you've heard of things like: using

the energy of in-coming and out-going tides, man-generated lightning storms, solar energy, wind energy, using the energy from ocean and river currents, barometric pressure changes, temperature changes, wave energy, geothermal energy, methane hydrate, compressed natural gas, biomass, coal gasification, hydrogen, etc. However, there are a couple of potential energy sources that I haven't heard anyone mention, and so I'd claim them as being my idea, but since they are so obvious, I'm fairly certain many folks, besides myself, have already thought of them.

When you're an idea person, you usually don't live for the credit of the idea, as much as, you live for the next idea, and that satisfying feeling of discovery and understanding. The ideas themselves, if valid, can be reward enough. What would you rather have, an agile creative mind, or lots of money? You can't purchase creativity and install it in your brain, no matter how much money you may have. While self-made billionaires tend to be brilliant, those that inherit their wealth, or who have inherited their parents' contacts in the business world, may not be so gifted. Perhaps that's why some billionaires are just one trick ponies. Sure, you can hire creative people to think for you, but that's not nearly as

satisfying, as coming up with the ideas yourself. While neither creativity nor money can guarantee you happiness, if I had to choose, I'd opt for creativity and the agile mind, rather than mega wealth. Personally, I've always wanted an agile creative mind, as well as lots of dough, but never got either, and now in my old age of seventy, it's likely too late. I suppose I can hope for a time machine to be invented.

The following simple energy-related postulation is more for the engineering and mechanically inclined guys and gals. If this idea has merit, it may be the next best thing to a perpetual motion machine. In a rough way, it taps into the energy of just such a machine, the earth itself. In the world famous *Smithsonian National Air and Space Museum* (<https://airandspace.si.edu>) there exists a profoundly uncomplicated, yet brilliant piece of mechanical engineering, which remains in perpetual motion, and could well have profound energy-making potential. There's also one at the *Chicago Museum of Science and Industry*. (https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iqpV1236_Q0) It's a machine that never stops swinging, unless one of its parts wears out, or the earth stops spinning on its axis.

Said machine is nonpolluting, unvarying, and completely safe, at least as far as I can tell. Moreover, the clever idea for this piece of equipment was created over 160 years ago. The ingenious device is simply a 240 pound hollow brass bob, or ball-like weight; forever swinging back and forth, on the end of a small 54 foot steel cable. I'm not sure how big the one in Chicago is, having never seen it. The brass pendulum never stops swinging as long as the earth keeps rotating. In essence, the pendulum harnesses the rotation of the earth. Theoretically, the size and shape and materials of said device could easily be varied, i.e., the bob (weighted ball) could be made to be a certain number of tons, and could be covered three dimensionally with gear teeth, so it could swing through a curved gear field, moving (spinning) said gears, as it passed through them. The cable could be much thicker and several hundred feet in length, and perhaps be made of other strong materials, besides steel: nylon, strong fibrous plastic, kevlar, graphene, various carbon fibers, etc., or perhaps combinations of various materials. If the device were made big and strong enough and were properly grounded, perhaps it could remain unaffected by storms.

This device is called the Foucault pendulum,

named after its French inventor, JBL Foucault, in 1851. (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Léon_Foucault) The heavy brass bob continually swings, merely because of the force generated by the constant axial rotation of the earth! In an odd sort of way, this is an actual outgrowth of the big bang, which most likely just keeps banging over and over forever, so it (the universe) too is a perpetual motion machine. When the earth stops spinning, the pendulum will no longer swing. But at that point, I doubt too many people will be worried about the machine not swinging. Maybe, Foucault originally invented the perpetual pendulum as merely a novelty, without a practical use, but I'm suggesting that said device may have utility for generating power. Perhaps each home could be equipped with one. Just build the requisite frame in the back yard, and let her swing. On the other hand, there are a couple suggestions herein about how to construct a more massive such device.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Foucault_pendulum

How hard would it be to build immensely large variations of the Foucault pendulum, and then by

using gears, brakes, and/or hydraulics, etc., tap the energy off the massive ever-swinging pendulum, which runs off the constant spinning of the big blue marble? As mentioned, what if the extremely thick cable was hundreds of feet in length and the ball weighed tons? The perpetual force generated might likely be tremendous.

<http://farside.ph.utexas.edu/teaching/336k/Newtonhtml/node59.html>

Other structures and shapes could be made to move in response to the earth's rotation besides a bulbous pendulum. Mostly likely, there could be many variations in the design and methodology used to tap the energy generated by such a swinging device. But like I said, I'm not an engineer, so I leave it up to those, who are, to create the actual mechanism, if indeed there is one to be created.

Perhaps, huge steel spans could be built across deep canyons, gorges, valleys, or between mountains, to better accommodate the giant swinging pendulous weight and it's massively strong cable (made of various materials), or some other different swinging

design/shape. The Yarlung Tsangpo Grand Canyon, over the Yarlung Tsangpo River in Tibet, is about 18,000 feet deep, not to mention that it's about 150 miles long, so perhaps numerous such pendulum energy generating devices could be erected, in that location. Instead of China burning billions of tons coal for power, and destroying the atmosphere, they could be leaders in non-polluting energy production! Think about what that might do for their world image. Such an earth-saving endeavor might be spiritually appropriate, since the region is considered to be a holy place by many Tibetan Buddhists. An area called, Lhabab Ri (The Hill of Divine Descent) is the highest of three hilltops at the bottom of the Pema Tsekpa range. It is where the first king Tsenpo is supposed to have descended from the heavens. No doubt that's absolutely a true story, just like all other religious stories. Just ask anyone who believes, and by definition, and inarguably everyone believes their beliefs. Perhaps, with China's permission, someone could persuade the Dalai Lama to leave Dharamshala India, and return to Tibet just long enough to bless said energy producing device, or maybe he could administer the blessing from India. Though I seriously doubt he'd consent to blessing a machine, although he just might.

Here and there, America's Grand Canyon is 6000 feet deep, and it's 277 miles long, so maybe we could construct a few such spanning devices across it, but put them in unpopulated areas, and try to make them pleasing to the eye. Moreover, there are numerous mountain peaks in close proximity of each other, so spans could be erected between their summits. Moreover, there are mountains in the Rockies, where the public rarely if ever visits. For esthetics, maybe a few artists should be included in the endeavor. Besides, these days, artists are under appreciated and generally desperately needing employment. Esthetics and environmental preservation might just go a long way, even with a few of the staunch Republicans, who only want to burn things for electricity. It might be best to keep environmentalists away from the project, because they will slow things down, and not focus on the fact that these devices may replace coal-fired generators, which are obviously major polluters. As mentioned, besides the Foucaultian swinging ball and cable device, other such similar swinging (by the rotation of the earth) structures might be made to move in response to the earth's rotation. Perhaps, a swinging triangle, with a curved geared base, which as it swings, moves through a dish-shaped gear field, the gearing of which spins

generator spindles. At the apex of the structure, the swinging device hangs from a circular set of counter positioned bearings, allowing it to better swing and rotate, with the twenty-four hour rotation of the earth.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aMxLVDuf4VY)

v = aMxLVDuf4VY

The two (there may be more elsewhere) actual Foucault devices, swings back and forth, making a series of long thin figure eights, which rotate around as the earth spins, until after twenty-four hours, the swinging motion has rotated 360 degrees and returned to the original position, where it started the day before. Obviously, everything should be constructed to be as friction free (as efficient), as possible. If you stretch your imagination, just slightly outside the box, this little technique might harness a minute fraction of the big bang's energy. Whether or not such a giant endeavor would be cost effective, I can't say. On the other hand, it seems like it just may be, and better yet, it doesn't appear to pollute. Or, we can just keep burning fuels, and kill everyone and a large percentage of the animals. When all the cars

stop running and the coal-burning plants stops burning, one day, another 'intelligent' species may evolve. So what if its 100 million years from now!

Wind and solar energies are periodic, but the earth's rotation would be a constant source of energy. At least, you'd better hope its constant. Ocean and river currents, tidal action, are only 'somewhat' constant, but pollution free only as long as the devices don't disturb the flora and fauna. Tapping into the earth's rotation, doesn't require mining or drilling, and there's no risky radiation! And again, the spinning of the earth is a constant, essentially non-variable energy source! While this is a brief and poorly thought-out chapter, it may have the greatest import of these entire ten books, but only if the device can be made to work, and if enough capable people are concerned about saving the planet from pollution and global warming, as well as the ever rising cost of electrical power. Unfortunately, this form of earth rotation-based energy, would quickly become the target of the energy company lobbyists, working for the massive energy and fuel conglomerates.

A second type of alternative power, I've never heard about, involves a two step process. Step one

begins with plants. *Monsanto* is known for its ability to genetically engineer plants. Plants convert sunlight and carbon dioxide into oxygen and sugar, ergo less atmospheric carbon dioxide and more oxygen. The process is called photosynthesis, and it is carried-out by countless small organs in the plant called, chloroplasts. The more chloroplasts in the plant (usually found in the leaves) the more oxygen and sugar it manufactures, and the more carbon it removes from the air. The nucleotide sequence (DNA) for the synthesis of chloroplasts is known. It was first sequenced in 1982, by two Japanese scientific teams, working with tobacco and the liverwort plant. Perhaps, *Monsanto* could splice multiple copies of said DNA sequence into an appropriate plant, and help the planet, rather than enslaving farmers, so the corporation's officers can get rich. Many factors would define which plants are appropriate. Such a modified plant might greatly increase oxygen production, reduce the atmospheric carbon dioxide, and create excess amounts of plant sugar. There is a very real possibility that such a chloroplast rich plant may already exist. The sugar it produces could be used to manufacture energy. There already exist sugar powered batteries, generators, cars, and rockets. While the plant is manufacturing

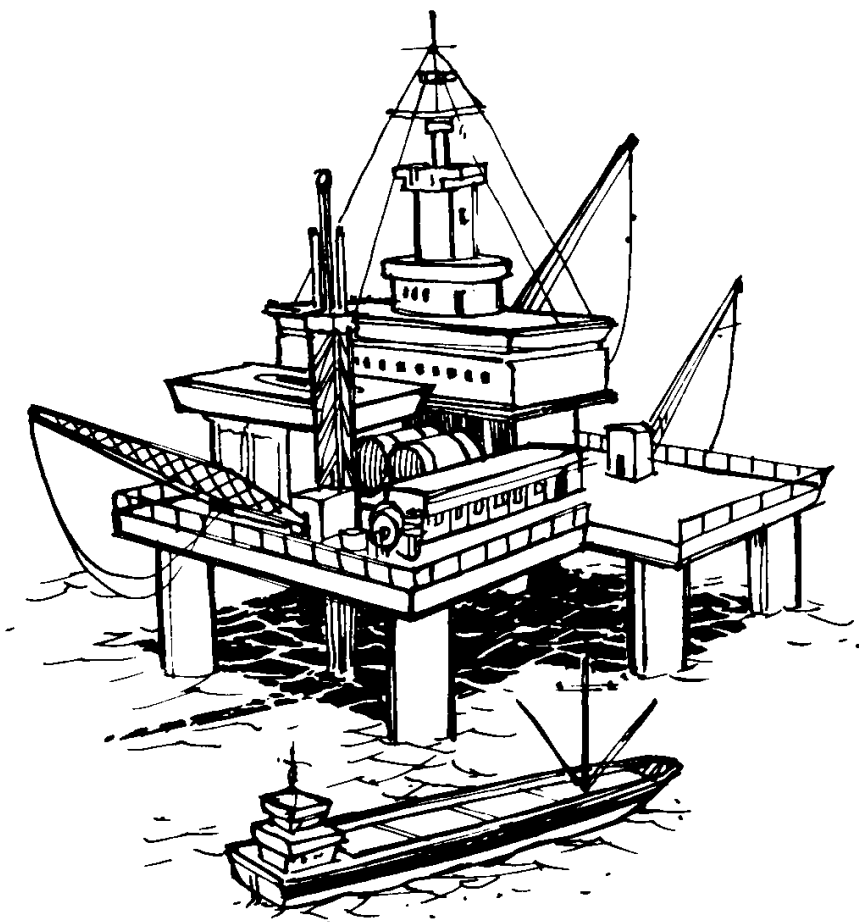
sugar, it is destroying atmospheric carbon dioxide!

In fact, since plants often have many back-up chromosomes, frequently many more than are found in human cells, the plant chromosomes containing the genes for the manufacture of chloroplasts might easily and redundantly be added to said chromosomes. Hopefully, the plant's reduction of atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO₂) might help to offset the carbon released from the burning of the sugar. The selection of the plant to be genetically modified might not only be used to augment these energy (sugar) and environmental (reduced CO₂) benefits, but perhaps the plant might also produce medicinal and/or nutritive factors.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rocket_candy

To make more progress in energy, we need to revamp our self-serving corporately run political process, ergo we need to outlaw (all) lobbyists, and make all communication between corporations, and our politicians, and the military, completely open to public scrutiny. That's part of what the next chapter discusses. I'm for radical changes in politics, while

still maintaining the same branches of government, and adhering to about 99 percent of the *Constitution*, with just a small rewording of the first amendment to get rid of lobbyists, and a few changes to the *Bill of Rights*, to help avoid certain forms of discrimination. Many people like to think of those two documents as the very essence of governmental genius, as if their pens were kissed by the lips of God, but many of the authors were men of massive greed and owned slaves. Most Americans still think America is a country of the people, by the people, and for the people, but in truth it's now just a bunch of big businesses, controlling our government and military, killing lots of people overseas, and only a small percentage of those people are actual terrorists. These giant corporations are preventing curative medicines from being made, they're promoting drug addiction in several different ways, while failing to adequately fund education, thereby keeping the voting populace dumbed down and more controllable.



THE END OF THE BLUE MARBLE AND PET PEEVES

Currently, one of the many things which is disturbing me is how politically divided America has

become, and how successfully our country's gluttonous corporations, and their wolfish governmental puppets (lobbyists and politicians) have taken over our country, and wrecked it (destructive overseas military actions, inferior overpriced health care, poor education, lobbyists writing our legislation, ramped-up pollution, global warming, drug addiction, etc.). These things have forced the United States to split into two diametrically opposed camps. No doubt big corporations prefer that each American citizen blame one of the opposing political parties for practically all the nation's problems. Republicans hate the democrats and visa versa. Corporations want the Democrats to blame the Republicans, and the Republicans to blame the Democrats, for all the problems, which have beset the nation. The large corporations, which are controlling America, hold-up the political parties as targets for the hatred of the American citizens. The political puppets are now the corporate fall-guys. Moreover, the large corporations also control the intelligence agencies, which in turn do their level best to control the various branches of our government, especially the executive branch. In addition, lobbyists now directly communicate with the Supreme Court justices. The last thing mega

corporations want is for the American populace to focus on them as the cause of our national shortcomings, that it is their greed, which is destroying our nation.

Various politicians work for the three hundred corporations comprising the powerful Military Industrial Complex (MIC), so that they can sell more of their war-related products, creating wars, killings lots for foreign people (many of which are innocent), while fleecing the taxpayer. Moreover, Wall Street banks and investment groups control various politicians to configure legislation to benefit their ever growing need for greed. Other politicians are beholding to big oil, insurance corporations, energy companies, Big Pharma, etc. Large cap stocks pretty much control our government, while the average stock investor never receives the true benefit.

Dividends and increases in stock prices rarely reflect actual company gains, whereas company losses, are usually over emphasized in the devaluation of the stock price and a reduction in its dividend. The price to earning ratios, as well as the price to earnings to growth ratios are largely inaccurate, especially for many of the larger cap stocks.

Lobbyists for big Pharma manipulate politicians

and legislation, so that big Pharma can continue to produce way-overpriced drugs, which don't cure, but just keep the affected individual repetitiously going to the doctor for more of their non-curative medicines. Big Pharma gets rich while the sick go broke. Some politicians work on behalf of big oil, working to orchestrate wars to steal oil, yet still overcharge you for the cost of gas at the pump, when they (the oil company) are getting the oil for free. All the while, lobbyists and politicians develop and spew forth propaganda to convince the American citizen that gas price increases are justified. For the longest time, the oil companies and their politicians told Americans that the price was raised because we were running out of oil, and people sincerely believed big oil's lie. Another time, they blamed it on OPEC. During the Iraq war they didn't even bother to give a reason. Other lobbyists and politicians may be working for Big Insurance, passing laws making it mandatory that you carry certain types of vastly overpriced insurance. Just look at Florida, where every driver is required to carry over-priced auto insurance; if not, the state revokes their driving privilege. Worse yet, auto insurance is higher in Florida than almost any other state. Medical insurance has skyrocketed for the same reason...

lobbyists. And, when a category four or five hurricane slams into and demolishes some coastal city in Florida, do the insurance companies rush in to help the poor owner, who for years has been paying those costly premiums? What do you think?

The list goes on and on: Big Food, Big Energy, Big Prison Corporations, Big Communications/Media, Big Pharma, Big Insurance, Big Oil, etc. But, make no mistake, none of the politicians in Washington are truly working for you, the taxpayer. Sure they have to do a few things to look good, to fool you into giving them your vote, but major corporations hold the purse strings. For that matter, I'm not too sure about the vote. Critical voting may now be controlled by the intelligence agencies. The voting machine are hackable. Once elected, however they are elected, in come the lobbyists of the big corporations to take control of them. The Intel people could alter the vote, and if caught, blame it on a foreign power.

A newly elected senator or congressperson, has little if any power. He or she must affiliate themselves with senior politicians, who do have power, which means they (the senior politicians) have the financial backing of mega corporations, as administered by their various lobbyists. This means

that for the newly elected politician to survive, he or she must act in ways which support the senior politician's corrupt corporate agendas. Often, they do this in two ways. They (the junior politicians) begin to accept the attentions (bribes) of the lobbyists, representing certain of the mega corporations, and they start to strategize with the senior members of the house and senate, who represent the corporations, to get the bills, benefitting big corporations, passed. Usually these bills are written by the lobbyists, most of which are simply over paid corporate attorneys.

How well, I remember the feelings of patriotism in the 1950s, when Americans loved other Americans, because they were all filled with joy from winning WWII. In addition, Americans were all about good will, and helping our former enemies to rebuild their destroyed nations. People were only mildly concerned about another American's party affiliation. With the massive growth of corporate America, that form of national unity has now mostly vanished. Hatred between the two parties continues to escalate, while big businesses continue to plunder the planet, all the while, hiding behind their political puppets. Foolish Americans remain fixated on the various politicians/puppets as being the causes of the

nation's problems, when in reality it is the corporations, and their lobbyists, who are orchestrating the ruination of this country.

The United States now seems to be chiefly composed of two opposing groups, those who are afraid to speak their politics (mostly Democrats), and those who bitterly spit-forth their politics (mostly Republicans). If Hillary fails to get elected, the Democrats will probably become vocal again. This political polarity of the populace is quite likely what the oil companies, the military industrial complex (MIC), the pharmaceutical manufactures, insurance companies, wall street, the energy conglomerates, the prison corps, etc., want. They want us looking anywhere else, but not at them, or their lobbyists.

https://dealbook.nytimes.com/2013/05/23/banks-lobbyists-help-in-drafting-financial-bills/?nl=todaysheadlines&emc=edit_th_20130524&r=0

The larger corporations of the military industrial complex often recruit their employees from the military, and the intelligence agencies, as well as from other parts of the government, offering them

salaries which dwarf what they'd been receiving. This way, along with their lobbyists, the corporations maintain powerful inroads into, and an iron grip on, our government. Everyday their lobbyists ply their trade in the house and senate, the executive branch, and as stated, even in the supreme court. Special interest groups work to influence the courts. They often file *amicus curiae* (friend of the court) briefs, arguing in favor of particular issues.

Instead of hating the Republicans or Democrats, we need to focus on the adverse influence of their bosses, the major corporations, and special interest groups. The mega corps have our country so divided, and so fixated on the political parties, that sometimes it feels like an old-fashioned civil war is about to erupt. In fact, at times there's actually been some talk about certain states seceding from the union!

<https://abcnews.go.com/Politics/texas-petition-secede-reaches-threshold-obama-comment/story?id=17701519>

If you're ever in Mobile, you'll find it remarkably easy to locate a white male republican, and difficult

to find a white male democrat. Just engage one of those white southern male republicans in a friendly conversation and casually allude to the fact that you are a democrat, and you'll soon realize that you'd have been better off telling them that you had just raped and shot their mother. Democrats often feel that republicans are all bigots and hateful old men, while overlooking that many of those old men are veterans, who have put their lives on the line in WWII and the Korean 'conflict,' so said democrats could remain free. If I had to go into combat, I'd want a republican next to me, but if I was trying to avoid an unnecessary war, I'd want a democrat at my side.

The problem is that people rarely look behind the curtain, they just keep looking at the politicians, the parties, the cabinet members, the attorney general, and the affairs of state; never bothering to pull back the curtain and gaze upon the puppet masters, namely the huge corporations. Massive corporations which control our government and mass media, keep dangling the party politics in front of our noses, while they're kicking you in the ass. They've been successfully gas-lighting the masses for some time, now. The MIC began big time with WWII.

The most common allusion, which magicians employ, is using the simple device of 'redirecting one's attention,' to purposely dangle things in our visual field, to make other things, go unnoticed. How long will this infantile corporate technique continue to work? Just how gullible is the American public? Why else would the most powerful country on earth be fifteenth to eighteenth, in education. Big corporate intransigent avarice will likely demolish our nation... less available money for education, prison programs, the environment research/protection, and medicine, while increasing the number of overseas enemies. It's the military industries, which manufacture the goods and weapons supporting war, and which manage our politicians in such a manner, that we now stay in a constant state of war. We are always killing people, somewhere on earth. For many years now, we've never stop the killing.

The corporations and their politicians keep ginning-up enemies/terrorists and finding 'good' reasons, why we absolutely need to have a cold war or to launch: drone strikes, air strikes, special operation strikes, or just good old fashioned straight-out and out war, with all of its misery, just so they can sell their deadly wares, and get rich, off your tax

dollars. Just consider that obvious fact, that we've been fighting the primitively equipped Arabs, since 2001, yet in all that time, we haven't been able to permanently shut them down. But do we really want to stop terrorist aggression? If we did that, there would be no more justification for the huge (\$600 + billion per year) military budget. We destroyed the very powerful axis powers in four short years, and the Arabs are nothing in comparison, yet we're still conducting expensive operations. The MIC and its politicians drug-out the war in Vietnam for many years, and the only reason we got out of that war was the vast escalation of war protests back in the US, right in the nation's capital. Maybe we need to recreate that peace of history.

It's the energy conglomerates, who are polluting your atmosphere, melting the world's glaciers and your polar icecaps, so big oil can go in there and drill holes in our ocean floor. While big energy is burning-up your resources, they're charging you for your gasoline, oil, diesel, and your power bills. And, they're charging you many times what it cost them to produce it. Since the majority of produces being sold require shipping, it's the oil companies, with their elevated prices, which produce massive inflation and economic damage, while polluting our air and

oceans.

In your widest dreams, is there any doubt that Bush Jr. attacked Iraq, for anything besides the oil companies, big profits for the military industrial complex, the Iraqi treasury, and to destroy the Iraqi threat to Saudi Arabia, a country you sure wouldn't want your mom to live in? And just look at the banking groups and other wall street groups backing Hillary Clinton's campaign! Trump doesn't have nearly as many backers, but once again, if he gets in, there's an excellent chance that he will pay homage to various mega corporations, now just standing in the shadows waiting for him to emerge the victor. After all, he is a billionaire, and worships money, so I'm not too sure how he feels about the poor and the middle class. But three things are nearly for sure, if he wins, the rich will get a huge tax break, the environment will suffer, but most likely the economy (the S& P 500) will surge. If Hillary gets in, programs and legislation for women and gays will soar, but the welfare system will only slightly benefit, just enough, so she'll win her re-election in four years.

<https://www.opensecrets.org/politicians/contrib.php?cid=N00000019&cycle=Career>

Our two political parties have been around since before the civil war. There has long been republicans (from the 1850s) and democrats (from the 1830s), but in all my years, I never recall them hating each other quite this much. Both parties are convinced the other is destroying the country. Still, in my subjective opinion, it is clearly the republicans, who by far seem to hate the most. So, it's not too much of a stretch to assume that the party, which hates the most, is most apt to support going to war. Of course, to justify their hate-filled speech, the republicans will say something to the effect that their hatred is proportionate to their love and passion to preserve the integrity of the constitution and the freedom of the country, and not simply hatred, without good reason, but that's only partially true. The least educated party is republican. If you doubt that, just look-up the educational levels of the fifty states, then see which are red, and which are blue. Still, democrats are generally the most clueless, when it comes to how to operate leviathan corporations, and how the military operates. The democrats also cripple the poor with welfare, to get their vote, but without properly inspiring the poor to better themselves with work/jobs and education.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

[List_of_U.S._states_and_territories_by_educational_attainment](#)

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

[Red_states_and_blue_states](#)

The republicans' venomous hate often seems to be clinically indistinguishable from a pathological anger management problem. Very likely, it is that overt anger problem, which is producing the marked drop in the numbers of people in said party, so they are now clearly the minority party. At least while I'm now writing this. According to a Gallop poll, I just saw, they're down to nearly 28 percent of the voting nation, and the independent group just keeps getting bigger, 38 percent. Consequently, if Trump can pull off the election, he probably won't do so with the popular vote, but by winning the electoral college.

The majority of Americans, especially the younger people, love a lover and ignore a hater. The biochemistry of youth is better equipped for procreation, and so typically they're not as much interested in war and hate. What would a young

couple rather do: have sex or debate politics? Haters have a way of fueling the adrenaline of other haters, convincing each other that their hatred is justified, even a sign of patriotism. Believe it or not, in Alabama there are still a fair number of people, who are livid about losing the civil war, and pissed that the slaves were freed! If those types of people had their way, black people would be back to working for room and board. I know that's hard to believe, but here in the deep south, I've meant more than my share of such lunatics, and every single one of them is a diehard republican! There are still plenty of folks here, in the South, who use the 'N,' when referring to black people. They are as real as is their hatred!

My small house is out in the country, not too far from Foley, Alabama, though I'm getting ready to sell it and move. Nearby is a country gas station with a small (two tables and a tiny counter) restaurant, mostly serving burgers, pizza, and salads. {Hey you guys, as I promised... YOUR SALADS ARE AWESOME!} Not once, have I seen a black person eat there. Frequently, I hear the regulars use the 'N' word, when referring to blacks. Although, the ladies who work there, are not like that, but ninety percent of the white male customers regularly use the word. This is not to say that there are not a lot of good and

kind citizens in southern Alabama, for there certainly are, but southern Alabama has more than its share of vexed bigoted republicans. Oddly enough, I did find one black man, who said he was going to vote for Trump. He was an electrical contractor. When I asked him why he favored Trump, he said that the best thing that ever happened to him was getting cut-off food stamps.

Most of the men and women in the military appear to be republicans, yet dichotomously they plainly live in a near perfect socialistic society! They are actionable socialists, who claim to hate socialism! Customarily, the military personnel harshly accuse democrats of trying to socialize America and being unpatriotic, but let's face it, if you're in the military, you're told what to wear, as well as how and when to wear it. You are assigned a job and ordered, which days and what hours to work it. You're told when it is time to change to a new job, and where and what that new job will be. Your pay is fixed and non-negotiable, unions are not tolerated, and your raises are determined by your superiors, and you can't sue your bosses. If you're an enlisted person, you can't date an officer, and visa versa. The US military is inarguably socialistic.

In the military, your education is paid for. You're taught how to behave and how to speak. You're ordered to take certain questionable vaccines, often made to physically workout, instructed on what's socially acceptable, and what isn't. If you get killed it's on you. If you get killed by the military, e.g., agent orange, it's on you. There are a number of rules which govern your sexual behavior; both for heterosexuals and homosexuals. All your medical visits, treatments, and drugs are all paid for, and often for life. Military physicians have more say-so in how they manage your healthcare, than you do. You're frequently fed by the military. You're told to submit to physiological and psychological testing. If you live on a military installation, you're told where to live, whether it be in tents, barracks, or housing.

In combat, you may be so disillusioned about your reason for fighting and killing people, that after a while, you find that you only care about your comrades, and no longer care about the reason you're killing foreign peoples, while risking your own life. In fact, you may become so heavily programmed, that you get angry, especially if someone asks you to carefully consider the reasons why you are killing people. You may perceive such people as being unpatriotic, even though you yourself realize your

government is immoral. Nevertheless, my gut feeling is that once a bullet snaps past your head all the moralizing and politics go out the window.

You may be forced to perceive your supposed enemy as being ridiculously unreasonable, just so you can better justify your killing them. Oddly enough, most military personnel believe in capitalism, and disdain socialism and communism. Nevertheless, the United States military may well be the most socialistic institution on earth. Honestly folks, how could you get more socialistic? The fact that military personnel hate socialism is more than a tad oxymoronic; it's the pot calling the kettle black.

That stupefying piece of reasoning may vaguely have something to do with the fact that those corporations, which comprise the military industrial complex have backed the republicans, and the republicans need the military personnels' votes for their war-related businesses. As a result, every military person is drilled, in the wondrous virtues of the republican party, and the evils of the democratic party, which means there will be more money for the highly productive MIC.

Keep those terrorists and wars coming, and let's make America rich, but most especially its military

industrial complex (MIC), but certainly not the average, relatively ignorant and poor Americans. Confoundingly, it is the democratic party, which best looks-out for the man on the point of the spear. Sure, the republicans promote the purchase of weapons to support the MIC, and possess the most hawkish politicians in their pockets, but it is the democrats, who've done the most for the medical support of our returning injured troops, just not enough. Now, on any given day, roughly 50,000 vets are homeless. About 20 commit suicide, daily. In 2015, over three hundred thousand died while waiting pending healthcare claims. Almost 400,000 have been diagnosed with combat-related traumatic brain injury. There are many thousands of others, with various permanent injuries and/or disabilities.

The GOP has become the party of blistering overt angry disgust. People who love to hurt people, often like to think that they are doing it for a just cause. The man, who beats his wife, is certain that he loves her. Evil functions best when it's tricky, and many people are adept at fooling themselves. Evil loves to camouflage itself as good. Just like big Pharma likes to make you think they care about your health, and all their research is for you welfare. The military industries make you think that they're strictly

protecting America's freedom. With the arsenal, which the United States currently possesses, if properly orchestrated in a war, we could likely defeat the entire world, while also defeating a second enemy planet! There is no telling how many thousands of nukes the US has scattered around in storage sites, as well as in outer space. The MIC rules much more than just the business world.

As long as war is conducted for profit, peace will remain as the brief lulls between wars.

PTSD for Profit by Royem A. Wills

Corporations pretend to be working on your behalf, but believe it folks, they're only focused on their profit margins. In truth, America's MIC may well be the world's foremost emissary of death. The 'Great Satan,' that the Arab world likes to claim the entire US is.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Nuclear_weapons_and_the_United_States](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nuclear_weapons_and_the_United_States)

One thing, currently reducing the number of members in the republican party, is that few young people want to follow a party, whose members are hate-filled. Moreover, most of the republicans are older, and are therefore more apt to pass away. One of the reasons for the youth being more democratic is that they have been brought-up to respect the environment, and republicans could care less about protecting it, unless it's for the hunters and sport fishermen. If Trump becomes president the environment will no doubt suffer. Another reason why more of America's youth is democratic is that they realize that marijuana is relatively harmless, and that the people, who indulge, don't need to be arrested for using or selling it, whereas most republicans are anti-weed. Young adults are now more apt to respect other people's sexual preference... the republicans don't. They also realize that the republican party favors the ultra rich, and the common citizen be hanged. If Trump gets elected, you can bet it won't be by a landslide, but if he does, and runs for a second term, he'll be facing four more years of new young adults, coming of voting age, who largely dislike him. In addition, Trump will be dealing with the loss of four years of dying older conservative people, who were more apt to be his

supporters, in the upcoming election.

Young people are more about love, preserving the earth's fragile environment, insuring human rights, abolishing poverty, improving education, upgrading medicine, reducing the cost of medical care, creating international fairness, and they possess a desire to spread goodwill and peace... just immature dumb stuff like that! But these interests are often counter productive to many large corporations, for if there is no war and no terrorists, the military industries will suffer. If cures are discovered the pharmaceutical corporations automatically go broke. If solar panels and wind turbines become reasonably priced, the power companies lose big time. If all autos are electric, the oil companies lose profits. Cure drug addiction and/or adopt the C-DAD program, and the *DEA* is ended, half of law enforcement officers become unnecessary, attorneys lose business, the cartels go broke, dealers go out of business, drug treatment centers lose money, corporate prisons lose the profit from slave-for-rent business, mental health facilities lose clients, the *AMA* loses ER visits, and the elimination of drug-compromised children means less need for medical and social services.

This is not to say that there aren't real bad guys

in the world, for there do exist religious zealots (be they Christian, Islamist, or Zionists), who care less about the rights of anyone, other than those who think and/or worship as they do. Democratic liberals regularly feel that if we are just fair with said zealots, then they'll be fair in return... dream the fuck on! Still, do we need to bomb them back to the stone age, including their innocent friends and family? Perhaps, we should bomb them (primarily their military installations and training compounds) into submission, but not so much the innocent children, women, and old people. The radical terrorist and the radical American right wing citizens are nearly alike, both hate and both are highly religious. The simple fact is that misanthropes are not confined to any particular group, or religion. They hate as many as they can find a reason to hate. The liberal Democratic politicians continue to allow the North Koreans to develop nuclear weapons, and just look at how poorly the citizens of North Korea live! Of the two presidential candidates, if anyone can stand-up to North Korea, it's Hillary; Donald is probably only bluff and bluster. Hillary has real balls and is likely to launch, and sometimes it is best to pull the trigger. If either Donald or Hillary don't immediately attack North Korea, Russia and/or China will ally with N.

Korea. Two reasons the republicans might not attack N. Korea is that they don't care about human rights, and N. Korea has no worthy (oil, gold, a huge treasury, opium, uranium, etc.) spoils of war. (Actually, North Korea does have valuable resources, but they are just too hard to mine.) If ever there was a government which needs to be destroyed, its N. Korea. Women suffered greatly from famine because in the N. Korean's culture, women are expected to work and collect food for the family.

While the members of the N. Korean government and military eat well, forty out of every thousand women died from famine. They also endure anemia, premature birth, and hemorrhage owing to vitamin deficiency. The children have high death rates, and the principle reason for deaths under age two is reduced breast feeding. Pyongyang's deputy foreign minister Choe Su-hon accepted/confirmed in a UNICEF meeting that 220,000 people died in famine, in 2001, with the greatest death rate was in the North Hamgyŏng province. Again, the government officials and the military eat well, so if ever there was a government which needed an attack it's likely N. Korea, but again their valuable natural resources are just too difficult to mine... lots of rock and extremely cold weather.

<http://www.howmanyarethere.net/how-many-north-koreans-are-starving/>

As mentioned, republicans justify being pro-war, by claiming that they are protecting the United States and its allies, when their true motivations for war are good ole fashion greed, as well as cultural and religious discrimination, owing to a few overly enlarged giggly pieces of angry gray matter, and financially N. Korea's not worth much. Yes, the country has tungsten, zinc, graphite, iron, magnesite, coal, petroleum, copper, gold, pyrites, fluorspar and salt, but these resources are in places too hard to economically mine. Bush Junior managed to give birth to the war in Iraq, based on the filmiest of reasons, i.e., nonexistent weapons of mass destruction. Bush was sure that he'd find those weapons, since the United States had given the Iraqis chemical weapons, when they were fighting the Iranians, early in the Iraq-Iran war. Saddam probably smuggled those weapons into Syria, and they got used in Ghouta, on that fateful day in August of 2013. On the other hand, perhaps Syria got those chemical weapons from the Russians.

Weapons are so profitable; never mind all the dead. Only about 300 to 1700 died in the gas attack, nothing in comparison to those killed, by the chemical weapons, in the Iraq-Iran war. Next to Japan, Iran has sustained the greatest damage due to WMDs. If you manage to get a small enough dose of organophosphate nerve agent and live, you're likely going to be dealing with a lifelong problem with schizophrenia.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Iraq_chemical_attacks_against_Iran](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Iraq_chemical_attacks_against_Iran)

The Iraq-Iran war ended in 1988, and Bush Jr was no doubt sure that the Iraqis would hang on to those chemical weapons. Bush Junior sure would have. But, God knows Saddam had enough time to get rid of them, considering the many warnings Bush Jr. gave him, over a period of several weeks, prior to launching those cruise missiles. Saddam was not quite smart enough to allow the inspectors into his country, before that shit storm of deadly cruise missiles came flying in over the horizon, and blew-up most of the country's infrastructure, and killed hundreds of thousands of people, including sundry

innocent women, old men, and kids. After the cruise missiles, and a few days of high speed airstrikes, Saddam was done for, and the rest was largely anticlimactic. No doubt these middle eastern countries will experience an upsurge in mental illnesses, since many mental health issues strongly correlate with stress.

Perhaps, what allowed Bush to launch us into war was the republicans' desire make a piss pot of money for the MIC, to steal lots of free oil for big oil, allow the *CIA* to abscond with the huge Iraqi treasury, and destroy the Iraqi so that those huge civil rights violators, the Saudis, could sleep well at night; after all, wasn't it the Saudis, who'd financially backed Bush Jr., all those years when he'd crashed and burned because he was an immature bad drunk. Also, *Blackwaters* was able to make quite a killing during and after that war. That war was a win-win-win-win-win. Why so many Americans supported the war is partially owing to the desire to believe the lie about the WMDs, because they enjoyed the idea of kicking the living crap out of a group of people, who looked other-than-white, and worshipped a God called, Allah. Still, I have to admit some things in the Koran clearly disturb me; about how it's okay to kill and lie to infidels, and how women are treated,

leaves a lot to be desired.

The American people were, and still are, understandably angry about the twin towers. But the Iraqis weren't involved with those towers. None of those terrorists were from Iraq. But in the mind of your average American, any ole Arab would satisfy the need for revenge. So, even though the twin tower planes were hijacked by the Saudis, when it comes to retribution, hitting Iraq was good enough. Besides George Junior owed the Saudis a big favor, and Iraq is full of rich black oil. After winning the war, "...up from the ground came a bubbling crude," and for years British Petrox and Exxxon were filling their very large and ultra large crude container ships *gratis*, while declaring the largest corporate profits in the history of the world! The CEOs of British Petrox and Exxxon were literally orgasmic. Moreover, Baliburton got to go in and make a boatload of dough: roads, telecommunications, piping, etc.

<http://www.politifact.com/truth-o-meter/statements/2010/jun/09/arianna-huffington/halliburton-kbr-and-iraq-war-contracting-history-s/>

War, as served-up by the MIC, and its free bloody oil and the extra large Iraq treasury booty, became the pressure relief valves for those, who so dearly love to hate! The MIC fully realizes this, and most likely pays its political minions to foster hatred amongst America's populace. Wonder if the MIC and big oil gave George Junior any money? That's possibly why Israel keeps beating the crap out of the Palestinians... to generate business for their personal MIC. Yes, little Israel has an ever growing military industrial complex.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Defense_industry_of_Israel

The Israeli defense industry is a large employer for the small country, and a big player in the global arms market. It's the 6th largest arms exporter in the world! There are over 150 defense companies in Israel. Exports are sold in the US, Europe, Southeast Asia, Latin America, and India. An overpriced MIC is also why Russia went bankrupt. Back then, practically all of their national budget went to their MIC, trying to 'out-weapon' the US and China, and so they drove their economy slap off the cliff. The

average Russian is still trying to recover from that depression. If the average Russian on the street wonders where his or her money went, the answer is... it went into their MIC! All MICs need war, or at least, a scary cold war. The MIC also needs a very ignorant populace, who can't realize that the war or cold war are unnecessary. The threat of an 'enemy' needs to appear to be genuine, needs to be believable; so again, it's best to have an ignorant undereducated populace.

While war yet requires a measure of valor, it's becoming more about science, ergo RPGs, AK-47s, and IEDs have become like sticks and stones. Only the general populace doesn't fully appreciate this, but that way, war can be validated and funded. Killing is all about the dollar.

The Science of Killing Omar by Wilmer O.

Aryl

It was well before my time, that America entered into anything resembling a 'just' war. Perhaps the war with Japan was indeed just, but even before Pearl Harbor, we had all those big corporate interests

in China, and we were seriously backing the Chinese, against the Japanese, so there was serious money involved. Even so, Japan was the aggressor in that war and wanted more territory (all of China). Moreover, there's no arguing the point, that the way the invading Japanese treated the Chinese, was beyond simple war crimes. Those were war crimes on a massive scale. So yes, in my unprofessional opinion, Japan deserved those two A-bombs.

Something tells me, that with enough honest analysis, that as of late, justice has little to do with war. More often war involves things like: the MIC's profit margin, the acquisition of power, the spoils of war, greedy intelligence agencies, territorial gains, and it's often spurred-on by religious differences. These reasons have usually been strategically ignored in the high school history books, until you get to the graduate school level, but by then, you are a minority, and not an appreciable voting block, and so politically speaking, you don't matter. By far, the largest voting block hasn't attended graduate school. The only thing that matters to politicians is votes and money. You should look at the following two websites. One reflects the educational level of the states, and the other shows whether they are red or blue.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
List_of_U.S._states_by_educational_attainment#/media/
File:Map_of_states_percentage_of_population_with_Advanced](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_U.S._states_by_educational_attainment#/media/File:Map_of_states_percentage_of_population_with_Advanced)

[https://www.google.com/imgres?
imgurl=https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/
commons/thumb/1/1b/Red_and_Blue_States_Map_
%2528Average_Margins_of_Presidential_Victory
%2529.svg/350px-Red_and_Blue_States_Map_
%2528Average_Margins_of_Presidential_Victory
%2529.svg&imgrefurl=https://
en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Red_states_and_blue_states&h=216&w=350&tbnid=WF9F
ax4N-
M:&tbnh=129&tbnw=211&usg=__e_sZMd6Y1I8pwtol83d
ax4N-
M:&tbnh=129&tbnw=211&vet=10ahUKEwi8lNShqIXTAh](https://www.google.com/imgres?imgurl=https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/1/1b/Red_and_Blue_States_Map_%2528Average_Margins_of_Presidential_Victory%2529.svg/350px-Red_and_Blue_States_Map_%2528Average_Margins_of_Presidential_Victory%2529.svg&imgrefurl=https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Red_states_and_blue_states&h=216&w=350&tbnid=WF9Fax4N-M:&tbnh=129&tbnw=211&usg=__e_sZMd6Y1I8pwtol83dax4N-M:&tbnh=129&tbnw=211&vet=10ahUKEwi8lNShqIXTAh)

There is no arguing the point that the states with the most education are generally democratic. The more ignorant states generally vote republican. Obviously, some of the current republican rage is owing to the fact that America's 44th president is half white and half black, and he's heading-up the

democratic party, as well as the whole country. Worse yet, he seems to be doing a decent job of: making sure everyone has health insurance, markedly reducing unemployment, seriously addressing climate change, stopping Iran from making a nuke, standing-up to terrorists, nailing bin Laden, normalizing relations with Cuba, etc. Had Bush remained in power, the US would now be in a lethal depression. All those people had to give their house back to the banks, then Bush gives those same banks roughly \$750,000,000,000.00, three quarters of a trillion dollars. The banks got the property and the money and the people got to whip-out their *Sharpies*, and make those cardboard signs, you currently see on the street corners. Just remember that when a depression or recession strikes, the money went into someone's pocket. Money doesn't just disappear, or fly out into outer space; it obviously went somewhere!

Because of this racial animus toward the mixed president, virtually all the racists have automatically been corralled into the republican party, if they belong to a party at all. Can you remotely imagine a true bigot, being in the democratic party? Its like frosty the snowman living comfortably on sunny Miami beach at high noon in mid-July. You've got to

love the fact that all the bigots are now in one party! With President Obama in office, you can bet that there hardly is a single skin-head or *KKK* member in the Democratic party, unless of course they're a spy. Party-wise there is no other place for the racial bigots to go, but into the 'good-ole (boy) party,' the GOP.

And now, with Obama's open stand on gay marriage all the sexual bigots have also been corralled into the GOP. All of the haters have been skillfully culled from the herd. Obama has single-handedly herded every bigot (racial and sexual) into the republican party, and he didn't even have to crack a whip! You can also bet that all those against abortion, and against the woman's right to choose, are solidly republican. It's not hard to see that Trump will be their man. It pays to remember that no matter which loser gets elected, be it Hillary or Trump, in four years there's going to be more young people, who are in favor of Bernie or someone like him, so in the future the GOP is probably fucked, unless they change their ways. Thank God! If Trump gets elected, he'll have to do something great of the GOP is in for a KO.

This is not to say that all the republicans are racists, homophobes, war mongers, or control freaks,

but it's a pretty solid bet that the entire racist and gay-hating, war mongering, faction of voting America is now entrenched within the republican party, and most probably its elite tiny subsidiary, the infamous Tea Baggers. If the republicans are to survive, they'll have to take clear steps to distance themselves from their more bigoted members, yet obviously bigots are masters at pretending they're not, at least when they're not amongst their own kind. The emerging youth of America by-in-large dislike bigots. Many of the pro-republican talk shows and TV news 'shows' attempt to artfully camouflage their bigotry, but it's poorly disguised, if you've got an IQ on the right side of the bellcurve.

Don't you just love the few black Uncle Toms that the right wing somehow manages to drag-out on those, so called, 'news shows,' or how sincere the white republican commentators pretend to be when discussing racial issues, or when they're talking with a black person, who has called into the show? Confucius has an understated way of pointing-out the obvious.

It is easy to hate and it is difficult to love. This is how the whole scheme of things works. All good

things are difficult to achieve; and bad things are very easy to get.

Confucius

Please realize that although the above quote lacks a certain flow, originally Confucius wrote his analects in tonal Chinese. Nevertheless, it's meaning remains spot-on. Admittedly, I'm no political scientist, but there are still many racists, who will never publicly admit to being racists. Typically, they will point to something they once did to help a black person, or a black person they worked with, as proof of their non-bigotry. Or, they'll mention having a 'black friend,' who's actually more an acquaintance, than a true friend. Even the aforementioned old Mr. Cobbs of *Bellington Arms* hired a few blacks to work for him, and treated them well, as long as they didn't ask for a raise, or question his misdeeds, against other blacks.

Moreover, he professed to seriously care about his black employees, but of course, any propagandist worth his or her salt knows that you have to mix-in some honey, for people to swallow a load of horse pucky. It's all about the sensitivity of the taste buds. Some people don't have many and can swallow a lot

of manure, and believe it tastes sweet. Even Rusty Limp Bough would have you believe he's not a racist.

It's almost as if some people desperately need something to hate in order to feel alive, like hating gives them an actual buzz, probably because parts of their hateful left prefrontal cortex hook-up with their *Septal nucleus*, the aforementioned sexual pleasure center of the brain. Therefore, their hate may generate a 'weird,' form of pleasure. Such people often seem to go through life in a poorly suppressed rage. Perhaps, it's that same phenomenon, which made Adolph Hitler so popular... his followers loved to hate. Hitler was the master at making people hate certain groups: Jews, homosexuals, Armenians, blacks, the mentally ill, addicts, the intellectually challenged, etc. Didn't Adolph look furious, shouting and gesticulating at those big Nazi rallies... jowls shaking, spittle flying? But that angry display was supposedly due to patriotism. How patriotic is the killing of the above-mentioned groups? Correspondingly, Hitler tended to rarely display any expression of sweetness and light.

Hitler's rage was palpable (probably because he was sick of being in the closet), plus he took a lot of

drugs, yet almost the entire German nation went along with his heinousness. Worse yet, many highly intelligent Japanese, believed that their emperor was an actual God, when in fact, he was a rather nice little puny man, who'd been somewhat misled. But people believe what they want to believe. Those are two inescapable details, that the intelligent and skilled peoples, of both Germany and Japan believed, ergo they followed their fraudulent leaders. Both Hillary and Trump seem like haters, to me. Trump seems to hate minorities, and Hillary seems to hate men. It's just a vibe they gives off.

Watching some of the old black and white movies of Hitler's rallies, I always expected Hitler to have a stroke or an orgasm, as a grand finale to his overly dramatic presentation (<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FZlIA19c9-0>). But seriously, don't think for a minute, that the popularity of hating didn't help Hitler or Tojo (*Hideki Tojo was a general of the Imperial Japanese Army, leader of the Imperial Rule Assistance Association, and Japan's 40th Prime Minister.*) to take and maintain control, and inspire their gangs of henchmen to kill all those innocents: Chinese, Jews, Romanies, Pacific Islanders, jailing gays, etc.

Like Hitler and Tojo, Bush, Jr., with absolutely no moral justification for going into Iraq, had gotten oodles of Americans to support his idiocy, simply because of greed and that misanthropes love hating. Wonder how many Americans enjoyed calling innocent Iranians, 'Rag-heads?' George ran around like a chicken with its head chopped-off, trying his damndest to invent some grounds for taking over the country of Iraq, to kill those half million to one millions folks. It was like he had ants in his pants, trying to formulate some/any kind of excuse to attack. In a way, that war polarized our nation, into those who knew it was unjust, and those, who didn't care whether it was a just war or not.

Now, America needs to employ creative nonlethal innovation to earn money, not rely on out-and-out piracy and murder. If we can make such sophisticated weapons, why can't we make equipment, which makes this planet a better and safer place, and equipment and innovation to produce: healthy foods, pure water, clean air, better education, curative medicine, efficient nonpolluting forms of power, safer less polluting forms of transportation, better and cheaper communications (just look at how much the American people pay for cells phones, which are made for about one to two

dollars each, and costs the companies less than ten cents a day to operate), etc. Maybe life in America has become so politically polarized, that it has destroyed people's ability to respect their neighbor, if their neighbor's party affiliation is different. It's as if the country is a Japanese Kamikaze diving straight down to the deck of an American aircraft carrier.

Perhaps, we should now concentrate on creating a new country. Truly folks, that may actually be a good idea! We already have a great governmental framework: most of the constitution, most of the bill of rights, the senate, the house, the supreme court, the presidency, the cabinet, the various departments, etc. So, what do we need to change? What would get things running right and stop pitting Americans against each other? What could possibly unite the people of vastly different political views, beside a common enemy?

Perchance, we could begin to bring the puppet masters, namely the huge corporations, out from behind their politicians. Perchance, we could change just a bit of the constitution, or draft and pass a few laws, which make it treasonous to contribute money, directly or indirectly, to not only an active politician, but to a candidate, or potential candidate, or their

office, or their committee, their family, their friends, their cabinet members, or any member of their staff. Moreover, for an individual to qualify as a political candidate, he or she must be able to satisfy an investigative committee, that they are not already in someone's pocket: corporations, special interest group, individual, etc. Isn't it illegal to bribe a cop or a judge, and the ramifications of their jobs generally don't compare to those of the members of congress, the senate, the presidency, the cabinet, or the supreme court. So how is it that lobbyists are allowed to covertly support/bribe our government officials, for indeed lobbyists do bribe? To financially assist/manipulate politicians is no doubt far more pernicious, than is bribing a cop or a judge; perchance, barring a judge on the US Supreme Court. Is there any doubt in your mind that corporate money routinely controls the media and advertising, as well as to a large extent, the outcome of elections, ergo the subsequent obsequious actions of the indebted politicians? Too often, superfunds, corporations, and special interest groups determine who gets elected. Nevertheless, our US Supreme Court found that aggregate limits on federal campaign contributions are unconstitutional!

The first amendment to the constitution, allows

for the aforementioned bribing, still it may be a matter of how you interpret the word ‘petition’ in the first amendment (below). Regardless, there should be no bribing of America’s governmental officials. All election and campaign funds and assistance to candidates should be allocated and paid for by the government, and distributed to each candidate in an equitable fashion, and so as to allow the American public optimal expose to the candidates, while not overly taxing said candidates.

“Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition (bribe, write bills, etc.?) the Government for a redress of grievances.”

<http://www.bracewellgiuliani.com/news-publications/updates/us-supreme-court-finds-aggregate-limits-federal-campaign-contribution-are->

In fact, we should probably not allow the political candidates to have an election committee, or any staff, including their speech writer, so the public can better judge the candidate’s inherent abilities, as

opposed to words and ideas he or she purchased. Furthermore, let's get rid of the teleprompters. Wouldn't it be nice to know just how well a candidate can perform on their own, unassisted by speech writers and teleprompters? We'd get a clearer understanding of their own feelings, thoughts, and cognitive abilities.

I've been told that Lincoln wrote the Gettysburg Address on a piece of paper, riding on a train, while he was suffering from the early stages of a light case of smallpox. After the speech, when Lincoln boarded the train for Washington. He was feverish, dizzy, and weak, with a severe headache. A long illness followed, with a vesicular rash, diagnosed as a mild case of [smallpox](#). It seems probable that Lincoln was in the prodromal phase of smallpox, when he delivered the speech. Many consider that famous little two minute speech to be the best political oration in all the political history of United States! That speech was so impressive, that when Lincoln finished it, people stood in utter stunned silence. No one clapped. No one cheered. The words appeared to have transcended the day-to-day formality of the occasion, negating the need to respond. The audience was awe struck. The beautifully crafted words had mandated the people to more fully realize the

massive nature of the slaughter, which had transpired on that gloomy battlefield. As you likely know, Lincoln delivered that speech, standing where roughly fifty-thousand Union and Confederate soldiers had died, during the three day battle; perhaps, the bloodiest three days of the war. It was the turning point for the North.

The genius of the speech is that in its brevity rested the immense magnitude and importance of the colossal tragedy of the battle, if not an explicit understanding as to the nature of the war. The words stab at some internal rhyme, but fail, yet the sheer enormity communicated by those well crafted words supersedes the broken rhyme scheme, almost as if the broken rhyme chronicled a broken nation! At least, that's what occurred to me when I read it.

“Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal.”

“Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come to dedicate a

portion of that field, as a final resting place for those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this.”

“But, in a larger sense, we can not dedicate, we can not consecrate, we can not hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it, far above our poor power to add or detract. The world will little note, nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us the living, rather, to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us-that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion-that we are highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain-that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom-and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.”

Gettysburg Address (1864) by
President Abraham Lincoln

Doesn't that remarkable speech communicate to you something about the man, who wrote it? When a speech writer writes, it is typically for sound political purpose(s) and extremely well written, but that writer is not your future leader, and so the speech is not truly representative of candidate's abilities! The Gettysburg address is simple, clear, and humbling. Moreover, it indirectly attempts to unite a severely divided nation. In trying to decide on which political candidate to vote for, listening to a speech, which has been written by a speech writer honestly doesn't help to assess the candidate.

So then, why do we allow candidates to hire such writers? Sure, Lincoln could have said, "I want you (the speech writer) to create me a brief speech, about the tragedy of Gettysburg and the civil war, and I want it to pay homage to those who die, and I want it to help to heal the nation." But isn't it nice to know that the nation's leader had the wherewithal to write such a speech, not to mention successfully manage that war. Using speech writers are nothing short of cheating. I'd rather hear a man speak off the cuff, with no preparation, than to listen to a man reiterate some speech, which was drafted by some speech

writer. Could you ever imagine George Bush Junior, Hillary, or Donald sitting down on a train, sick with smallpox, holding pen and scrap of paper, writing an address like Lincoln's, and delivering it to the nation while sick, with no teleprompters? Both Lincoln and Bush were war presidents. One held the entire nation together and sought peace, the other just used the world's biggest military to beat the crap out of a third world dictator, and steal the country's resources, and treasury, while funding the American companies which make war materials. You're the man George... only a half million to one million dead Iraqis, many of which were women and kids, and the country's infrastructure was destroyed. You're the man, George... way to go! You must be so proud.

Perhaps we should make sure, that during certain public appearances, the candidates are required to speak extemporaneously on spur-of-the-moment issues, as well as on non-political topics, but which may carry some critical import. In one way or the other, we need genuine access to the candidate's own inherent knowledge, abilities, and feelings, not the talents of their paid lackeys, and not solely on issues and topics in which they are well rehearsed. I'm weary of the humdrum ways that we are exposed to our political candidates. America has often been

satisfied with a slow witted president, and may even worship such a person, because the guy managed to surround himself with a bright cabinet, and an excellent speech writer. And while a talented cabinet is a wonderful thing, wouldn't it be nice to also have an intelligent president? Doesn't America deserve that?

Maybe a bunch of academics are randomly selected from pertinent fields: political science, business, law (constitutional, civil, etc.), medicine, technology, ethics, education, agriculture, welfare, warfare, history, etc. The various academics might put together a list of questions. Each candidate is questioned, while on the air; each answering the exact same question, but without the benefit of having heard the answers from their fellow candidate. Wouldn't it be cool, if not helpful, to have a president, who was actually able to speak knowledgeably on an array of pertinent topics... a pragmatic, yet renaissance type of guy or gal? We need someone who is truly capable, rather than appealing in the usual big corporations. While many presidents have graduated from law school, with a three year juris doctorate, only one completed a conventional doctorate. Woodrow Wilson, our 28th president (March 1913 to March 1921), who saw us

successfully get through WWI, was perhaps the most educated. He held a Ph.D. in history and political science from Johns Hopkins University and learned German to complete his dissertation titled, “Congressional Government: A Study in American Politics.”

Furthermore, many people feel that it should be illegal for a candidate to use his or her money to aid in their own campaign election. The election process should be completely detached from money and special influence: business, private money, lobbyists, special interest groups, superfunds, churches, media, and as stated, even the candidate’s own wealth. Election expenses should be paid for by tax monies, and orchestrated such that all candidates have equal advantage, while seeking office. The candidates should all be housed in the same type of comfortable facilities, with equal care: food, medical attention, supplies, equipment, etc., all paid for with taxpayer money. Lobbyists and political ‘war chests’ need to be a thing of the past... no more party system.

Perhaps, the public opinion of a candidate should be based on things like: the guy’s past performance, his maturity, what he has to say, his own ideas, his own personality, his particular dreams and

aspirations, his innate goodness (as best can be assessed), etc., and not on how much money he has raised, or his staff's abilities, or how much propaganda and advertising he can afford to purchase. Of course, Romney now seems to have proven that having more money can't guarantee a win. Nonetheless, money is too often the determining factor in elections, and it certainly shouldn't be. The younger American voters appear to be sick of candidates, who radiate hubris, money, and elitism.

For those qualities, no one will trump Trump, though Hillary defiantly has a major superiority complex. This is not to say, that when and if the responsibilities of the office begin to weigh heavy on the winner's shoulders, he or she may not change, but it's hard to imagine that the tiger would trade its stripes for spots. If anyone would need good advisors for foreign policy it certainly would be Trump. Hillary has the experience, but appears to be the puppet of Wall Street, and big banks. Moreover, there is little doubt Trump is more likely to help the economy. My guy was Bernie Sanders, but while I'm writing this, a few weeks back, Bernie just flamed-out... heaven help the United States of America. Neither of those two remaining candidates can I imagine as our next Commander-in-Chief. But, I'm

sure that both of those egomaniacs feel that they are more than capable.

Again, the public's knowledge of each candidate should be based on equal exposure, paid for solely by the tax-payer's money. If it's a federal office, then federal tax dollars should pay for the campaign, if the candidate is running for a state office, then state tax money pays, county pays for county, city for city, and so forth and so on. Private individuals, religious organizations, special interest groups, corporations and their lobbyists, etc., need to be eliminated from being involved in elections, or from even meeting or communicating with candidates or already elected officials, unless said communication is recorded for public access. In fact, all communications with elected officials needs to be recorded, and/or transcribed, and posted on the internet, for public scrutiny.

Each political candidate should be allowed the same types, amounts, and quality of campaign exposure: magazines, newspapers, radio and TV time, blogs, debates, Facebook, Twitter, speeches, etc. Each candidate should compete on a level playing field. And before the aforementioned public test questioning and the debates, the candidates must be

swore-in to tell the truth, when addressing the public about how they intend to run the country, and what their plans are, just like any witness must do before testifying in court. Isn't running the country, and being the potential leader of the free world more important, than some obscure witness in a minor court case? We all know that presidential candidates lie their political asses off, but having to speak under oath, may make it slightly more difficult.

During televised events, candidates should be required to answer the same questions, while being isolated on stage in sound proof booths; much as was done on the old TV quiz shows, where the candidates cannot hear or see the other candidate, but the audience and the viewing public could hear and see both candidates. The candidates should not be able to see the audience to better prevent communication with the candidate. Said questions may be political, economic, medical, social, constitutional, etc., and they could be designed to see how well the candidate thinks, not too different from an on-stage IQ test and/or a general knowledge test. They could also be situational questions... 'As president, what would you do if...' The questions might involve real world scenarios, which the candidate might actually later encounter, while in office. The candidate's public

performance might somewhat reflect his or her own ideas and his cognitive abilities. Efforts, by anyone to predispose candidates to test questions, or to potential answers, should be prosecuted, for to do so is to dupe the American election process, a form of sedition/treason, etc. The candidates should be roughly screened for electronic bugs, prior to entering the booth. Moreover, each candidate should receive a urine screen, after exiting the booth.

Perhaps each candidate might be required to take a properly administered standardized IQ test, the results of which are published for public scrutiny. To avoid any testing bias, a computer administered test could be used. These tests do not require someone to evaluate the responses, but are accurately evaluated by software. Wouldn't it be nice to actually know how smart your favorite candidate is? And, if you don't trust IQ tests, then just ignore the results... no harm, no foul. The test would only be one minor aspect of evaluating the candidate. In fact, the procedure could be designed so that the candidate could opt-out of taking the IQ test, if he or she so desired. Of course, the public would be aware of the candidate's opting-out. The military administers a type of standardized IQ test to each new recruit, so why not our politicians?

It might also be reasonable to require that each political candidate take a series of totally computerized psychiatric tests to better determine their personality profile and emotional stability. The results of these tests should be fully disclosed to the public. After all, the presidency, and other elevated political positions/offices (senate, house, cabinet, members of the armed services committee, heads of the various intelligence agency, etc.) can be extremely stressful. Besides, don't we also want to weed-out the sociopathic and psychopathic politicians? These tests are also regularly administered by the military. Perhaps, each candidate could be made to go, without sleep for forty-eight hours, then perform a series of tests and assignments (psychological and physiological), to better determine how they function under pressure. And if you don't trust such tests, then just ignore the results. Moreover, the candidate can opt out of being tested, but the American people will know they opted out... no harm no foul. Nevertheless, should the candidate refuse said testing, he or she should not be allowed to give a reason, for not taking the test... no dubious rationalization.

Face it folks, the potential stresses of all-out thermo-nuclear war, economic collapse, social unrest,

natural disasters, disease epidemics, etc., are real possibilities, and may require that the elected official be of profound psychiatric stability, so that he or she may function effectively under duress. Furthermore, we don't want an egomaniacal leader, who makes decisions for self-interest, or for self-profiteering, or for the benefit of any special interest group, rather than for the good of all Americans.

The importance of good mental health cannot be over emphasized. Its nothing short of amazing that Abraham Lincoln, Woodrow Wilson, and the physically crippled Franklin D. Roosevelt survived the tremendous war-generated stresses, they endured. Those men were highly intelligent and made of psychologically durable stuff! Two were democrats and one was physically cripple. The democrats attended Ivy League schools, and the other, Lincoln, was a republican rail splitter, and a backwoods frontier Illinois attorney, who I don't believe graduated from an accredited law school. But, all three were giants in their ability to deal with, and function, during times of massive stress.

Even elementary school teachers must be able to think on their feet, and answer questions, without preparation, and in front of their students, and

sometimes the questions are not in the teacher's area of expertise. Certainly if our school teachers have to think on their feet, and answer questions for which they have varying abilities to answer, why not make our political candidates do so? The questions might be things like:

1. Give a brief description of the history and government of (insert names of various countries).
1. What is the approximate GDP of (insert various countries' names)?
1. Describe the relationship of how_____ (insert various economic factors), effects the price to earning ratio of large cap stocks.
1. Describe the potential military threat _____ (insert country's name) represents to the US, and what you plan to do about it?
1. How would you act to stabilize the relationship between Pakistan and Indian, Syria and Turkey, Israel and Palestine, North and South Korea, China and Vietnam, etc.?
1. What plans do you have to help control global warming, as well as, what would you do to mediate _____ (insert other environmental issues)?
1. How would you address the situation, if someone

or some persons in the American intelligence agencies attempted to control your decisions, via a bribe or a threat?

1. What changes would you create in the welfare system?
1. What changes, if any, would you make in social security?
1. What percent of the national budget would you allocate to defense and why?
1. What percent of the budget would you allocate to education and why?
1. When would you employ drones strikes, and please carefully outline the requirements and limitations of those strikes. Besides yourself, who and/or what agencies, do you feel should be allowed to make decisions, concerning said strikes?
1. If you've located a 'high value target (direct threat to the safety of Americans),' how many innocents are you willing to sacrifice, if any, to kill said target?
1. How many innocents would you have sacrificed to kill ben Laden, if you were in charge?

1. In the next ten minutes, outline those things which represent the justification for the United States entering into an armed conflict or war.
1. What is your opinion about the legitimacy our war with Iraq? Was it a 'just' war? If you had been president would you have attacked Iraq?
1. In lieu of the number of civilians killed in Iraq, should George Bush be tried as a war criminal; why or why not?
1. In the history of the United States, which American politician do you most admire and why?
1. If elected, exactly what changes do you intend to make in the tax laws? What socioeconomic groups will it effect and to what extent, and why do you feel those changes need to be made?
1. If elected, what legislation do you plan to initiate to make sure that more funding is allocated to develop curative medicine?
1. What changes would you make in immigration laws and policies?
1. What single thing do you see as the biggest threat to the safety of the nation?
1. Do you plan to make any changes to the

educational system, and if so, exactly what changes do you intend to propose?

1. What are your thoughts about the Guantanamo prison, as well as the many CIA prisons?

Moreover, the candidate should be required to give 'yes or no' answers to a series of critical questions, so that they can't equivocate or dodge critical issues. They can only give a 'yes' or 'no' answer, without any other words of explanation. Moreover, the candidates must answer those questions, within ten-seconds, regardless of difficulty, and without any ability to expound! If they refuse to answer, or if they expound, or do not answer in time, they forfeit their entire candidacy, and are disqualified from running! The interrogatories could have been created by the American people. Just imagine candidates being required to give a 'yes' or 'no' answers, without the opportunity for the usual slivery political mumbo-jumbo. Perhaps, they could be given a 'yes' and 'no' button to push, and no microphone.

1. Should gays be allowed to marry?
1. Do you believe in capital punishment?
1. Should the government be allowed to use certain

types of torture, like waterboarding, during interrogation of certain foreign nationals?

1. Should the intelligence agencies have the right to select people to be assassinated, and kill them?
1. Should the president be allowed to kill a suspected terrorist, without a trial?
1. Should the president be allowed to grant amnesty?
1. If a person is arrested for suspected terrorist activities, should they be denied access to a timely trial?
1. Should assault weapons be legal?
1. Should high capacity magazines be legal?
1. Should the *Homeland Security*, *NSA*, *CIA*, *etc.*, or any government agency, be allowed to monitor the communications of private citizens at random?
1. Should Edward Snowden be tried as a traitor?
1. Should the president be allowed to pardon US politicians for war crimes?
1. Should marijuana be legalized for casual use?
1. Have you ever smoked marijuana, or done any form of cocaine? (

1. Should first trimester abortions be legal for any reason?
1. Should law-abiding, but illegal, aliens be deported?
1. More than half the states have the three strike law (habitual offender statute). Should the magnitude of jail and prison sentences, as well as the application of the habitual offender statute, be balanced (percentage wise) across all races, for all states?
1. Should politicians, who have taken campaign funds or bribes, be tried for sedition, with mandatory life sentences?
1. Should all the information, concerning the death of President John F. Kennedy be released to the public?
1. Other than classified information, should all communications between businesses/corporations, with elected officials, be conducted with full disclosure to the public?
1. Should all communication, other than classified information, between the elected officials, be put online for public scrutiny?
1. Should all cabinet meetings, other than

classified meetings, be put online for public scrutiny?

While these questions are rough, and perhaps somewhat naive, I imagine you probably get my drift about the 'yes' or 'no' questions. Most likely you have a few questions you'd like to see added to the list, maybe concerning things like: economy, medicine, human rights, war, national security, race, media bias, etc. How many times have you watched a politician give critical questions the run-around, or use the unanswered question as a springboard to push their own agenda, as if the public is moronic enough to not really notice the blatant dodge? And just think about how politicians have been allowed to change their presentation, depending on what group they happen to be talking to. Its high time that politicians be made accountable for their words and promises.

All public exposure/appearances (debates, speeches, publications, broadcasts, etc.) of candidates should be handled equably, by an impartial independent government committee. Said committee should be highly visible, and completely accountable to the American people. Any members of that committee, found to be tampering with the fairness

of said political process, should be tried for treason with mandatory prison sentences.

We need to get rid of all untoward biasing factors, effecting the political candidates, the politicians, the cabinet, the employees of the intelligence agencies, as well as the members of the military. The factors include such things as: lobbyists, campaign contributions, spoils of war, favors between politicians, contributions to political projects, biased forms of media coverage, good old-fashioned bribes, granting promotions or positions, superfunds, unjust pardons, threats from the MIC via the intelligence agencies, military purchases, etc. Currently, multinational conglomerates, mega corporations, and psychopaths run far too much of the US government.

Where government business cannot be transparent, we should have 'publicly elected committees of transparency,' which oversee all covert/classified issues. Said committees have the obligation to notify the America public, if something untoward is being done, with taxpayer money, or involving the intelligence agencies, the military, elected political officials, or political appointees, which is illegal, unethical, or is not being carried out

in the best interest of the American people, or at least something to that effect.

Federal political candidates should only be allowed to make presentations, which go out to the entire nation, as a whole. This better insures that all candidates get equal exposure and are not speaking out of both sides of their mouth, making different campaign promises to different voting groups in different parts of the nation. Of course, it appears that Romney may have also proven that changing your story in front of different voting groups can't always guarantee you a win.

By controlling the political election agenda, candidates would no longer be able to appear before a liberal California-based women's group and claim to be pro-choice, then pretend to be pro-life, when addressing a conservative Baptist women's group in southern Alabama. That old fashioned hackneyed political absurdity needs to be stopped. It's not only stupid and insulting to the voters, it's morally repugnant. In my tired old mind, such practices are nothing short of treasonous. Many Americans are fed-up with such political practices.

In addition, in the age of the hackable computer, we probably need to go back to using the good old

fashioned paper ballot! At the end of voting day, the voting box, which has been continuously monitored under camera (not linked to a computer), is opened in the same spot, and the paper ballots are hand-counted, while it is still under the live recording of multidirectional cameras, the videos of which are later feed directly online for public scrutiny. After the count, these recordings are copied and archived online, and with the local officials, as well as with state and national agencies. The time clock and the faces of the vote-counters need to be included in said filming. Moreover, the polling officers (counters) should orally identify their voting locations, and identify themselves by name, and regularly speak the date and time into the cameras, which also have an intrinsic record of date and time. The cameras should also record the faces of the voters. Using facial recognition and photo ID, if any voter is found to be voting more than once, he or she should receive a minimum prison sentence, for each count of voter fraud.

In addition, the paper ballots and the counting sheets, and related data should be archived for some lengthy period of time. No more expensive and hackable voting machines. Certainly, computerized voting machines are a nice handy dandy idea, but

they are a temptation for the less than honest programmers and hackers of the world, especially those who have a stake in the US elections. After the polling is complete, two recounts, done by two separate independent groups, should take place, during the following days, before the 'final determination' and the public announcement is made. Said three counts must be within .01 percent of each other (for each state), if not a fourth count should be mandated.

Furthermore, we need to make politicians legally accountable for their campaign promises. If a politician promises to do something, or not to do something, then they should act in accordance with their word, once elected. If they promise to do something, then don't, or if they promise not to do something, but then they do, those politicians should be legally liable, and face an automatic impeachment hearing, or they should be brought to trial for sedition and face criminal charges. Of course, they may draft a bill and it gets rejected by the other branches of government; nevertheless, a sincere effort should have been made to draft and push through a bill reflecting their campaign promise. No more deceiving the voting public, by telling the public one thing, while running for office, then doing

the opposite once elected. If a candidate is elected because of what he or she says, then he or she is obligated to follow through.

No more giving three quarters of a trillion dollars to the banks with little or no accountability as Bush Junior did, while thousands of Americans lost their homes and jobs. None of that giant money, which was freely given to the banks, with no strings attached, went toward helping those homeowners, who'd lost their homes to foreclosure. The banks received that TARP money, in that the government purchased the foreclosed assets, but who rescued the homeless homeowners? While TARP didn't allow the banks to profit from the sale of said homes, the banks kept all the equity, which the homeowners had paid into those foreclosed homes! What Bush and the banks pulled-off is likely nothing short of criminal! Basically, Bush and his banking cronies stole the taxpayer's money, and the homeowner's equity. Thousands of families were put-out on the street because of those foreclosures, with no financial remediation. The homeless population in the US skyrocketed, crime soared, the prison corporations profited, as did the corporations, who employ prison labor.

[https://www.google.com/search?](https://www.google.com/search?client=safari&rls=en&q=foreclosure+rate+by+date&ie=UTF-8&oe=UTF-8#q=foreclosure+rate+by+date+graph)

[client = safari&rls = en&q = foreclosure + rate + by
+ date&ie = UTF-8&oe = UTF-8#q = foreclosure + rate
+ by + date + graph](https://www.google.com/search?client=safari&rls=en&q=foreclosure+rate+by+date&ie=UTF-8&oe=UTF-8#q=foreclosure+rate+by+date+graph)

Republicans loved to castigate the unfortunate homeowners, who lost their homes, for failure to pay their mortgages, and to blame the financial crisis on them, or on the liberal loan policies, which were largely orchestrated by the republicans themselves... sort of a political oxymoron. Figure out that brilliant little piece of logic. You've got to love the stratagem of the balloon home mortgage payment. Sure highly intelligent economically savvy people could see the deadly balloon payment for what it was, but the average person is simply that... average, and about half the US population is below average. Yes, reason dictates that about half of the folks on the planet are below average. Consequently, many people were unable to see far enough down the road, and appreciate that balloon payment thing for the cruel ruse that it was. Come-on folks... in a very real way, the banks trick-fucked too many average and below average people, and then they stole their home

equity! The bank loan officers obviously knew what they were doing. In some cases, it was more than the equity they lost, since some of the loan holders had made costly home improvements, and had taken-out additional loans to do that.

Another thing... no more allowing politicians and the intelligence agencies to get away with unaccounted spoils of war, like Iraqi oil, and the Iraqi treasury, Afghanistan's opium, gold, and other minerals. Whatever happened to the money in Iraq's treasury, and all those treasures in Saddam's palaces? And, did all those priceless museum artifacts go? Where did all those hundreds of billions go? And, what about all the money from the oil we stole, and are still stealing? Who in America benefitted from all the free oil? You, the American taxpayer, sure as hell didn't, and you're the idiots who paid for rat was, and generally supported, the war. It's sort of purchasing a stock, the stock then goes from one dollar a share to one thousand dollars per share, but you only get fifty cent per share, when you sell it. And, while the oil companies were loading their ultra large crude container ships with free oil in Iraq, using US Army personnel, why did America's gasoline and diesel prices actually go up at the pumps? In Afghanistan, the Taliban lost the opium

trade to the US, while we also took-over ten gold mines, and assorted other mines: barite, coal, chromite, copper, iron, natural gas, lead, petroleum, precious and semi-precious stones, sulfur, salt, talc, and zinc. Again, during both (Iraq and Afghanistan) those wars the military industries made huge profits! No more allowing politicians to manipulate government funds in such murderous ways. Any politician, who engages in such activities should be prosecuted, much as any other criminal, and if found guilty, sentenced accordingly. Such political dealings are like bloody white collar crime, but on a much grander scale, since so many people are killed and maimed.

And please realize, that while the oil companies were filling-up those gigantic seagoing tankers with free black crude in Iraq, it was done at the taxpayer's expense, since the American people paid for Bush's war, and again the US Army was running the refueling of those giant seagoing tankers; the last time I looked, the US Army is supported by you, the taxpayer. And as mentioned, while the oil companies were receiving billions of barrels of free crude, America's gas prices at the pump continued to increase, which increased the price of nearly everything in America, since almost everything

requires shipping, so inflation spiked to over seventeen percent!

<http://www.macrotrends.net/1466/inflation-rates-100-year-historical-chart>

Those ultra large seagoing crude containers (giant ships/tankers) each hold between 2 to 3 million barrels of crude! When oil was \$100 a barrel, each tanker held \$200 to \$300 million dollars worth of crude! Imagine how much money was made, if a couple dozen tankers filled-up in Iraq, every day, roughly \$2.5B to \$5B per day! All this was occurring, when large numbers of American homeowners were tightening their belts, or taking out their little black ink-filled *Sharpies* and drawing their handheld homeless cardboard signs, preparing to be put out on the street. Meanwhile, all the American conservatives were happily talking smack about those irresponsible homeowners, who had gotten what they deserved, for not making their house payments.

Many homeless people avoid sleeping in conspicuous outside locations for fear of attack (sexual and non-sexual), or robbery. Homeless

sleepers not only fear attack by other members of the street community, but by the general public. Many homeless also report being continually harassed by the police, with unwarranted searches and arrests, as well as the occasional beating. The harassment and beatings discourage the homeless from staying and encourage them to move to another community. Cops have been known to give the homeless bus tickets, accompanied by a threat. Excessive cold or heat, hunger, fear, and disrupted sleep leads to various problems with mental and physical health. To deal with these stressors, the homeless often turn to drugs and alcohol, which offers a brief period of happiness, but with the corresponding addiction, comes a life of misery. Roughly one out of every five homeless have serious mental health issues. No doubt this is owing to three major variables: a genetic predisposition toward the mental illness, the stress of being on the streets, and drug and alcohol abuse. Hitler was all about getting rid of the mentally defective (their descriptive terms not mine). Many of the German hospitals have associated mass graves. Even mentally handicapped children were 'disposed' of. That significant escalation in America's cost of living, due to increased gasoline and diesel prices, happened while the oil companies were loading free

oil. They were consider to be a drain on the resources of the Reich.

<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/video/news/video-1163650/WARNING-Homeless-man-shot-dead-police-LA.html>

https://www.huffpost.com/entry/james-boyd-killed-by-cops_n_5021117

[https://
www.whittierdailynews.com/2019/05/11/coroner-
identifies-homeless-man-fatally-shot-by-police-
officer-in-montebello/](https://www.whittierdailynews.com/2019/05/11/coroner-identifies-homeless-man-fatally-shot-by-police-officer-in-montebello/)

That cost of living increase helped to bring further financial ruin to the aforementioned homeowners, who were foreclosed upon. Some of those people are still homeless, years later, and many are now dead, owing to the grievous aspects of homelessness. Perhaps the republicans had planned these sad variables, when they initially drafted the liberal loan policies. We need to make sure that

money allocated by the government, in support of private business, or war, is also approved by the House and Senate. Moreover, the spoils of war apparently only went to the ultra rich, while you the taxpayers just got to pay for the war, and some of the taxpayers died in the war. As a result, you would think that all war related profits need to be fully disclosed to the public! Doesn't that make sense? After all, it's the citizens, who pay for, and fight in, the war. All these war spoils, don't include the massive amounts of profit made by the military industries, as a result of that war. Much as the cost of gasoline, the prices for military hardware are greatly inflated.

Obama didn't commit crimes on such a grand of scale as did Bush, Jr. Still, he did hand some fledgling energy company half a billion dollars, only to have them go bankrupt, soon thereafter. While Obama's indiscretion is a drop in the bucket compared to what Bush, Jr., and the republicans orchestrated with the banks, such thievery needs to stop! Both of these questionable presidential decisions need to be thoroughly investigated, and if warranted, criminal charges should be filed against both presidents! Maneuvers like that certainly open the door for kickbacks, or at bare minimum, they clearly give the

appearance of impropriety. As a taxpayer, aren't you sick of this kind of fiscal bullshit? Frankly, I'm disappointed with, and sick of, both parties. Again, the way to straighten this mess out is to ratify the first amendment to get rid of lobbyists, make lobbying a crime, change the rules for how candidates run for office, and go back to the paper ballot, and end the democratic and republican parties.

Bush spent trillions of your tax dollars on a war for the oil companies, the military industrial complex, the Iraq treasury, as well as to destroy the enemy of the Saudis, Bush Junior's financial backers. The links between the House of Bush and the House of Saud are significant: the Saudi investment in the *Carlyle Group*, the equity firm whose administrator includes Bush Senior; the Saudi bankrolled the presidential library; lucrative contracts were made to *Halliburton* by the Saudis, when Cheney was in charge of the company. The main law firm retained by the Saudis to defend them against the 9-11 families is Baker Botts -- as in James Baker, the Bush family consigliere. And, of course, there's Saudi-Iraqi-Texas oil. In short, the Bushes have profited from a relationship with a foreign government that can be indirectly, perhaps even directly, implicated in the

911 attack, as well as other terrorist events, and that has been the driving force behind a worldwide jihad.

And then, there's the two minor details of 5000 dead American soldiers, and 500,000 to 1,000,000 dead Iraqis, a significant number of which were innocent women, children, and old men. Way to go George Bush Junior! You pulled off all that bloody shenanigans and got away with it, at least for now! You're such a hero, George! Are you proud of your war deeds... all those dead innocents?

Short of a clear and imminent threat to the safety of the United States, war should be carefully considered, and sanctioned by a majority vote of the Senate, the House, as well as the President. Subsequently, the voting populace might also participate in the war process. Why not? After all, it is their children (young adults), who die in those wars. Perhaps, every so many months, the people might be asked to vote on whether to continue in an existing war. It bares repeating that it is the American citizens, who sacrifice their lives in war, or the lives of their loved ones, and it is they who pay for the war, not the joint chiefs, not our politicians, and certainly not the rich industrialists, who are pulling the profitable strings of war.

If the entire country of Ireland can vote on gay marriage, why can't the populace of the US vote on war. Every so many months, during a given war, a vote could easily be taken, using the aforementioned paper ballot system. Isn't the killing of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands or even millions of people, worth careful scrutiny by the America's citizens, who are paying for, and dying in that war? George, a man of unknown intelligence, placed the US in a war, where with relative ease, we slaughtered lots of people. After the cruise missiles and air strikes, the war was largely over. Certainly there was a deadly ground fight, which cost our troops dearly, but the air strikes and cruise missile hits devastated the country. By just continuing the air campaign a few more weeks, we probably didn't really need nearly as much ground action, still the boots-on-the-ground invasion made the war seem more illegitimate. More medals could be awarded, and it made the Iraqis appear more substantial, more menacing, to the American citizenry. We had to have a ground fight, or it would have been too obvious to everyone that we were vastly superior, and it was a real lopsided fight... shooting fish in the barrel. And don't forget the amazing massive collusion of other countries George had desperately managed to scrape

together... highly impressive to say the least! That too was clearly done for appearances sake, to sell the war to the US citizens, to make it look like other countries agreed that attacking Iraq was a just war.

During WWII large numbers of Americans were directly involved, both at home and overseas, in the war effort. The least we can do is to more closely scrutinize the killing of people overseas. We need to know that those killings are being carried out for the 'good and just' reasons, not for bloody profits! Certainly, we need to listen to the generals and admirals as to how to orchestrate the war, but the decision to engage or remain in a war, should be the right of the populace.

In the case of a forthcoming and clear threat to the United States, the President should certainly have the right to call for an emergency governmental vote, but Iraq was a far cry from an imminent threat to the US! In the case of an embassy being under attack, the president should have the right to immediately call in the military. But shortly thereafter, at least within a couple of days of a given conflict, the congress and senate need to be brought-in on the decision about continuation of the conflict, and then within a few months the American people should cast their vote

on whether to continue with the conflict/war, even if it is not a declared war. Whenever US forces are committed, or where US military (air strikes, drones strikes, ship bombardment, ship sinking by submarine, artillery strikes, special ops groups (JSOP), surveillance costs, etc.) are involved, the public pays for that with their lives, or the lives of their loved ones, and with their (taxpayer) money, ergo they should have the ultimate say-so, on whether or not to continue with a given conflict/war... not the politicians, or the intelligence communities, most of whom are often just working for certain major industries that manufacture war materials.

Prior to the populace vote on war, the American people should have access to accurate dependable online information, generated by a politically unbiased 'independent war intelligence committee' (IWIC), which investigates the threats and in particular the legitimacy of any possible or existing military conflict or war. The IWIC, as well as the senate office of budget, as well as the congressional budget office should both post (online for public scrutiny) a running tally on the full cost of all military conflicts and wars, including a breakdown on how much money is going to which corporations

in support of the war! There should be an online realtime accounting of munitions, all supplies, fuel, equipment (drones, aircraft, telecommunications, vehicles, tanks, bombs, cruise missiles, all other missiles, service and maintenance equipment, artillery, etc), nuclear weapons or adaptations of nuclear, chemical and bio weapons manufacture and maintenance, related diplomatic funds/expenditures, communications, medical supplies, shipping and travel expenditures, all personal salaries and per diem related to said conflict or war, etc. Again, the taxpayer is footing the bill, and so don't they have a right to know where the money is being spent. In addition, there needs to be a running tally of the dead and wounded, including those of the enemy, both combatants and non-combatants!

Post-war, the IWIC should be tasked with reporting the nature and extent (in dollars) to which of any and all civilian companies are working to rebuild the enemy country, or are supporting/supplementing the military presence, or their own presence in a post-conflict country, and how much they cost the taxpayers, and what their services happen to be: materials, road building, security, telecommunications, accounting, medical services/supplies, construction, sewage, power installations,

etc.

Moreover, the IWIC should continue to regularly (monthly) report to the American people, about the strategic progress of the war. At least to the extent that the covert nature is not immediately divulged. But even covert activities should be revealed, when it is safe to do so, or within two months after the conflict/war has ended.

As mentioned, the IWIC should also account for things like: the number of American dead and injured, the number of enemy killed and injured, the extent of infrastructure (schools, medical facilities, sewerage, water systems, communications systems, power services, living quarters, etc.) destroyed/damaged, and all moneys and financial gains (minerals, commodities, cash, drugs, precious metals, art, drugs, collectables, etc.) acquired or taken during said war, i.e., the spoils of war. The American people plainly own those spoils and have the right to determine how said spoils are used/distributed, not the politicians or the intel agencies. These new, but rather simple, suggestions are only common sense, and in lieu of the wars in Iraq and Afghanistan, they are plainly necessary!

Aren't all the military salaries, materials,

equipment, supplies, etc., paid for by you, the taxpayer? Isn't it the American people, whose blood pays for a war? IWIC should also report demographic information, concerning the effect of that war on the region, in which it was carried-out for a period of at least two year after the conflict/war: buried land mines, spent uranium bullets and sabots, disease, radiation, etc.

Post war aid might include such things as cleaning-up spent uranium rounds and unexploded munitions, continuing intelligent operations, repair of infrastructure, medical aid to the injured and diseased, and those suffering with psychiatric problems, the training and supervision of social services in new governments. A true democracy should be established, and not some ploy (fake democratic) or puppet government, which we installed and still now control in Iraq and Afghanistan, so we can continue to extract their natural wealth (oil, opium, lumber, minerals, gold, etc.).

If the United States helps to rebuild, IWIC needs to completely cover all aspects, including any and all materials, companies, various costs, etc. IWIC should prepare an extensive report detailing all war booty:

looted treasuries, banks, private wealth, investment holdings, any and all resources, mineral wealth, collectables, profit from drugs (the opium in Afghanistan), gold, etc. Again, it is you the taxpayer, who pays for the war. Most of the above things are now completely hidden from the taxpayers. The taxpayers are only expected to fight in the war and to pay for it; the beneficiaries are corporations, politicians, and Intel personnel.

If you don't believe me, just try to find out how much oil has been taken out of Iraq, or try to figure-out what happened to Saddam's wealth and the Iraq treasury, or what happened to all that opium after the Taliban were kicked-out, or where all that gold went from those ten Afghani gold mines, or try to find out how many Iraqi or Afghani children and women died, or were permanently maimed or disabled. War is a very dirty business and the people, who pay in dollars and blood, should know just exactly how dirty it is. Otherwise, they again can be suckered into an unjust war, e.g., Iran, Afghanistan, Vietnam, etc.

Again, the people working in IWIC should be elected government salaried officials, and have full clearance to scrutinize all intelligence gathered by

any and all governmental (military and Intel) agencies, all financial accounting, any and all covert missions, military, and otherwise (private contractors, etc.). IWIC should be accountable solely to the American public, the people who actually pay for the war. Such IWIC employees should in no way be affiliated with war-related corporate entities, or any entities, who might directly or indirectly benefit from war, other than to request data. Moreover, they must sign an agreement that they can never be employed by any such company, owned by, or directly affiliated with the military industrial complex, nor can they be affiliated with any governmental officials, other than what is needed to do their job, and then only to do their job. The members of IWIC should be made up of members, who are half republicans and half democrats. If they violate the guidelines or the agreements of upholding what is best for the American people, they should be prosecuted for treason, as should anyone, who is found guilty of attempting to influence the people, working in IWIC. As wars are now conducted, they are not for the benefit of the American people, but rather for certain governmental agencies, and certain giant corporations! Wars are now fought for profit... killing for profit!

IWIC should begin to provide the American people, with clear comprehensive reports within three months of the beginning of any war or conflict (defined as any action where US military forces are involved, including US covert forces and US corporate {civilian} hires), where one or more American military personnel have been killed or injured, or where one or more foreign peoples have been killed or injured by the American military or military equipment, including drone and air strikes, covert US forces, or US corporate {civilian} military hires. The IWIC should also provide the American people clear comprehensive reports on any military conflict or war, which the US supports with material, advisors, or money, i.e. foreign aid used for weapons purchase.

All IWIC reports should be posted online, written with an abstract at the beginning, along with a clear succinct summary at the end, and in a manner that the average high school graduate can understand, and where possible, without too much advanced technical terminology, unless it's well defined/ explained. Said reports should focus on things like: evidence justifying the continuance or discontinuance of the conflict or war, deaths (American, ally, corporate civilian combatants, and

enemy (both military and civilian)), injured (American, ally, corporate civilian combatants, and enemy {both military and civilian}), projected outcome with an estimated timeline, damage to enemy infrastructure (all structures and estimated value), involved American industries (their contractual agreements and costs/profits), all spoils/gains of war, a clear one page position statement from each senator, the president, and each member of Congress. Said one page position statement should include whether the politician is for or against the conflict or war, and their particular projection for said violence. But, armed conflict and/or war is too serious a thing to be taken at the word of a few politicians and their media machines. Consequently, four months after the first shot is fired, the American people cast their first paper ballot vote on whether to continue to sacrifice their loved ones and their money in said war or conflict. The people's vote, by simple majority, should obviously be the ultimate deciding vote.

Depending on the outcome of the citizenry vote, the United States would then either continue in said war/conflict, or withdraw its forces. If the war continues, every three months the IWIC provides an update, and then every four months a popular vote

should be taken. However, if the populace vote is to end the war, all US forces must be withdrawn from said war, within a time specified by the American voters. If a voter votes to pull out of the conflict/war, he or she must specify the number of days in which to accomplish said pullout: three months, six months, nine months or one year. A vote to pull out can be as short as three months, any less time might jeopardize the safety of our forces, during the pullout. Any vote to pull out cannot be longer than one year. If the majority vote to pullout, then the 'days until withdrawal' are simply averaged.

If the war is not justified, as obviously was the case in the wars of Iraq, Afghanistan, and Vietnam, it needs to be stopped! What better way to stop the war than by the vote of the American people? Since the war is paid for with the public's blood and money, why should a bunch of corrupt politicians, affiliated with war manufacturing industries, and certain large greedy corporations, be allowed to use your tax money, to spill your blood? If anything ever mandated a citizenry vote, war certainly does. Killing is such a permanent and personal thing! Crippling injuries can be so heartbreaking! So again, I ask... Why do we leave it up to politicians, who are highly influenced by the lobbyists of the MIC, and other

giant corporations? Unjust war happens, when people aren't well educated, and aren't close paying attention!

In Vietnam, we 'supposedly' lost the war, yet afterwards, no dominoes came cascading down, and the communists didn't suddenly take over the entire planet. Did they? So what was all that talk about the encroaching communist threat? Could it have been that the dominoes thing simply a small false threat, which the hawks employed to justify that ridiculous war? What else could it have been?

"If Vietnam falls, the communist will begin to take over the world! If we don't stop them in Vietnam, they'll be in your backyard, next." That's roughly what the hawks used to repeatedly scream, back in the sixties, and early seventies. But if you'll recall, as the Vietnamese were kicking the French out of their country, Ho Chi Minh initially invited the US to help him. At that time, we could easily established our presence in Southeast Asia, without a war, but then the MIC wouldn't have made the big profits. Sure, he was a communist, but he just wanted to free his country from foreign rule.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

The_Domino_Theory

So why were we fighting that war? Occam's razor dictates that the reason was solely so that the military industrial complex could make its giant bloody profits. That Vietnam war only killed 54,000 Americans and about 3,000,000 Vietnamese... no biggie! Right? In Iraq, there were no weapons of mass distraction, threatening the United States, just lots of free oil for certain American and British oil companies and again giant profits for the MIC, and only 5000 dead Americans and 500,000 to 1,000,000 dead Iraqis... no biggie! Right? In Afghanistan, there were no terrorist threatening the United States, just opium, diamonds, ten gold mines, and again huge profits for the MIC, and only about 2300 dead Americans and 100,000 dead Afghans... no biggie! Right? I didn't mentioned the number of injured or permanently disabled, in those conflicts, suffice it to say, that the number of injured people is usually about ten times the number of dead, so just do the math.

There's no murder quite like corporate murder.

-the movie, *Let God sort em out.*

What's good for General Bull-moose is that's
good for the USA

-the movie, *Li'l*

Abner

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?
v=Kj65AcbekIE](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Kj65AcbekIE)

One would think that the killing and injuring of hundreds of thousands, if not millions of people should be morally justifiable, and should serve some higher purpose: life, justice, freedom, etc. Wouldn't you agree? Doesn't that suggestion just drip with sound reasoning? Sure religions can breed terrorists, but governments and corporations also have their own brand of murder. Regardless of which group produces the psychopath, they share certain common aspects of neurophysiology. The terrorist chops off a few heads, blow-up night clubs, perhaps the twin towers, a subway train, etc., but we launch an absolute shit storm of costly cruise missiles and airstrikes, taking out cities and villages, killing and maiming countless numbers of people, and many are

not enemy combatants, much like the terrorists.

Whether you're talking political, religious, governmental, or corporate psychopaths, they're all people with an overactive pieces of sick gray matter, representing a joy in hating and a tendency for greed. Those folks are constructed so that money, power, hurting, and killing give them that massive dopamine release. The religious psychopaths simply convince themselves that their interpretation of their particular holy text actually sanctions/justifies their desire to kill and the associated deaths. Too many politicians, and corporate heads love hurting, killing, money, and power, more than they respect life, and more than they love anything, other than themselves, of course.

Many militarists, who love to kill, feel they are justified, because it is their government which has given them the green light... issued their orders, and orders are orders; especially, if you've been programmed right. Right? The military industrialists kill for greed, and call it 'business.' After all, it is not them, who actually make the decision to use the weapons. Of course, the only way you can sell new bombs is to use the old ones. The fog of war, usually begins long before the first shot! Some folks just

never get tired of stimulating that pleasure center in their brain, regardless of how many are injured or die in the process of that stimulation.

Because of the potential for computer hacking and programing manipulations, a public vote on war and conflict could be carried out by public paper ballot. As mentioned, the vote could be hand counted while being video recorded, and put (live and recorded) on the internet for public scrutiny. My bet is that as things are currently going for the military industrial complex, the United States will eventually become the earth's policeman, just so they can continue to provide the big bucks for the MIC. Perhaps, we should just agree to simply give these war-supporting corporations their money, if they just agree to stop controlling our government, and stop attempting to start wars, to sell their wares. Think of all the lives (American and foreign) that might be saved, by just giving the military industrial complex the money they want, but never use the war-related materials to go to war. In effect, we'd just pay them to relinquish their control of our government. Or better yet, what if we pay them their money, but they manufacture only half the amount of military hardware, and for the other half of the money, they retool some of their factories to begin to manufacture

materials, which assist the environmental movement, and to improve public health, and to promote education? Materials such as, i.e., solar panels and entire solar roofs, wind turbines, laptops, iPads, water filtration systems, electrostatic precipitators, low emission controls for cars, better (more efficient) electric car batteries and motors, more fuel efficient non-military aircraft, medical equipment, low cost medicine, etc.

There would be no more wars merely to provide *Baliburton* with massive government (contracts) monies, or for all the many other many companies comprising the immense MIC: *Allied Alien Chemistry, DuPontif, Boeing-Boeing, Southrup Grumeany, Generally Dynamico, BAE Systematics, Lockakey Martini, United Techos, L-33 Communicate, Finmeccranial, Raytheist*, etc., who comprise but a few of the hundreds of companies, which make-up the immense military industrial complex. Those companies are the true K-9s of war. For a list of these war-supporting companies, of the ever-hungry MIC, just checkout the following website.

[www.militaryindustrialcomplex.com/
companies.asp](http://www.militaryindustrialcomplex.com/companies.asp)

Normally, to properly support most of these massively greedy conglomerates, killing has to be carried-out on a monumental scale, and it needs to last for years. Such was the case for the war industries in Nazi Germany. Killing a few thousand really didn't satisfy their fiscal appetites. It took a huge two front war. Now, you have to get well into the seven of eight digit range of human slaughter to properly satiate their massive bloody budgetary hunger. My very dear readers aren't you slightly sick of wars (Vietnam, Iraq, and Afghanistan), which are generated for profits, without any real just cause? We've been in Afghanistan, since 2001.

Aren't you tired of all the death, the blindness, the brain damage, the deafness, the blown-off arms and legs, the other crippling injuries, the psychological damage, the disfigured burn victims, etc. For those of you, who love war, why don't you go fight in one yourself, or send your sons and daughters to fight, or maybe you just need to watch more MMA matches on TV. I must admit I do love watching MMA matches, and I like reading about the heroes of war, but I still don't like war. All the hawks I known are old white men, who can no longer fight

their way out of a wet paper bag.

As you probably know, some of these war industries came into existence, and began to hugely accelerate, in response to WWII. Again, they quite honestly rescued the United States, and much of the world, from the horrors of Hitler and Tojo. Those factories were originally staffed with, and run by, patriotic Americans desperately wanting to support the war effort, and they often worked for little pay. These military industries quickly grew, since they had cheap labor and were receiving nearly unlimited government funds. Back then, the Japanese and Nazi war machines were murderous! So, in the beginning, these war industries were a necessity, and our salvation. They were worshipped for having saved the country, if not the world.

But, after the war, those massive industries were no longer needed... massive companies with no purpose without war. To exist, they needed a war, and the company owners began to wine and dine various federal employees and politicians, then suddenly there appeared the Korean conflict, and when that bloody mess ended, along came the 'communist threat/the long cold war.' There was the threat of thermonuclear annihilation from Russia,

and the teacher had school kids doing ‘duck-and-cover’ drills in the classroom, as if ducking under a small school desk would help! I was one of those kids. The whole country was convinced by the propaganda machines, that crazy Russia posed on hitting the United States, with a massive first strike, at any time. Then, along came the war in Vietnam, generated by the fear of all those falling pink dominoes. The war in Vietnam started simmering in 1955, and that lasted for twenty years, until Saigon fell in April of 1975; but when it ended, lucky for the MIC there was still the good ole cold war against Russia. Throughout those twenty years of the Vietnam war, the cold war kept growing.

However, on November 9, 1989, the MIC shit a brick, because the Berlin wall came down, and the Communist Party announced that starting at midnight, the people in East Berlin were free to cross to the West. The military industries in Russia had bankrupted the country and had absconded with nearly all of Russia’s money, and that country fell into a major economic depression. Politicians and military leaders started selling off military equipment, ergo the cold war had vanished. The MIC was absolutely terrified that peace had broken-out! The US defense budget dropped. By 2001, the MIC

was suffering a full blown panic attack, but as if by a miracle, a bunch of Saudi Arabians/Al Qaeda decided to bring down the twin towers. Quite possibly the CIA knew of the plot, and just allowed it happen, and maybe helped it by planting a few cutting charges. The Twin Towers got hit by those planes, but they came down because of the well placed charges, ergo the MIC was back in business, with a partially believable terrorist threat. Since the twin towers, the US has spent \$6 trillion on wars!

The events of 11 September, 2001, changed Bill's perspective radically. Bill saw shocking videos where large chunks of concrete debris could be seen falling in open air beside the collapsing Twin Towers. The thing that caught his attention, though, was the fact that this debris was sometimes falling slower than the descending wave of destruction. He recognized immediately that this would be physically impossible under the Official Government Conspiracy Theory, and in fact only possible under a Controlled Demolition theory. No object can fall faster through the steel frame of a building than through open air without the timed destruction of that steel structure. If controlled demolition was used, however, this fact has interesting implications...

The Autobiography of William Bradford Cushman

https://www.amazon.com/William-Bradford-Cushman/e/B00C0FD8H0%3Fref=dbs_a_mng_rwt_scns_share

First, Afghanistan fired-up, and it still continues. While Afghanistan was dragging on, around 1990 to 1991 George Bush Senior came to the rescue of the MIC. He told Saddam, that if he (Saddam) wanted to attack Kuwait, the US won't intervene, so greedy Saddam believed that lie, and rushed-in to snatch-up Kuwait, and thus Bush Senior got us into the Gulf War. The MIC loved that. Next came the second Iraq war, with its fake WMDs, and here we are today, still burdened with a MIC that must be fed by blood! Because it looked like the terrorist there was about to end, we allowed ISIS to build-up, and we made marginal attempts to stop them, but not wipe them out, so they still exist. The MIC loves those expensive air strikes, dropping bombs on coordinates in the desert, night after night, wearing-out jets, burning up fuel, using-up costly bombs, and employing the carriers the planes are based on. In addition, drones, drone weapons, and replacement systems operate, as well as the highly trained men of JSOP (Joint Special Operations Program) operate in at least seventy countries, 'fighting terrorists.'

Public deference for the mighty MIC continues, especially in the Southern US. Most people don't take an honest look at what those industries are now doing to our government, and to the rest of the world... taking every opportunity to foster: wars, cold wars, terrorism, conflicts, small covert missions, as well as countless drone and air strikes. It seems like we're always at war, and what might that say about us? If Hillary wins, which it looks like she might, she'll probably attack Libya, because of the embassy which was destroyed there, under her watch as Secretary of State. If Donald wins, he'll probably gin-up an excuse to hit North Korea, or Iran, or perhaps he'll start-up the cold war with Russia or China. The Russian annual military budget is about \$60 B, China's is roughly \$250 B, and the United States' annual budget is about \$650 B! No one can kill like we can.

[http://
theinternationalcoalition.blogspot.com/2011/06/
how-war-made-bush-family-rich.html](http://theinternationalcoalition.blogspot.com/2011/06/how-war-made-bush-family-rich.html)

Through the years, as those American war companies grew and grew, and it became clear that

the only way they could continue to exist and grow was with the continuation of war... no war, and there's no need for war materials. So during the last fifty years, the MIC has continued to hire its employees from the US intelligence agencies, and the US military, as well as from a pool of hawkish Republican politicians. All the while, the MIC carpet bombs Washington, with high paid lobbyists.

This scenario is similar to the pharmaceutical companies. When they were first created, the drug companies were worshipped as health giving institutions, but it soon became obvious, that the only way they could continue to grow was with the perpetuation of human illnesses. Consequently, they now avoid research which smacks of a potential cure. Much as the MIC, Big Pharma thrives only on nonstop human suffering and death! Big Pharma is also responsible a fair percentage of America's addiction problem: oxycontin, adderall, xanax, etc. One begins to wonder if the MIC and big Pharma aren't largely run by psychopaths. With the birth of a child, the miracle of life, is brought to a family. Nevertheless, you can't allow your child to grow-up to become a psychopathic killer, who begins to slaughter for profit. Perhaps psychopathic traits make for a good leader. According to recent research

certain presidents may have exhibited psychopathic traits: Teddy Roosevelt, Franklin D. Roosevelt, Ronald Reagan, John F. Kennedy, Bill Clinton, etc., (<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22823288>). In reference to the military industrial complex, perhaps FDR said it best.

“Out of this modern civilization, economic royalists carved new dynasties...It was natural and perhaps human that the privileged princes of these new economic dynasties, thirsting for power, reached out for control over government itself. They created a new despotism and wrapped it in the robes of legal sanction... And as a result, the average man once more confronts the problem that faced the Minute Man.”

“These economic royalists complain that we seek to overthrow the institutions of America. What they really complain of is that we seek to take away their power.”

“And our allegiance to American institutions requires the overthrow of this kind of power!”

-parts of a speech delivered by Franklin D. Roosevelt, 1961

You've got to admit, Roosevelt had a way with words, or maybe it was his speech writer. Such prodigious deadly institutions, with their powerful steely tentacles sunk-deep into and around the appendages of various military committees, subcommittees, federal and state government, covert intelligence agencies, as well as wrapped around the stugots and throats of various Washington politicians, guarantee that colossal-sized wars, and/or good old-fashioned cold wars, remain inevitable. Without an ongoing war, *JSOP* (*Joint Special Operations Program*) and air and drone strikes, still continue to feed the MIC's hunger with innumerable smaller covert conflicts, more commonly unannounced attacks, all over the planet. But the *JSOP* missions and drone strikes can't generally provide the financial benefit, which an all-out war can bestow upon the ever hungry MIC: large numbers of cruise missile launches, massive numbers of air strikes, fleet involvement, artillery, tanks, countless F-18, B-1, B-2, B-52, F-18, F-22, F-34, C-130, and A-10 missions, AWAC suppression and surveillance, large numbers of troops on the ground, massive amounts of satellite surveillance.

In a *Reuters* publication by Daniel Trotta, March 14th, 2013, a study was referenced, which indicated that the US war in Iraq had a cost of \$1.7 trillion, with an additional \$0.49 trillion in benefits owed to war veterans. That's a grand total just shy of \$2.2 trillion, and that tidy sum, doesn't include the cost of the war in Afghanistan, or all the conflicts that *JSOP* conducts all over the planet, or all those thousands of exorbitant drones in other countries, and their expensive cameras and costly deadly missiles. If you added it all together, the amount would probably approximate \$3.3 trillion dollars, or more. Where does all that money come from, you ask? Well, no doubt a huge percentage comes from your tax dollars, but my gut tells me, that it also comes from the spoils of war, and covert industries owned by our intelligence agencies.

The war in Iraq was many times shorter, than that overpriced war in Vietnam. And, what did the American people, the average folks on the street, benefit from the wars in Vietnam, Iraq, or Afghanistan? Nothing but death, injury, and expense! Those wars killed lots of people and were a complete financial loss for the taxpayer! So, who benefitted? The very obvious answer is: the US war industries (the mighty Military Industrial Complex {MIC}), the

oil companies (free crude), certain intelligence agencies (Iraq's massive treasury), and very obviously we did Saudi Arabia one hell of a favor! Considering that it was Saudis, who plowed the planes into the twin towers, I found it a tad unusual that we went to war for them, doing them a favor by getting rid of their intimidating northern neighbor.

<http://www.businessinsider.com/top-25-us-defense-companies-2012-2>

Who do you think got most of the money from the opium trade, since we've taken it over, from the Taliban in Afghanistan? Now, eighty percent of the heroin in the US, comes from Afghanistan! Fancy that! Before the war in Afghanistan, only about twelve percent came from there.

<http://www.nbcnews.com/news/world/heroin-use-grows-u-s-poppy-crops-thrive-afghanistan-n388081>

Perchance, that's the only reason we cared about

fighting the Taliban... the highly lucrative opium/heroin trade. Your average American assumes that every Taliban is a bloodthirsty killer, and many are, but what they primarily are is drug dealers, buying the black tar from the poor poppy farmers, and reselling it. The price paid to the farmers, by the Taliban for a kilogram of raw opium, is roughly \$150. That's a tad more than 2.2 pounds of opium for \$150. The opium latex (tar) contains roughly twelve percent of the analgesic alkaloid, which is processed into heroin. A tenth of a gram of heroin sells for \$20. That means that said \$150 of black tar is converted into roughly \$24,000 worth of heroin. That's a real profit margin. Of course, that price mark-up isn't much different than what big Pharma does with its drugs.

Why else send so many troops to fight such an ancient obscure group of uneducated underarmed primitive people? Your average Taliban doesn't even know how to find the United States on a world map. Perhaps, the only poppy fields, that the US destroyed, were those fields, which were the most unproductive, or fields which had already been harvested. Why do you suppose that ISIS has been burning the opium fields in Afghanistan?

The Taliban sure weren't protecting Osama bin Laden. After all, how long had bin Laden been sitting in his own compound over in Pakistan? The Pakistanis did a great job of deceiving the United States. Bin Laden was just sitting in that compound, for nearly the entire time that the US forces were banging around in Afghanistan, bombing caves, and shooting-up villages, looking for him. Many sources say that he was in that compound for at least five years, before the SEALs dropped in on him that night. Don't you think bin Laden was smart enough to know that he needed to get out of Afghanistan the moment we started sending in thousands of troops and blowing-up all those caves, with airstrikes and artillery bombardments? Again, all those explosives meant big bucks for the MIC.

The cold-war with Russia was a truly enormous money maker for the US military industrial complex, and we hardly had to kill anyone. The arms race of the cold war was absolutely legendary: nuclear missiles, and their costly manned silos, antiballistic missiles, star wars laser and particle beam weapons, countless bombs (nuclear and conventional), outer space platforms equipped with nuclear bombs, strategic bombers, trident submarines, attack submarines, nuclear torpedoes, nuclear aircraft

carriers, missile cruisers, destroyers, frigates, jet fighters, spy satellites, ammunition, tanks, many different types of vehicles, various types of artillery, massive amounts of support equipment, conventional and nuclear-tipped cruise missiles, oodles of small arms, thousands of tons of bullets, millions of grenades, countless shoulder fired missiles, helicopters, uniforms, communications gear up the ying-yang, troop transports, and the list goes on and on and on... So much money was spent of that cold war, that's it's impossible to take its measure. With the cold war, the MIC became super rich and practically no one died, just gobs of fear, for all those nervous Nellies, who were overly concerned about that bothersome little threat of all-out thermonuclear war! I've often wondered how many people with an anxiety disorders, or depression, or schizophrenia, were seriously worsened by living under the constant threat of mushroom clouds. The Russian military industrial complex also made so much money, that they literally bankrupt their own country, while the American MIC made enough money that America only suffered a massive recession, which put a fuck ton of families on the street... no big deal, right?

The military power of the hammer and sickle quite literally beat-down and sliced-up their

country's economy. The Russian defense industry had so many Russian politicians in their pocket that they and their politicians absconded with virtually every ruble of the nation's wealth, and for all intents and purposes, it was literally all the money! When the Russian economy went belly-up the government still owed money to their MIC. Oh, how the United States' MIC hated to see the end of the cold war. There was no more reason to sell their overpriced wares.

During the last cold war, the Russian people were paranoid about the US intentions and visa versa, but when the Russian economy caved-in, and its military crumbled, did the United States invade? No! Why not? The entire cold war was contrived, just so that the MICs on both sides could make money. No one wants thermo-nuclear war. After all, it was the perfect opportunity to finally conquer our dreaded enemy, yet we didn't invade, because our enemy is our MIC's best friend, at least as long as they were a threat. Once they were no longer a threat, they were simply rendered useless to the MIC. It's always about the money. The cold war is ninety-nine percent propaganda for public paranoia (PPP). American politicians constantly berate the private international arms dealers of the world, but only because they represent competition for our piggish

MIC.

Have you ever considered that the same Russian MIC-induced bankruptcy and depression may now be happening to the United States? The TV and radio is constantly issuing PPP about ISIS, and then there's the problem with Russia and the Ukraine, Russia's support of Syria, Iran and its possible nukes, threats from North Korea, problems in Yemen or Somalia. While I'm writing this hodgepodge of lies, the best things going for the MIC are: the ongoing war with ISIS, daily drone strikes, minor conflicts in Afghanistan, the occasional covert air strike, recon missions, and the non-stop world-wide missions of *JSOP*. Still there is hope on the horizon, for you can bet that with the current recovery of the Russian economy, a second cold war might soon be in the offing, just so the defense industrialist of both countries can once again reap those mammoth profits, while the common citizens once again garner the massive fiscal losses. If Trumps gets elected that may happen, in lieu of his friendly business relations with Russia. He and Putin might stage another cold war. There's also the possibility that such a cold war quid-pro-quo may be arranged with China. After all, there's those highly disputed islands, the artificial islands, as well as those claimed by the Japanese.

Trump also does a shitload of business in China.

<https://www.nytimes.com/2012/09/19/world/asia/china-warns-japan-over-island-dispute.html>

Currently, the odds are in favor of Hillary winning the election, but it ain't over till the fat lady sings. Hillary is not popular with the military and has sold her soul to wall street. The war industries in the US, Russia, and China have massive governmental influence and power. Putin and Xi Jinping, and various other governmental officials, may become the instruments of their respective military industrial complexes, just as many of our politicians have. They might be prone to make efforts to put Trump in office.

<http://warincontext.org/2015/10/07/putin-promotes-russias-military-industrial-complex-with-cruise-missile-strikes-on-syria/>

Perhaps, the cold war will find some anxiety-producing traction, over conflicts in the Ukraine,

Syria, Yemen, Somalia, Turkey, Iran, North Korea, or wherever we've managed to piss-off enough people, or maybe over something to do with *NATO*. On the other hand, North Korea keeps-on developing nuclear weapons, and no doubt the MIC hopes that it could be the next cold or hot war. Still, like Russia, North Korea has bankrupted itself making military hardware. The people of North Korea often die of starvation... literally. Still, if North Korea acts just a bit more crazy, the industries supporting the US military will probably find an excellent market, in South Korea for defensive missile systems, and some type of advanced C-RAM (counter rocket, artillery, and mortar) units to knock down all those south bound North Korean artillery rounds.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Counter_Rocket,_Artillery,_and_Mortar

Poverty stricken North Korea is a prime example of what can happen to a country's population, when all the funds go to the military and the military support industries. The same thing happened to Russia. Most likely some of those military industries, supplying North Korea, are now Chinese. For long

range ICBMs, the North Koreans will definitely need the Chinese; probably a DF-31A, disguised to look like it was manufactured in North Korea.

Often the starving citizens of North Korea hunt in the fields for mice to eat. And, just look at how afraid all those poor people are to speak-out against Kim Jong Un. Of course, American citizens still have their guns, and are over eating and making America the fattest country in the world, while the citizens of North Korea are weaponless and eating those mice, and look like a nation of straw people, unless they're in the military. What's amazing to me is how much homage the poverty stricken peoples of North Korea still pay to their dictator, and even more amazing is the fact that he acts as if he honestly entitled to all that misplaced respect. Shockingly, Kim Jong Un assumes that the world believes his ridiculous propaganda. But by the same token, many US citizens condoned the wars in Vietnam, Iraq, and Afghanistan, fully believing they were just wars. All this foolishness sort of reminds me of the fake wrestling on TV... lots of threats and shouting, but it's all bad theater, and completely ridiculous, but still, lots of people believe it.

Once again, North Korea has a whole mess

(estimates as high as 13,000) of deadly artillery pieces pointed directly at the heart of the city of Seoul, and so those residents of Seoul, who happen to be suffering with various anxiety-related mental disorders, are likely stressed to the max night and day, just thinking about those ever-threatening cannons, just across the 38th parallel, and they're all controlled by the aforementioned unpredictable North Korean tyrant. That particular little stressful circumstance has probably allowed the South Korean pharmaceutical companies, like *Yunan*, to sell several times the usual amounts of psych medications. How's that for a cooperative situation... the North Korean military helping-out the South Korean pharmaceutical industry? In the US, the military-related cases of *PTSD* have done the same thing for the US pharmaceutical companies. War not only helps the MIC but big Pharma, as well, and not just because of war-related psychiatric issues, but physical injuries, too. Military docs use a lot of narcotics for the wounded. Currently, drug addiction is a major concern in the veteran community.

To expedite global military disagreements, cold wars, conflicts, and hot wars, America really needs a republican president, a man who is completely pro MIC and pro war! A man who doesn't mind all the

corresponding death and mayhem. Hillary might take on Libya, at best a minor skirmish, just to make-up for the attack on Benghazi, Libya. US Ambassador Christopher Stevens and foreign service officer Sean Smith, and CIA contractors, Glen Doherty and Tyrone Woods were killed in that attack, and more than 30 Americans were evacuated.

At first, the attack was thought to be carried-out by an angry mob, angered by some video made in the United States, which mocked Islam and the Prophet Mohammed. Supposedly, it is later determined to be a bonafide terrorist attack. Hillary Clinton was criticized for promoting the angry mob theory, instead of supporting the idea of it being an actual terrorist attack. So, if Hillary gets elected, there's a chance, she'll nail Libya, and of course, the MIC will love her for it. That will leave Egypt sandwiched between two anti-Arab powers. Moreover, Libya is also an oil rich country, and Exxon would love that. Exxon would probably raise our gas and diesel prices at the pump, as a way of telling the American taxpayers, thank you. Britain might become our ally, and so BP might also benefit. If Trump is elected he'll do a lot of saber-rattling. I don't see him as a man of military action, but at this point I'm not sure.

Regardless, you can bet that America's great covert powers (intelligence agencies, NSA) will probably do all they can to get Trump elected. President Obama seems to have been good for little things, like: countless drone strikes, the mission to capture Osama bin Laden, thousands of airstrikes against ISIS {<http://www.cnsnews.com/news/article/melanie-hunter/obama-us-military-launched-9000-airstrikes-against-isis-so-far>}, and the countless small covert actions of JSOP, but those skirmishes are really not enough to make the MIC the mega bucks it so desperately wants. Obama seems like too much of a pacifist, who can't opt for a full fledged out and out big time unjust war, although he has probably bombed more nations than Bush, having now hit: Syria, Iraq, Afghanistan, Yemen, Pakistan, Somalia, Libya, etc. The MIC is simply not one to be denied, but how a man like Obama was persuaded (bribed, coerced, or threatened) into making all those above-mentioned strikes is a mystery, to me. On the other hand, there is a small chance it may have been his voluntary choice, but I seriously doubt it, especially if his Dad was a Muslim. Since we, the American citizens, are kept so far in the dark, about the legitimacy of those targets, it's hard to know what to believe.

The United States of America is the arms broker of the universe and Russia was once a very close number two. Americans, who publicly begrudge the US giving foreign aid, are frequently republican, but it is republican politicians, who confoundingly push and vote for the very foreign aid packages, which they had so publicly bitched about. The reason for the apparent contradiction is that most of the foreign aid money is given, with the understanding, that it will principally be used for the purchase of arms from US arms companies, the MIC... things like: guns, bombs, bullets, artillery, artillery rounds, tanks, mines, uniforms, battlefield medicine and food packets, shoulder-fired missiles, telecommunications equipment, etc. In fact, almost all the money goes straight to the MIC, not to the poor starving people of the country, not for food, medicine, shelter, education, clean water, but instead for killing. All the while, the average American citizen buys into the illusion that the aid is going to be used for humanitarian purposes... to help the destitute indigenous peoples. The amount of money which goes into such foreign aid is indeed impressive, since the goods, produced by the MIC are never cheap, and the lobbyists they hire, to draft-up the generous aid packages and push them past the politicians are

never cheap and neither are those politicians. This is yet another example how the MIC gets your tax dollars. Thank God we're all so patriotic, or someone might complain, and let's keep those education budgets low, so no ones smart enough to bitch about those aid packages.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
United_States_foreign_aid](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_foreign_aid)

The average American thinks that, with all that foreign aid, we're actually helping poor people overseas, but it's just one more way the MIC can get its hands on your hard earned tax dollars, without having to start a war, or without having to fabricate a cold war. The rednecks, down here in the South, says things like... "We need to stop giving those God damn n__s, over there in (insert name of some African nation) millions of our fucking dollars, and use those millions to help build a wall to keep those Mexican drug dealers, from come'n here." None of the men, who now run the companies of the MIC, are those who captained the praiseworthy war effort of WWII. Now, they're just highly intelligent gluttonous men, who don't mind killing to make money, while

posing as pseudo-heroes... the supposed protectors of freedom and democracy. They've probably surrounded by so many like minded sycophants kissing their asses, they never question what they're doing, and may honestly believe they're doing the right thing, or they most likely just don't give a damn. Possibly they enjoy authors like: Naomi Klein, Milton Friedman, Ayn Rand, etc. It's always a matter of programming.

As mentioned, Russia also did a great job of selling arms to the planet, but alas their war industries went too far and broke Russia's fiscal spine. Over three million Russians worked in the defense industries and they accounted for over twenty percent of Russia's total manufacturing. Some of those big industrialists may live in glitzy Moscow suburb, Rublyovka, a sort of blend of Greenwich, Connecticut, and Beverly Hills, California. Their propaganda machine was as good or better than our's, since average Russian citizen was more afraid of the United States, than visa versa. PPP (propaganda for public paranoia) worked better in Russia, than it did in the US. Even today, the average Russian is still paranoid about America's intentions, yet when they were virtually defenseless, we didn't invade! The Russian military industrialists

had no problem in taking their country's massive wealth, and crushing their nation's economy, so now many of them live in the lap of luxury, while many Russian people struggle for each meal. Signs indicate that Russia may soon go into a protracted recession with a marked rise in food prices, yet another example of rich folks simply hoarding the wealth.

After the economic collapse of the USSR, alcoholism, crime, and prostitution soared in Russia. Currently, organized crime is a major pastime. In the 1990s, the so-called "Russian Mafia" was a European nightmare, a serious threat, surging into Europe, in place of Russian tanks, and every bit as destructive. In the beginning of the 21st century, the Russian Mob appeared in countless novels and movies. Now, it's considered, by some in US intelligence, as the Kremlin's effort to undermine European security. It seems to be working.

<http://euromaidanpress.com/2016/01/05/new-normal-in-russia-putin-critics-punished-with-harsh-prison-terms/#arvlbdata>

Like deadly psychopathic little boys playing

marbles by the curb on some filthy ghetto street, the Russian war industrialists snatched-up all their marbles and left the game, leaving hundreds of millions of Russians starving and homeless. As expected, alcoholism soared. The United States military industrialists are doing virtually the same thing, and in the process of financially ruining fiscal America. As expected drug and alcoholism are on the rise. There's no limit to the amount of money, which will satisfy the industrialist. The dogs of war feed off the taxpayer, making new terrorists, via slaughtering countless numbers of foreign nationals, while only killing a few thousand of America's courageous youth. If too many Americans were to die, the American people may not want the war, and there would go all those profits, and we can't let that happen. If Trump gets elected, he'll probably do all he can to feed the mighty MIC, but like I said I don't know if he has the nature for lots of killing. Trump has already been talking smack about ISIS. He may have said that he knows more about ISIS than the generals. In his mind, I doubt there is much of anything that he doesn't know the most about. He probably feels he is the ultimate renaissance man... more ego than actual intellect.

Perhaps, Trump has been burning the midnight

oil, reading all those intelligence briefs, and the generals haven't. No general could possibly know more than Donald. If he gets elected, I expect he'll change the world, but something tells me it just won't be that easy for him. But, he is so different, so unlike any other politician, and hard to predict on some things. If Hillary gets elected, the republicans won't let her pass many bills, unless they benefit the ultra wealthy. Donald's been saying words to the effect that Hillary doesn't have the energy to carryout the presidency, and on that point, I think he's probably right. It's just a 'blink' I get, when I watch her on TV. *(Yes, I enjoy reading Malcolm Timothy Gladwell's books, and wish I had half his talent. You're books are cool as shit Malcolm.)* If Donald's right about Hillary's lack of energetic zip, it may be best, if she doesn't win. Nevertheless, Trump's apparent racism is too scary for me; especially since my child is mixed.

Until we can find a good excuse for war, we just continue to gin-up reasons for expensive drone strikes, overt and covert air strikes, and covert special operations, using the aforementioned *JSOP*. The world will always have some genuine bad guys, but when the supply begins to run low, America's privileged industrial princes, and our conservative

puppets, good republicans all, will turn some innocuous foreign group into the enemy. My bet is that the principal reason that Obama condones airstrikes, drone strikes, and *JSOP* missions is to avoid the wrath of the dogs of war turning on him, and his family. Of course, there's the real likelihood that not all drone strikes require a presidential sign-off. Obama may have granted some select individual in the intelligence world the right to pick and choose the targets as he or she sees fit. After all, the dogs of war are well known for their ability to kill, just ask MLK and JFK. The MIC will not be denied their right to sell highly profitable war materials. If Trump is elected, I think he'd delegate the job to the *CIA*. As mentioned, I don't think he has the nature for killing. If Hillary is elected, she'll probably make all those decisions. Hillary has that nature.

To fight and kill for high ideals can be a sign of courage, to do so for anything less is murder.

Mark W. Worley

Any one person or organization, attempting to deny those omnipotent war industries their right to a

thoroughly bloody highly profitable war, may incur their legendary wraith. After all, NSA listens to virtually everybody; just ask Edward Snowden. Many folks think that Edward did his thing for misplaced fame, especially since he received no money. Nevertheless, he may have actually acted altruistically. God knows, he had a tough time getting asylum. Every republican seems to hate him, and every democrat seems to admire him.

He now lives like a pauper in Russia. My bet is that he did what he did, because he felt it was the right thing to do. He just wanted the world and the American people to know how far covert spying had been allowed to proceed; into the private lives of Americans, and into virtually every significant business throughout the entire world. Intelligence groups evidently feel it is their right to know everything about everyone, since in their minds, only they know what is right and just. This includes a lot of killings overseas, and perhaps in the US. Obama made a comment that the Intel community doesn't spy on American transmissions, but what if said American transmissions are bounced overseas, then back to the US? Does that sound childish?

Just think of the insider trading that an analyst

in the NSA might be capable of conducting, with every nuance of the various bond, stock, and commodity markets laid bare, by NSA's covert spying. With all that spying, NSA has access to corporate maneuvers long before they're executed. Don't you think that *Volkswagen* executives and the EPA were talking amongst themselves about getting caught for lying on the pollution standards of their diesel engines, "The Diesel Dupe," long before that news became public and the stock dropped like a rock? Perhaps, Snowden knew that the vast amount of intelligence was being used for more than protecting America, and for more than orchestrating funding and business for the war industry. Perhaps such spying could be used to benefit companies owned and operated by America's intelligence agencies. At least, Snowden managed to escape alive. Perchance, he'd have been much more potent as a martyr. Now, he's simply a focal point of hatred for most republicans.

No doubt the intelligence agencies live in fear of another Edward Snowden coming along, and putting their gamy pooh in the street. Considering that the CIA listens to, and records all (literally all) communications, except for most animals, the magnitude of that data is beyond imagination. Just

imagine the cooling systems on those computers. Since computers operate by the laws of physics, they're fairly dependable/trustworthy. They don't have hidden agendas, unless they are programmed-in, but that can't be said for the three pounds of gray mush, and so the *CIA*'s security will always be at risk. There's never been a world chess champion, who hasn't occasionally lost. My bet is that it won't be too much longer, before another Snowden comes along.

<http://www.bbc.com/future/story/20151201-the-cyborg-chess-players-that-cant-be-beaten>

Most of the older white males in southern Alabama want Snowden killed. In my book, that definitely means he's a hero. Martin Luther King and John Fitzgerald Kennedy were probably shot, because they both pushed to end the war in Vietnam, the stupendous money maker for the ever treacherous MIC. But unlike Snowden, both Kennedy and King had no place to run to, and possessed too much influence/responsibility. Snowden ran and so had a head start, and Snowden was of little importance, with no power, no influence, so he still

lives, at least for now. He saved himself, as did Daniel Ellsberg, by going public. If Trump is elected, he may cut a back-channel deal with Vladimir Putin to return Snowden. My bet is that in the near future, when he's no longer of any public interest, something bad will 'accidentally' befall poor Edward. He'll just disappear. His visa is good through 2020, then his attorney will have to appeal his stay. If Hillary gets elected, she may grant Snowden a pardon. Of course, if she did that, a herd of rednecks would attempt to kill her, and not a full division of *Secret Service* agents could stop them. If Trump gets elected, Snowden could be in hot water, due to his political supporters, and Trump's business ties in Russia.

Vitam regit fortuna, non sapientia "Fortune, not wisdom, rules lives."

Cicero

The corporate officers of the military industries must worship money above all else, including life, lest they be forced to consider the virtual oceans of blood (death and injury) they've created. Those men and women have generated unlimited amounts of

agonizing pain, in the process of acquiring their death-dealing profits... millions of dead innocent women, children, and old people from 'precision bombing,' 'drone strikes,' and 'pin point accurate cruise missile strikes'... untold numbers of people, who are blind, missing limbs, brain damaged, permanently traumatized, deaf, disfigured, shell shocked, mentally ill, etc., and the hell those people, who spend the rest of their lives caring for the mutilated and disabled. All those things are nothing compared to the precious corporate profits of the almighty MIC.

American military industrialists live in the luxury generated by all those heinous deaths and assorted traumas, with their: multiple mansions around the earth, huge yachts, planes, luxury cars, fine clothes, jewelry, gourmet foods, the best wines and liquors, the finest medical care, etc. But, don't forget they are patriots, and by selling their wares they are just protecting America. The intelligent sociopath is definitely the top predator. Simply put, sociopaths are the worst kind of the criminally insane, without the slightest concern for humanity. They maim and kill all they can get away with, and never lose a second of sleep. In fact, they claim to enjoy their dreams. Nothing inflicts death and misery quite like

the MIC, except for things like: cancer, diabetes, malaria, ebola, polio, coronary heart disease, Alzheimer's, and several other diseases.

The corporate officers of the MIC garner so much money, that they often can't effectively spend even a small percentage of it. They, like many others in the military, feel that they're the true patriots, but the truth is that killing for profit is not even remotely patriotic, especially the killing of people, who are so technologically limited, they are comparatively helpless. Most of our enemies use second rate weapons. We employ invisible stealth bombers and fighters, cruise missiles, missile and gun equipped drones, and satellites. We listen to all their communications. They fight with primitive guns, and improvised explosives. Again, please bare-in-mind that no one in Iraq or Afghanistan attacked the twin towers, ergo sending in a shit load of cruise missiles into, and launching countless air strikes on, civilian populated Baghdad, may be no right criminal.

Those sadistic CEOs, and corporate officers of the MIC, and those people in the intelligence communities, and others in the government, who supported those actions, may represent the very worst America has to offer, even though they are

frequently bright, hard working, souls. Sadly, too many of the American people believe that our wars and armed conflicts are legitimate undertakings, carried-out for honorable reasons. Perhaps part of this duping of America is owing to bad education and corrupt media.

Even though the US does it in spades, war racketeering is supposedly illegal, as well as morally revolting, but since I'm so clearly lacking in morals, who better to recognize a fellow psychopath. Fortunately, my little bit of psychopathic gray matter does not totally control me, and with old age as become more manageable. It doesn't begin to represent my total personality, and while I do enjoy money, I can't imagine killing innocents for it... all those children, women, and old folks in Baghdad... Jesus. How could you do such things? Comparatively speaking, I'm almost normal; still, my monster just sits there waiting in ready, should the need ever arise. If things keep deteriorating, that underused piece of gray mush may soon disappear. Certainly there are those readers, who can relate. A little bit of psychopathology isn't bad, and so all things the amounts vary with each three pounds of gray mush.

Undue numbers of the folks, who profit from this

massive killing are now far up the chain, effectively above the law, especially when they are the law/government officials. Think of all the good which could have been done with the trillions of dollars, which have needlessly gone into the MIC: improvements to the environment, better legal system, better and cheaper education, more effective and cheaper medicine and healthcare, better (safe and less polluting) transportation, better roads and bridges, more jobs, healthier foods, cheaper solar panels, real prison reform, lower power bills, etc. Sure, the military industrialists are simply business people, trying to do what's best for their companies, but are they really that blind to the horrendous damage they're inflicting on our nation and the peoples of earth?

Part of the problem is that they choose to only see themselves as being one cog in the wheel of the MIC, one minor gear in the machine, and they're only doing what the many other members the MIC do. However, I don't imagine that those companies who manufacture our nuclear arsenal find such rationalizations easy to make.

In the *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists* it has been

estimated that the US nuclear arsenal contains roughly 4,700 active warheads, including a range of bombs, as well as land and submarine-based missiles. If, a single [Ohio Class nuclear submarine](#), and the US Navy has at least 14 equipped with nuclear missiles, were to launch its 24 Trident missiles, each missile with 12 independently targetable megaton warheads (288 warheads, total), the major cities of any country could be obliterated, with millions killed.

The explosions and resulting fires would generate so much smoke and particulate matter into the atmosphere, that [nuclear winter](#) would ensue, blocking the sun, producing global famine and likely the deaths of hundreds of millions, including Americans (regardless of where the missiles detonated). Again, just one sub could do that!

Currently, the Obama administration is planning for the spending of up to a [trillion dollars](#) over the next 30 years to modernize and upgrade just America's nuclear forces. The current US nuclear arsenal possesses unbelievable overkill, it could literally destroy many planets the size of earth, yet in practical terms none of that overkill is a deterrent to nuclear war. It doesn't protect you! It's just more money for the MIC. It doesn't matter whether, in the years to come, the targeting accuracy of missiles

whose powerful warheads would completely destroy every living animal within a multi-mile radius were to be reduced from 600 meters to 200 meters. Such modernization has no practical significance, so why the push for spending more money on modernization? And as mentioned, why not just bury the bombs in enemy countries to be detonated by a complex radio signal, should the need arise? If you conceal a bomb just barely outside of a military installation, said installation will cease to exist, in the event of war. Even the blast radius of the little atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima was about 1.7 miles, which left a crater two miles deep. The blast radius of a 100 megaton bomb is roughly 7.7 miles.

The corporations which manufacture nuclear weaponry are more than capable of exerting tremendous pressure (bribes) on Washington in favor of ever more spending on “modernizing” the nuclear arsenal. The production, maintenance, and modernizing of nuclear weapons represent giant profits for what is, in fact, a monopolistic cartel of sorts. Those few companies have no competition from offshore competitors, given that we’re talking about the US nuclear arsenal, and the contracts are shielded from critical scrutiny and auditing under the

guise of national security. In effect, the companies can name their price. Moreover, the business model employed is “cost-plus,” which means that there will be huge cost-overruns. Massive profits are therefore guaranteed, no matter how inefficient the project turns out to be, and there’s no possibility of contractors losing money on their work. This overly protected profiteering promotes nuclear weapons development, and undermines nuclear disarmament. These weapons manufacturers have a vested interest in ensuring the American public has a marked sense of insecurity about nuclear war, yet they themselves might be the primary source of such danger.

Authentic audits of the government contracts of these nuclear weapons companies are not available to the public. Nuclear delivery systems—bombers, missiles, and submarines—these include a series of familiar corporate names: Lockheed Martin, Boeing, Northrop Grumman, General Dynamics, GenCorp Aerojet, and Huntington Ingalls. Nuclear design and production includes: Bechtel, Babcock & Wilcox, Honeywell International, and URS Corporation.

Nuclear weapons testing and maintenance includes: SAIC, Aecom, Fluor, and Jacobs Engineering; missile targeting and guidance includes: Alliant Techsystems and Rockwell Collins. Many folks are unaware that a

large portion of the responsibility for nuclear weapons development, production, and maintenance lies not with the military and the pentagon, but with the *Department of Energy (DOE)*, which now spends more money on nuclear weapons than on developing sustainable energy sources. Federal labs where nuclear weapons are designed, built, and tested, include: *Los Alamos National Labs* in Los Alamos, New Mexico, *Sandia National Laboratory* in Albuquerque, New Mexico, and *Lawrence Livermore National Labs* in Livermore, California. These reflect a dangerous trend in national security affairs, with so-called GOCO sites (“government owned, contractor operated”). At the labs, this kind of arrangement represents a corporatization of the policies for nuclear deterrence and other nuclear weapons strategies. Through contracts with *URS*, *Babcock & Wilcox*, the University of California, and *Bechtel*, the nuclear weapons labs are now largely [privatized](#). Even the *Savannah River Nuclear Facility*, in Aiken, South Carolina, which manufactures the nuclear warheads, is jointly run by *Flour*, *Honeywell International*, and *Huntington Ingalls*. We now have warrior corporations and the privatization of the US military, the Intel community, and the nuclear weapons. Another reasons why nuclear weapons

profitability is extremely high is that the *National Nuclear Security Administration (NNSA)* of the *Department of Energy*, do not monitor the various subcontractors, which also makes it almost impossible to monitor the prime contractors.

The MIC is draining America's financial coffers, while killing lots of innocent people. Do you think that those CEOs ever take five minutes to seriously consider the people their lucrative weapons have killed and maimed? Probably not, since there's just too many ways to rationalize mass slaughter: protecting and spreading of democracy, bringing peace, destroying immoral dictators, maintaining the security of our nation, international justice, etc. Besides, to become such a war profiteering CEO, he or she must have, not one, but two hollow legs, just to accommodate such an insatiable ego.

No doubt, most people have heard the old saying that, 'you can't judge a book by its cover?' Often that's true, still other times, it's not. Certain people exude evil and you can tell it, by just watching and/or listening to them, by their superficial actions, and facial expressions. Try this little experiment. Go on the internet and look at some of the videos of corporate CEOs making their 'inspirational' business

speeches. Such speeches are typically somewhat tiresome, predictable, and filled with trite phrases. They're designed solely to pump-up the business. Even the female CEOs, for all their perfect make-up, expensive hairdos, and fashionable business attire, seem to sweat pure testosterone and greed. A rouge female lioness is just as dangerous, if not more dangerous, than the male. Watching the videos, you can't miss seeing the psychopathology simmering, barely under the epidermis. Watching such videos, you can almost smell the lethality.

Lately, the government has been busy putting cameras on street corners, flying drones over our cities, and our houses with infrared cameras (to see through the roofs), watching through your computer camera, tapping your phones and monitoring your email, while they look down from recon satellites in the heavens. So, why don't we put a little reconnaissance on the government. Perhaps, we could put cameras in the White House, the offices of every senator and congressional representative? Let's record everything which transpires in the White House, the senate offices, the congressional offices, and post it all for public scrutiny on the internet! What's good for the goose, is good for the gander; after all, you pay their salaries. Don't the taxpayers

pay for the running of government, yet the government, in all of its infinite wisdom, decides it needs to spy on you, the taxpayer. If the government is elected by the people and paid for by the people, why aren't the people entitled to know what they're doing? In essence, you pay to be spied on, so why not spy on them? Doesn't the government need to be accountable, more than some John Q. Public? The name John Q. Public was used for a character created (1922) by Vaughn Shoemaker, a cartoonist, who worked for the *Chicago Daily News*.

We need to impress the world, not with our penchant for spying and killing, but for our ability to help solve world problems, i.e., starvation, pollution, medical, clean energy, pure water, ignorance, etc. We need to stop using our military to make money for the MIC, and to steal from other countries. We need to respect our military men enough that we make sure that they are only used in just ways. The Iraq war began with the stealing of two oil platforms.

The two oil platforms are *ABOT (AL Basrah Oil Terminal)*, at 29 degrees 40' 54"N, 48 degrees 48'33"E) and *KAAOT (Khor Al-Amaya Oil Terminal)*, at 29 degrees 40'54"N, 48 degrees 48'25"E). They lie

roughly 60 miles southeast of Basra out in the Persian Gulf. Possibly, they were the first Iraqi assets the US grabbed at the outset. Could it have been that these two platforms were taken by *SEAL* teams, in the cover of darkness, just before the war actually commenced? Maybe the *SEALs*, who are paid for by you taxpayers, just dumped the Iraqi bodies off the two platforms and into the dark deep waters of the Persian Gulf. If those events are true, then that night on those two platforms is when and where the war actually started. It wasn't televised. Possibly *British Petroleum (BP)* and the American oil companies, like *Exxon*, were out there loading-up their crude tankers at those two platforms, even while the war was barely beginning. The majority of the internet websites on *ABOT* and *KAAOT* have now been carefully redacted.

A few years ago, there existed websites, where you could see the massive crude tankers of oil companies, *BP* and *Exxon*, filling-up at those platforms. The US Army, paid for by the American taxpayers, were manning the fueling equipment, filling-up those corporate tankers. Most of those websites are no longer there. I've heard that those massive ocean-going crude containers are the largest mobile structures ever constructed, larger than the

biggest aircraft carriers. Why don't the oil companies and our government want you to be able to see those glorious platforms in full use, with the gigantic oil tankers coming and going, and the US Army service men operating the pumps and hoses? Aren't we proud of the spoils of war? If we take someone's property, we should admit the truth, scream it from the rooftops. Right? Let us yell it, loud and proud... 'We stole your oil and screw you!'

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al_Basrah_Oil_Terminal and http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Z_t3ErwoCVo.

Why didn't our gas prices drop at the gas-stations, while *Exxon* and *British Petoxic* were receiving immeasurable amounts of free oil? Instead, the prices at the gas pumps soared, costing the American taxpayers dearly. Moreover, why didn't the stock holders in those oil companies make a far greater profit, when those companies were boasting the largest corporate profits in the history of the world?! Sure the stocks did rise, effectively doubling, but this was completely disproportionate to the massive increase in profit, which had climbed many

times that, and I doubt that *Exxxon* ever got a single Wells notice, from the glorious and ever honest US *Securities and Exchange Commission*.

In truth, *SEALs* are amazingly courageous gifts to this country! But, we need to make sure that such valorous men are only put in harm's way for worthy motives, not just to be used to steal oil from Iraq, or opium from Afghanistan, or to start-up skirmishes so as to propagate war and conflict, thereby generating immense business for the MIC. *SEALs* are trained to follow orders and have faith in their superiors.

Though I've meant only a few *SEALs*, they seemed like tremendously capable men of courage and conscience... polite intelligent guys, who want to do the right thing. How perverted it is to use such men as an extension of corrupt corporate greed? But then, even the gladiators of old where making money for the greedy owners of their *Ludus Magnus*, as well as the arena owners, and certain politicians of the powerful Roman government. Nevertheless, even the Roman gladiators weren't exactly killing innocents. Air strikes and cruise missiles certainly do.

But the people, who make 'target selection,' are now frequently well above the military. They are the corporate CEOs, the intelligence directors, their

puppet politicians, Secretary of Defense, Secretary of State, President and VP, Director of the *CIA*, etc. Too often, there's little difference between those entities. Its sort of like the judges, the lawyers, the mayor, and city councilmen of good ole Mobile, Alabama, who are all in the *KKK* together.

More often than not, military killings, are carried-out by brave men, controlled by greedy politicians, who are working for veiled intemperate cowards.

Wise Up, Mortimer Y. Willis

Perchance, American soldiers are being told that the opium of Afghanistan is used to fund the war on terrorists. But the Taliban has been in Afghanistan forever, just buying the farmers opium, and never doing anything to Americans, so why are we kicking their ass? Could it possibly be that the US controlled opium profit is now being handed-over to China, to covertly pay-off those massive loans, we owed them? After all, China is no longer looking for those hundreds of billions to be repaid, and is once again, buying US treasuries.

<http://www.outsidethebeltway.com/honor-fallen-seals-by-questioning-their-mission/>

One might think that a man, who is regularly called to put his life on the line, might prefer to do so for good and noble reasons, reasons which reflect the underpinnings of our fine nation (preserving peace, insuring freedom, human rights, protecting the innocent, protecting our homeland, etc.), as oppose to the motives of war profiteering... corporate greed... basically, international piracy, and murder. A man who puts his life on the line for honorable reasons is usually called a hero. A man who 'knowingly' kills in support of greed may be something other than a hero. What can you say about a man who puts his life on the line, by blind faith? If you're going to get into the killing game, it's a good idea to have a thorough understanding of why you're killing. Of course, some people are happy with any excuse. Others just appreciate the camaraderie, and choose to overlook why they're pulling the trigger, or laughing those cruise missiles, or pickling off those bombs, or launching those hellfire missiles.

As stated, when you look at the current website

photos of KAAOT and ABOT, they make it appear as if little or no tanker fueling is ongoing. You may see only one tanker fueling, next to one of the platforms, which are designed to fuel several tankers, simultaneously. In those photos, you don't see the ever vigilant US Navy frigate, or the radar controlled CIWS guns watching for Arab suicide boats, cresting the watery horizon, or the constant satellite surveillance, nor do you see the nearby patrolling aircraft. The Iraqi suicide boats are high speed craft, in which the 'terrorists' have placed wired-up artillery shells, not too dissimilar from the road side, IEDs. As stated, Iraq is not too militarily advanced.

Satellite surveillance can see the boats coming in the day or the night, even during storms. An Islamic martyr may sit at the controls and hopes he can ram the boat into an oil platform, before he gets nailed with a shitload of tungsten penetrators, or depleted uranium bullets, coming out of the CIWS. The bullets travel at 3600 feet per second, at a rate of 3,500 to 4,500 per minute, depending on the model. CIWS (close-in weapon system) is an amazingly fast and accurate weapon, which was originally designed to be used on our Navy's warships to shoot down incoming high speed missiles. It's never been used for its intended purpose. At the heart of the weapon is a

20 mm Vulcan cannon. The entire thing sort of looks like a large version of R2-D2 (the robot in *Star Wars*), with a gatling gun sticking out its front. To the best of my knowledge, those costly weapons have never actually been used in a war, and have only seen real action for this particular terrorist situation, in support of the big oil companies. CWIS just might have been mounted to the oil platforms and/or onboard patrolling ships, to support the needs of American and British oil companies. Each CWIS cost \$3.8 million, not including the maintenance and ammunition, all paid for by taxpayers.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?
v=4l0Dh6qJ3RE](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4l0Dh6qJ3RE)

Why would the Arabs want to use suicide boats to destroy those highly productive oil platforms, you ask? Not just for the seventy-two virgins, which I must admit sounds interesting, but probability because those two platforms are tremendous fiscal assets, which are no longer contributing to the wealth of the Arab world, unless you believe the bullshit propaganda, that the profits are being used to rebuild Iraq. The platforms are simply making

money for the big oil companies, i.e., *Exxon*, *British Petoxic*, etc.

The port of Basra is now controlled by US minions, chosen and run by the company (CIA). And many more tankers fuel there, than at ABOT and KAAOT. At times, there are so many tankers waiting to load-up in Basra, that they create massive traffic jams. There is no data log to show, even roughly, how much oil has been taken away by those behemoth ships. If such a log were kept, perhaps the oil companies might be 'unfairly' required to pay tax on that free oil.

<https://oilprice.com/Energy/Crude-Oil/Shocking-Photo-Nearly-30-Oil-Tankers-in-Traffic-Jam-Off-Iraqi-Coast.html>

We are still fueling-up those giant tankers with free Iraqi black crude; all-the-while, our gas prices are sky high, all things considered. Some people like to say that its up to the *UAE* to drop the price. Do you believe that lie? Probably the reasons why fuel prices are not higher, than they are, is because the world would make a more concerted effort at

developing alternative fuels, or Americans might just revolt against the oil companies, and heaven forbid that those horrible scenarios come to pass.

Although... Big oil walks a tightrope. If they raise the price too high, citizens begin to revolt, pointing-out the monopoly of big oil.

Electric cars are already knocking hard at the front doors of big oil. If the prices of gas, diesel, and home fuel go up again, humanity might make the mistake of actually trying to save the big blue marble, before it's too late. What if America's citizens just took over the oil companies and the power companies; after all, they often fit the criteria of being monopolies, and in that effect are they not illegal? Advances in technology have made it easier, for big oil to search for and locate oil, to drill for that oil, and to retrieve said oil, as well as to transport the black crude to the refineries, and then easier to fractionate it into the various volatile money-making fuels, as well as to transport those fuels to your local gas pumps. Yet with all these cost-saving technological advancements, the prices still went through the roof, during the Iraq war, when they were getting free oil. Wonder why? My bet is that the oil companies would still have made a huge profit, if gasoline was sold for \$0.25 per gallon. Just over half

the cost of gasoline is the organic crude once it's out of the ground, from which it is made.

Concurrently, it's easier and cheaper for the oil companies to make diesel, than it is to make gas; nevertheless, big oil charges a higher price for the easier diesel. Why? Because they can, and the hell with the truck companies and railroads, who use diesel, and deliver most of our goods to the stores! Removing the sulphur from diesel is cheap, and is not profitably done. The oil companies realize that the huge trucking business needs diesel, and that diesel locomotives are the prime movers in the railroad industry, so big oil balances, raising the price of diesel, with supply and demand, and ignores what's best for America and the planet's teetering environment. In effect, the diesel car owners, pay more for a cheaper fuel, simply because the car owner gets better fuel economy. The oil companies motto must be, 'if you can't screw em one way, find another.' So in the case of diesel fuel, big oil charges and therefore makes more money, without any production justification. In Canada, diesel is cheaper than gasoline. For some, money can be every bit as addicting as heroin, and just as destructive, but not so much for the addict, as it is for the rest of the people. Ultimately, a financial addict damages

countless people.

Diesel car engines generally pollute less, get more miles per gallon, and last longer. With the world fast approaching a catastrophic environmental collapse, you'd think that the oil companies and our puppet government officials would be doing everything they could to encourage the use of the less polluting diesel, but like almost everything else in life, money trumps, while our environment sucks the hind teat.

Market issues and greed determine fuel prices, rather than what's fair, or what's right, or what's best for the atmosphere, or for best for the country's economy. This misfortune is also partly because US fuel taxes favor gasoline. Gas tax is about 18 cents per gallon, whereas diesel is about 24 cents! That six cent difference, is simply the government being greedy. There is no rational justification for that six cents. The price of fuel is partly government taxes (politicians) and the rapacity of the oil companies, while the customer, the economy, and the environment share the backseat in the bus. When you're thinking about this, remember the customer at the gas-station (the taxpayers) paid for the war to get the free crude, from Iraq. Then, the government

taxed (the taxpayer) for the finished product (the gasoline), and even raised the price of gas! In that respect, the customer (the taxpayer) gets screwed three ways: paying for the war, paying gas and diesel tax (heating oil taxes, too), and the price of fuels going up, when they should have gone way down.

There are roughly 4 million trucker drivers on the US roads, if they average only 500 miles per day, that's 2 billion miles per day. If the truck gets 10 miles to the gallon, that equates to 200 million gallons of diesel per day, if diesel sells for \$2.50 per gallon, then that's one half a billion dollars, per day in sales, roughly \$180B per year. This expense is passed on to the customers, since delivery fuel costs are figured into retail prices. If diesel costs half as much to process and the tax was brought down to where the gas tax is, then the cost of that fuel would be around \$235M per day instead of the \$500M. Roughly ten percent of that costs goes to the government, \$50 million per day. If diesel were fairly priced, the cost of products would come down accordingly... less inflation, and America's quality of life might go up. And don't forget, while there are about ten major US oil companies, they are supplied by ExxonMobil and Chevron, so in essence they are monopolies.

In making diesel, the resultant hydrogen sulfide can be converted to sulfuric acid or elemental sulfur, and these can be sold for additional profit. Sulphur is used to produce various profitable things, i.e., steel, and rubber. It's also included in the production of: inorganic chemicals, matches, fumigants, black gunpowder, a few antibiotics, glass, certain explosives, cement, bleaching agents, Epsom salts, animal food, adhesives, fertilizers, slat blocks, petroleum, sugar refining, certain soaps and dandruff shampoos, facial masks for pimples, and shark repellents. These are additional reasons that diesel should be cheaper. The oil companies make a percentage of all those products. These things should contribute toward inspiring drivers to use diesel. In Europe, about 55 percent of the cars now use diesel! In the US, it's less than half that number, even though diesel engines deliver up to forty percent more fuel economy, and are low polluters!

Greed inevitably misses the moral mark.

When It's Over by A.W. Yerom

What if the United States had forty or fifty major

oil companies, each with their own drilling sites and processing towers, etc., or each state had a half dozen, or so, and these hypothetical companies were somewhat equitable in size, rather than the giant monopolistically few the nation now has? What might happen to the price of gas and diesel with such diversity, and resultant competition? Isn't that the American way? Isn't that what both Republicans and Democrats are supposed to want? After all, isn't America supposed to be about an open market and business competition? Right? Growing-up, I was taught that healthy competition is supposed to equate to 'progress.' But when the big competitors have nearly annihilated each other, so then there's no more progress. Said unchecked business destruction becomes despotic, monopolistic. Gas and diesel prices are no longer controlled by the free market, ergo big oil controls more than most of us imagine.

But since so many of our politicians support, and are supported by big oil, you can bet, that at least for now, oil will remain essentially monopolistic. The market price is not controlled by competition, nor by supply, but simply by how much greed can be forced upon the public before they begin to protest too loudly. Soon the price of oil will temporarily drop

low to run off the few remaining small fish (the smaller companies), and further insure monopolistic control. The share holders in oil stocks will moan. Then, the prices will soar with the buzzards, and the grouching will again be heard at the gas pumps. Maybe one day, there'll be more than grouching.

<http://www.energydigital.com/top10/2734/Top-10-oil-companies-in-the-world>

[https://www.google.com/search?q=photos+of
+ the + basra + oil + pumping
+ station&client = safari&rlls = en&biw = 1185&bih = 764&tbi
e11plsM%253A%253BUHpKhGcT1pOqfM
%253Bhttps%25253A%25252F
%25252Fen.wikipedia.org%25252Fwiki
%25252FAI_Ba
%25252525C5%252525259Frah_Oil_Terminal&source = iu&
e11plsM%253A%252CUHpKhGcT1pOqfM
%252C_&usg = __ND9ScpKBFrGeLbmE8d38S31Jos0%3D&ve
eTG4nbmQGS8KP4Bw#imgrc = 2_gHj2-e11plsM%3A](https://www.google.com/search?q=photos+of+the+basra+oil+pumping+station&client=safari&rlls=en&biw=1185&bih=764&tbid=e11plsM%253A%253BUHpKhGcT1pOqfM%253Bhttps%25253A%25252F%25252Fen.wikipedia.org%25252Fwiki%25252FAI_Ba%25252525C5%252525259Frah_Oil_Terminal&source=iu&e11plsM%253A%252CUHpKhGcT1pOqfM%252C_&usg=__ND9ScpKBFrGeLbmE8d38S31Jos0%3D&vedTG4nbmQGS8KP4Bw#imgrc=2_gHj2-e11plsM%3A)

But most likely, the *CIA* still has indoctrinated Iraqi minions running the port authority in the ancient coastal city of Basra, pumping the oil coming

from the inland wells, into the waiting tankers of *Exxon* and *BP*. Basra is supposedly where ancient Sumer was located, the home of the fictional sailor, Sinbad; and, some think it is the location of the famous Garden of Eden. Now days, the apple is oil, the serpent is big business, and hell will be the earth in just a few more years, due to the unchecked global warming. With the military, the *CIA*, and big oil working hand and glove, Halloween and Thanksgiving might as well be the same day! [OBJ]



You don't for a minute believe that *Air America* was the *CIA*'s only shell company, do you? It's becoming more difficult to distinguish between certain of the big telecommunications businesses, the covert military businesses, the *NSA*, the *CIA*, the upper echelons of the military, certain of the private contractors (*Baliburton*), the military industries, as well as other 'parts' of government. The lines are now well blurred. The above businesses persistently recruit people from the military, as well as from parts

of the covert intelligence agencies. Reservists, former military, former intelligence personnel, State Department personnel, etc., habitually work for: big oil, the military industrial industrialists, private security corporations, or other military related companies. Checkout companies like: Walleye Technologies, FireEye, Gainspan, GATR Technologies, Ember Corporation, Infinite Power Solutions, Infinite Z, In-Q-Tel, 3VR Inc., Adaptx, Basis Technology, Biomatrica, Cloudera, DSSP, Looxcie, MiserWare, MotionDSP, Oculis Labs, OpenSpan, Palantir, Perceptive Pixel, Recorded Future, Sonitus Medical, Seventh Sense, Spotter RF, Visible Technologies, etc., just the names of some of those companies scream the word, ‘spy.’

Once again, to stop all this insanity, we need to get rid of political parties, and those overpaid ‘legal’ traitors, called lobbyists, and that means the last few words of the first amendment need to be eliminated. Its time to amend the amendment. Lobbyists are largely instruments of sedition, and as you know, every now and then (or most of the time), when those lobbyists are drafting our bills, they include something small, which will be only slightly beneficial the public, like a dog biscuit, to the exhausted dog-sled team, after it’s pulled the sled

clean across the Yukon, during a blinding blizzard.

When the truth is found to be lies
And all the joy within you dies
Don't you want somebody to love...

Lyrics to *Somebody to Love*
by the Jefferson Airplane

Please don't put too much faith in the false advertising that some of the profits/spoils of war are being used to rebuild the Iraq's infrastructure, because the word 'some' may be too small to be worth considering. It's primarily American companies which are being over paid for rebuilding said infrastructure, and they're being paid by the American taxpayer, and a tad from the spoils! Some of these companies have extremely close ties with America's covert intelligence agencies, so close that sometimes it's hard to tell them apart; sort of like Chang and Eng. They're so close that sometimes it's hard to tell who's getting the money. I'm sure Baghdad is completely back to battery, aren't you? Two thousand pound bombs and cruise missiles can

be a bit on the messy side.

<https://2001-2009.state.gov/p/nea/rls/rpt/60857.htm>

Somewhere, I heard that if oil was selling for \$100 a barrel, which it was (and even higher), and twelve very-large and ultra-large crude containers, holding 2.0-3.1 million barrels each, fueled on those two aforementioned platforms per day, then about \$2.5B to \$3B worth crude oil was gleaned, daily! Not bad for one day's profit. The amount of oil taken out of Basra each day dwarfs those figures. To the victor goes the spoils, but not to you, the doltish American tax-payer. The oil companies and certainly those politicians, who helped orchestrate the war-fiasco are the beneficiaries, and all the dead folks just got to be dead.

<http://theenergylibrary.com/node/8152>

What did the Iraqis get... massive numbers of injured and dead citizens, as well as the near total

destruction of their infrastructure? Lucky them!
Right?

Most men are on their deathbed, when they realize that life isn't so much about money and respect, as it's about the lives we touch.

M.A. Rowyeo

In all probability and proportionality, the Saudis benefited the most from our conquering of Iraq, since they had long lived in marked fear of their ever hostile militaristic northern neighbor, and its tyrannical leader. And don't forget, it was mostly Saudis, who took down the twin towers. Wasn't it bin Laden's brother, a Saudi, who died in that plane crash in Texas? George's wild party life was fast going down the tube, and perchance his dad had become slightly disenchanted with his son. That couldn't possibly be true, could it? George couldn't have been in the Saudi's pocket for all those years, could he? Shades of *Manchurian Candidate*! Why hasn't George gotten on an American talk show and addressed such interesting allegations? Regardless, the war in Iraq sure got the Saddam Hussein off

Saudi Arabia's back, and Allah knows the dictator was alarming them.

[http://www.liveleak.com/view?
i=dfd_1375495354&comments=1](http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=dfd_1375495354&comments=1)

If you gave every federally elected politician in Washington a five million dollar bribe, you could suborn the entire capital (the president, his cabinet, the director of the CIA, the director of the NSA, the director of the FBI, the joint chiefs, the entire congress, and all of the senators, as well as many others) for less than a single day's pirated profit, just from *ABOT* and *KAAOT* (just the two oil platforms), alone... never mind the whopping amounts of oil, pouring out of the Iraqi seaport of Basra, which is hooked-up to all those inland wells. Certainly some of the above people won't be bribed, but you only need a few of them.

Before a Cat will condescend
To treat you as a trusted friend,
Some little token of esteem
Is needed, like a dish of cream;

And you might now and then supply
Some caviare, or Strassburg Pie,
Some potted grouse, or salmon paste —
He's sure to have his personal taste.
(I know a Cat, who makes a habit
Of eating nothing else but rabbit,
And when he's finished, licks his paws
So's not to waste the onion sauce.)
A Cat's entitled to expect
These evidences of respect.
And so in time you reach your aim,
And finally call him by his name.

From *Old Possum's Book of Practical Cats*,
by T.S. Eliot

Try to imagine how difficult it would be to ignore a tax-free five million dollar bribe. It's got to make you wonder exactly how the bribe itself would have gone down, especially if the governmental recipients might be a bit paranoid. And remember, to control the country, you'd only need to bribe the majority of the politicians, not all of them. My bet is that some guy, probably an unknown lobbyist, just walks into the politician's office, talks briefly about

his company's political/legislative interests, and then with little additional conversation, simply walks out, leaving behind a plain fingerprint free briefcase, containing the five million big ones, so there was nothing to have been audio-recorded. Should the politician yell to the lobbyist, that he or she left their briefcase, all the lobbyist needs to do is to say, "Of course..." and keep walking away. If the politician does as instructed, then fine, but if a few of them don't... no big deal, just as long as you've successfully bribed a voting majority.

Such bribery may be hard for some people to believe, but nonetheless, it is quite plausible, if not extremely likely. Everyone knows that ninety percent or more of the campaign contributions are nothing more than ill disguised bribes; after the election (win or lose) the politicians can keep those funds. *{Look at how many banks are publicly backing Hillary. Imagine how much unacknowledged covert support there might be.}* By simply leaving the money in the politician's office, there is no record. For a moment, imagine you're a politician and you're not too sure about your position, concerning issues affecting big oil, or Big Pharma, or the NRA, or some huge corporation in the MIC, and maybe you're not too sure about your chances in the next election, so you need campaign

funds, or maybe you've just spent too much on your home in the mountains. Then, a man working for one of the above companies strolls into your office. Maybe he's a lobbyist, or maybe he's just an intelligent hired hand, who uses a fake ID and calls himself some kind of representative. He might talk about important legislation affecting said corporation and how much his constituents could use your support. Most likely he'd tell a few lies about why said the legislation would be good of the United States, and about how much good his company does for America. When he walks out, he just pointedly says, "Thanks for listening. My company would certainly appreciate your support. America needs more people like you."

The paid lobbyist leaves behind the briefcase filled with five million dollars worth of untraceable cash, or diamonds, or other jewels, or gold, or platinum, or bearer bonds, etc. At that point, the politician has said nothing about accepting a bribe or doing any favors, but then the politician would have to wonder what might happen, if they don't act in accordance with the company, which the stranger claimed to represent. In addition to the positive aspect of the bribe, the politician must consider that if he or she acts contrary to the wishes of the briber,

he or she might receive a second unwelcome gift. Just ask the ghosts of President Kennedy and Dr. King. Perchance, the above may not be the exact scenario, but something tells me it's not too far off the mark.

With such a leave-the-money-behind-in-the-briefcase scenario no prosecutorial crime has actually been committed; not by the politician and not by the visitor. The corporate agent just left a briefcase, with no fingerprints. Moreover, he might be the resident of another country, and just hired to make all the deliveries. As stated, if the politician was to say, "You left your briefcase," the visitor could just keep walking, and drive away, with a covered or borrowed license plate. Most likely, there would be no way for the politician to later locate his visitor. Certainly, if the politician contacted the company, which the visitor claimed to represent, they'd disavow any knowledge of the individual. Nevertheless, the politician might be afraid to act contrary to the company's interest.

The politician doesn't run any risk, because they never said a word, which could incriminate him or her. Once the visitor has left, the politician could just let the briefcase sit, or put it under his or her desk,

for a few days, or months, or years. Imagine what the politician does with the money. They can't deposit in a bank, unless it's a safety deposit box, but even that's subject to search with a subpoena, as is the politician's house. So where could the politician hide it? That's right folks... good old fashion, dirt banking! They bury it.

Ever wonder how *Exxxon*, while screaming loudly about: the world's dwindling oil reserves, problematic drilling permits, cost of overseas leases, etc., was still able to publicly claim they made the largest corporate profit in the history of the world, for several years in a row? Think about that for a second or two. They made more money than any company in the history of the entire world ever made! *Exxxon* did so, year after year, while they trumped-up propaganda to justify raising your gas and diesel prices at the pump, which raised the price of almost everything, that had to be shipped by rail, truck, car, or air.

If they were making so much money, why didn't America's gasoline and diesel prices drop, instead of rise, and why didn't the stockholders get rich? While *Exxxon's* profits were skyrocketing, the stock merely doubled. The American taxpayers funded a \$2.2

trillion war, so that *Exxxon* could have free Iraqi oil, and they then raised your gas price at the pumps, as a way of thanking you. Still as mentioned, if they soon drop the price of oil, to drive-out all the remaining little oil guys, that will also give them an excuse to lower their dividend, again screwing the shareholders. They'll try to blame the price change on something *OPEC* did. *The Organization of the Petroleum Exporting Countries* was founded in Baghdad, the very place, which we pounded into bloody rubble, using our high-tech death from above... no more crusades, no more hand to hand crap with swords.

Even *British Petoxic* got to load-up with crude in Iraq for free, since the Brits helped with the Iraqi war effort, but less than 200 Brits died in Iraq. God, wasn't Bush desperate to get other countries involved, to make it look like the war effort was a real international effort? Anything to justify his going to war. He got countries involved, which were next to virtual unknowns, just so he could look as if he actually had an international coalition. Too many well educated Americans think that one country is pretty much like another. We send 150,000 troops and Britain sends 46,000, then there were those 24 troops from Moldova, the 40 troops from Estonia, the

46 troops from Albania, the 55 from Tonga, and the 2 troops from Iceland! Thank God for Iceland! What would we have done without Iceland's help? Please don't think I'm maligning those two guys, I am not. What a massive international coalition! Way to go, George...you be da man! You've convinced me that the world was truly behind your desire to bomb Iraq back into the stone-age. Estimates indicate, that 46 per cent of the victims of the Baghdad air strikes, whose gender could be determined were female, and 39 per cent of the victims were children! Bloody good show, George! What a courageous president!

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/iraq/5161326/Number-of-women-and-children-killed-in-Iraq-air-raids-disproportionately-high.html>

Sad to say, many Americans honestly believed the ridiculous international coalition deception, largely because too few Americans know much about geopolitics; correspondingly, the republican states of the union tend to have less education. As I said, for far too many Americans, one country is pretty much the same as another. Perhaps, we should have put

those trillions of dollars into educating American's, rather than killing a million Iraqis, and snatching-up oceans of polluting black crude. Some people wanted to believe it was a justifiable war, much as most of those good Germans ascribed to Hitler's lies, back in the thirties and forties. Too many people like the idea of kicking the crap out of a bunch of Arabs, or for that matter, any foreigner with a different culture, language, and/or skin tone, other than white... whatever gets your hate juices flowing. Respecting and appreciating the people of different cultures requires a certain type of maturity and intelligence. Part of the trick is to simply look for that culture's goodness, rather than finding its faults. When considering the Iraq war, please consider these three details. 1. We killed half a million to one million Iraqis, many of which were women and kids. 2. There were no real weapons of mass destruction in Iraq. 3. The Iraqis had nothing to do with blowing-up the twin towers.

As long as I'm bitching about the war in the middle east, let me ask... Why did we have to shoot that Saudi named, [Osama bin Laden](#)? Sure, if he orchestrated and funded the twin towers strike, he deserved to die, at least in my limited way of thinking. Obviously, I believe in the death penalty.

But, why didn't we just handcuff him, duct-tape his mouth and ankles, and throw him on that helicopter, then display him before the American people in a courtroom? Why not bring him back alive? Why not listen to what he had to say? He had to be a virtual treasure trove of intel. Maybe we did bring him back, and his supposed death photos were merely photoshopped.

You would think that those strong and determined *SEALs* could have brought him back alive. He wasn't reported to have a gun in his hands, when he was shot, but perhaps he did. Wouldn't you want to hear what such a criminal master mind might have to said in his defense... his side of the story, regardless of how damning or ludicrous his words may have been? I like to imagine that there would have been a rather lengthy, highly informative, televised hearing, using skilled translators. If found guilty, bin Laden could have then been properly interrogated and executed; after all, we would have at least heard what he and his attorneys had to say. Why not? Instead, we simply killed him, and right from the jump, before he could utter a peep. No doubt at minimum, he knew the location for many terrorist cells. Why not tap such an intelligence source? Why not get all the cells he knew

about, and the interconnecting networks of: communications runners, fighters, handlers, trainers, money stashes, bank accounts, access codes, weapons and explosives dumps, communication codes, covert intel techniques, safe houses, sympathizers, etc.? Frankly, bin Laden looked about as tough as a wet noodle. He was a spoiled rich kid, with a load of money. Perchance the reason he chose not to bring him back was that he just might have had some things to say, which wouldn't make the American government look so good, and the MIC wouldn't that getting aired, since it might have been bad for the weapons business.

Apparently, nobody considered lofting-up a few stun-grenades, followed by some teargas or knockout gas, or just hitting him with a high voltage taser, instead of shooting him dead in the head. Admittedly, the soldiers had invaded a somewhat hostile country, and were pressed for time. On the other hand, there was plenty of time to plan the mission, it took months to finally get around to launching it, after it was determined he was there. Is there a possibility that OBL didn't really have anything to do with blowing-up the twin towers and the pentagon, not to mention that neighboring third building (Building #7 of the complex), which also

mysteriously went down at the same time, even though no airplane hit it? US intelligence has made mistakes before. Just remember that small mistake about there being no weapons of mass destruction in Iraq?

Just how good is the chain of evidence, showing that bin Laden helped in orchestrating the bringing-down of the twin towers, and nailing one side of the pentagon? Have you personally seen it? Why aren't the American people given privy to this monumental intelligence? I'm not so sure how much OBL was involved. He may have been the primary planner, but I sure wanted to hear what he had to say about that. Supposedly, he copped to the deed but that wasn't for months after it happened. Nonetheless, even if he wasn't involved, I do believe that he was pleased, when the towers came down, and he was involved in other terrorist actions, prior to 911, so maybe, but only maybe, it was okay to shoot him, without interrogation, and without a trial.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8T2_nedORjw

As mentioned, at one time, Iraq did have chemical weapons, since the US had given them those weapons, many years ago, when they (the Iraqis) were fighting the Iranians. The *Central Intellectual Agency* probably wrongly assumed that Saddam still had some of them. Working for President Ronald Reagan, Donald Rumsfeld (Secretary of Defense) had helped Saddam Hussein procure chemical and biological weapons. Mr. Rumsfeld was then a successful executive in the pharmaceutical industry, and made it possible for Saddam to buy supplies from American firms, including viruses such as anthrax and bubonic plague, at least that's what the *Washington Post* claimed. That revelation came to the public's attention because thousands of State Department documents dealing with the Iran-Iraq war were declassified and released under the Freedom of Information Act.

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-153210/Rumsfeld-helped-Iraq-chemical-weapons.html>

But Saddam most likely either destroyed those

weapons quickly, or hid them for safe keeping in neighboring Syria, or had used them up on the Kurds in northern Iraq, or maybe Saddam just sold them to North Korea, long before the US forces attacked. Regardless, if such weapons are so terribly unacceptable, which they plainly are, why did the United States provide them to Iraq to fight Iran? The answer is simple... money! The United States certainly gave Saddam more than enough warning, before invading. Honestly, if you wanted to catch Saddam with those weapons of mass destruction, why would you constantly warn he over a period of months? It seemed like every other day, Bush Junior was warning Saddam, about his WMDs. Perhaps, Bush was attempting to better judge the people's attitude about invading Iraq, or maybe he just wanted to make sure that the weapons were gone, and so couldn't be used on our troops, when we came rolling in to steal the oil, and their treasury. Had the artillery pieces been brought-in close to Saudi Arabian border, those giant gas-laden artillery rounds might have been devastating, and that thick cumbersome MOPP (Mission Oriented Protective Posture) gear, which our troops are issued to wear, to shield them against gas attack, is of highly questionable worth. Moreover, the suits are

completely unbearable to wear in the desert heat. The air filters in the face mask quickly clog-up with perspiration, causing the wearer to be unable to breathe. I watched that happen, on a warm day in Maryland, while visiting *Aberdeen Proving Grounds*. Moreover, I've worn the suit, and it's an absolutely nightmarishly hot to wear. I couldn't imagine wearing it on a scorching desert.

In the heat and sweating, often the wearer either rips the mask off, or passes out from the sweat-clogged filters, and dies. Consequently, we sure didn't want Saddam to have those deadly nerve gas laden artillery shells. This also points to the fact that the military desperately needs a better chemical defense suit; something which is light weight, easy to put-on, rip-n-tear proof, and tolerable in hot and cold climates. Those nerve gases are deadly, just ask the Kurds, or the Iranians, during the Iran-Iraq war (1980-88). In 1936, tabun (GA gas) was discovered by Gerhard Schrader, a German. It was the first of the nerve agents and was discovered while trying to make insecticides. The next nerve agent to be made (1938) was Sarin (GB gas), also synthesized by Schrader. In 1944, Soman was made by Richard Kuhn and Konrad Henkel in Germany. To this day, Soman remains the most toxic of the nerve agents.

Bush just desperately needed an excuse to steal all that oil and allow the military industrial complex to generate some massive profits. Over 725 cruise missiles were launched with the 2003 invasion! The average price for a conventional cruise missile is around \$1.4 million; so just the initial bang to start the war was well over a cool billion dollars. Ultimately, that little dust-up ended-up costing \$2.2 trillion.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Tomahawk_\(missile\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tomahawk_(missile))

As I previously stated several times, thanks to the republican president, we lost over 5000 Americans in Iraq, not to mention the 500,000 to 1,000,000 dead Iraqis, many of which were women and kids, because honestly folks, there is no such thing as a ‘surgical’ strike, when you’re using massive bombs, dropped from high speed jets. And, don’t forget about those 725 cruise missiles, many of which hit Bagdad. God, who was the literary prodigy, who coined the politically useful oxymoronic term, ‘surgical strike?’ There are some people, who actually believe that shit. Could it be that the two word phrase appeals to

those, who have that overly aggressive piece of gray matter, which makes killing a pleasurable thing, regardless of nearby innocents: women, nursing homes, little children, store clerks, hospital workers and patients, schools, etc.

*Shultz, Jr., Richard H.; Pfaltzgraff, Robert L.
(1992) The Future of Air Power: In the Aftermath of the
Gulf War. DIANE Publishing. ISBN 1-58566-046-9.*

Do you think the average American believes that ridiculous phrase... 'surgical strike'? Try to imagine a cardiac surgeon, replacing a mitral valve, using a two thousand pound bomb traveling along at three hundred miles per hour... a delicate 'surgical strike'... give me a break. There goes the entire city block, with the hospital and school included. Most likely, only republicans believe the 'clever' phraseology. Those two contradictory words conveniently allow some rather slow witted people to think that only the bad guys are being killed, like a surgeon's knife carefully removes only the cancerous cells, to preserve life, when in actuality such 'surgical' air and drone strikes are fast becoming the world's newest form of cancer.

There's another dubious phase, which also makes mayhem seem more acceptable. "The foreseeable collateral damage falls within the matrix parameters..." or "...within acceptable limits." That simply means that's it's okay to destroy lots of things, such as: women, children, old people, schools, apartment buildings, hospitals, utility stations, water lines, sewage lines, etc., located within the blast radius of said missile or bomb. The phase is evil, but it sounds so cool; it's so techno! Of course, we did that when we bombed Germany, but no one tried to dress it up, with fancy phraseology back then.

The psychology of war comes in many forms. Those phrases are born of the same sort of reasoning, as used by certain war criminal types, who call a bomb a 'device,' and call a killing, an 'elimination,' or to kill everyone in an area, is to 'sanitize the area,' as if the killing is a clean or purifying deed. Such terms and phrases are supposed to somehow make killing seem hygienic, at least acceptable to those people, who can't see through such flimsy verbal subterfuge; still, how do those words soak-up the millions of gallons of innocent blood?

Perchance, way too many people love war, as long as it's conducted from a safe distance, like

directly on the other side of the planet. Oddly enough, people's opinion about war changes the closer the killing gets to their own front door, or when it's their loved one, who lays dead at their feet, or their little boy or girl who's been blinded or mangled, by a 'surgical air strike.' Nothing hits home quite like a baby blown to bits, even if it's within the limits of 'acceptable collateral damage.' Furthermore, war is especially appealing, when it's with people of another religion and culture. Its sort of like watching violence at the movie theater... it's exciting, but it doesn't hurt one bit, and you don't get any blood on your clothes, and there's plenty of popcorn and soda! After the movie is over, and you've had your dose of gratuitous adrenaline-packed violence, you go home and talk about how cool the show was, eat your dinner, brush your teeth, have sex, and get a good night's sleep. Watching the evening news is a bit like that, too.

The taxpayer pays for the privilege and entertainment of war. The more violence on the other side of the world, generally the better it sells to certain factions of the American public, just like a good shoot-em-up on TV. Perhaps, Americans aren't too different from the people, who used to cheer from the stands in the ancient Roman colosseum, or

the fans at the overly bloody bullfights of my youth... myself included. If the war in Iraq cost \$2.2 trillion, and there are 150 million taxpayers, that may mean that each taxpayer paid roughly \$16,000 for that war... a lot more than a movie, and all we got, besides the vicarious thrill, was more expensive gasoline and diesel at the pumps. What would you rather have, your \$16,000 to buy a nice car or truck, or thousands of dead and disabled people, many whose relatives are now terrorists? I know, it's a really tough call. Since we've removed Saddam Hussein, just look at how much stability we've brought to the Middle East. The middle east really loves the United States! Way to go George Junior!

The MIC got a big chunk of that \$2.2 trillion, some entity (probably the *CIA*) got Saddam's national treasury, and the big oil companies got oceans of subterranean black crude. And likely, a lot of politicians received generous contributions. How much war is enough? How many people need to be killed and injured to support our war industries and other associated mega corporations? Apparently, the war industries attitude is that no matter how much money they make, they can't resist making more; regardless of all the death. For them, the lives of thousands, if not millions, are relatively insignificant;

after all, the dead mostly foreigners. They don't look like us, don't speak English, don't worship the same, listen weird sounding music, etc., so killing them is okay.

Come-on folks, how much death and wretchedness are you willing to put up with? If you follow the sadistic propaganda out door, you may find yourself at war, with massive amounts of human suffering, and with countless ghosts knocking at your door; night after night, to remind you of your transgression of accepting such cruelty. Just imagine holding a machete and then chopping the arm off one innocent child. That's practically nothing in comparison to what we did to the innocent children of Bagdad. By condoning George Bush's actions, you are somewhat guilty of near countless such heinous needs.

Seems like every time I turn on the news, I'm confronted with another example of the United States gearing-up for some good old fashioned human slaughter. Of course, it's supposedly absolutely necessary to protect our nation, ergo we must blow the bejesus out of a whole lot of people, both innocent and not so innocent, but more innocent than otherwise, and usually from the safety of high

altitude, using unmanned the drones or via piloted jets, so that the massive MIC can justifiably sucking some more cash out of our government coffers, and the evening news can dish-out the vicarious bloody thrill, only after carefully editing out the death bodies, especially those of old men, women, kids, and babies. Ever notice that the news doesn't show pictures of dead kids?

There's somethin' happenin' here

What it is ain't exactly clear

There's a man with a gun over there

A tellin' me, I got to beware

I think it's time we stop, children, what's that sound?

Everybody look what's going down

There's battle lines being drawn

Nobody's right if everybody's wrong

Young people speakin' their minds

A gettin' so much resistance from behind

Time we stop, hey, what's that sound?

Everybody look what's going down

lyrics from Buffalo Springfield's
song *What It's Worth*

This United States 'War-for-the-MIC' has been going on far too long. Depending on which piece of history you select, war for greed has been going on for ages. When I was a young guy, millions of Vietnamese and fifty-thousand Americans were killed, just so the MIC could make money, nothing else. There were no spoils of war in Vietnam, unless you count rice to be of great value. As mentioned, there were no dominoes, no communist taking over the world, but it was great propaganda, if you were on the left side of the bellcurve, and I don't mean politics. All those deaths and associated injuries, directly supported the United States military industrial complex, back in the 1960s and 70s, and Vietnam didn't even have any oil or national treasury to steal. In my opinion, there were only two or three real reasons for a 20 year war in Vietnam, to make money for the ravenous MIC, bribes for the associated politicians, and to stimulate various pieces of psychopathic gray matter in the minds of various Americans. And then, there was that small associated matter of killing off the politically powerful people,

who spoke-out against the war, i.e., JFK and MLK. Once more, Vietnam is on the other side of the earth, and the people have a different culture; consequently, they were perfect targets! How America seems to enjoy that! Countries lead by men, who are prone to supplement their country's wealth as well as their own, by empire-building or from war profiteering, lack not only wisdom, but they never begin to realize that by utilizing and promoting science, for humane purposes and not war, they can make far greater progress, than by killing.

Was there any other valid reason that you can think of for fighting in Vietnam? Water buffalo, and elephants, maybe... ? The MIC and its puppet politicians promoted the propaganda about the dominos; that if we didn't stop the communists in Vietnam, they'd just keep taking over, one country after another, like one domino striking the next, until the communists were knocking at our borders. We now know that there were no dominos! No weapons of mass destruction in Iraq, and no bin Laden in Afghanistan. The real truth about Ho Chi Minh and the North Vietnamese was that they just wanted their country back from foreign control and exploitation! The French had taken it from them, then we took over from the French, to feed our ever hungry MIC,

but we pretended that we'd gone into the country solely to help the French withdraw. What a load of horse-pucky, and much of America swallowed that sulfur laden nonsense!

The US troops have been gone from Vietnam for over forty years, now, and I'm still waiting for that first domino to fall. Now days, the politicians have switched from frightening people about the communists and the falling dominoes, to looking for terrorists behind every doorpost and airport. Far more Americans kill other Americans on our streets, than do terrorists. The MIC and the intelligence agencies have made the terrorists the new boogeymen. My God... the stupid crap that politicians feed the American people on behalf of the ever secretive MIC, and various other related mega-corporations, is nothing short of staggering. Yes, there are terrorists, but let's stop and ask ourselves, why there is this upsurge of terrorist? Perhaps, our stealing ungodly amounts of oil, opium, gold, and a national treasury, as well as killing millions of muslims, just might have something to do with this upsurge in the number of terrorists. Do you think that's a reasonable assumption? Much of the muslim world now lives under the near constant threat of drone strikes, or air strikes, or *JSOP* showing-up and

shooting-up the place. Take a few minutes to imagine what it must be like to constantly worry about such things.

The CEOs of the MIC and other mega corporations are the true bloodthirsty oligarchs of America. Even my well decorated thirty year military combat veteran of a Dad admitted before he died, that the war in Vietnam was nothing but a money grab for the military industrial complex, and that Iraq was as well, except that with Iraq, came the major side benefit of oceans of free oil.

The war gave the oil industries zillions of gallons of free Iraqi crude, then they fractionated it into fuels and sold it to us, as well as sold it back to the US military for all those ships, tanks, jeeps, trucks, and aircraft supporting that war. For the oil companies, it was like hitting the trifecta at the racetrack! Vietnam only had rice, but just think about the fact that for twenty years, near countless numbers of helicopters were blown from the sky, huge numbers of bombs were dropped, especially the carpet bombing with those huge B-52s, in the middle of nowhere (jungle), infinite numbers of bullets flew through the trees, unlimited amounts of artillery were fired at troops and tropical vegetation, food was consumed by the

shipload, communication signals crisscrossed the country constantly via costly radios, medicine was endlessly trucked in for everything from gonorrhea to malaria, thousands of jets launched millions of missiles, and were frequently shot down and had to be summarily replaced, countless of tons of equipment got blown to hell, etc.

Years ago, I knew a phantom pilot, who'd flown in Vietnam. The man always tried to find and shoot an elephant or a water buffalo, before returning to base. The pilot called it, 'good will hunting.' Sometimes people stood next to those work animals. The reason for killing the animals was that supposedly the ill-equipped North Vietnamese supposed used the animals to transport weapons and supplies. It wasn't until years later, that the movie came along.

What a whooping moneymaker Vietnam turned-out to be for the mighty MIC and the CIA! If you want to know how we managed to get into the Vietnam war, read *The Pentagon Papers*, by the once vilified and terrified Daniel Ellsberg. That book clearly demonstrates that four US Presidents, boldly lied to America's citizens. Two were conservatives and two were liberals, since the Military Industrial

Complex doesn't discriminate when it come to bribes. And if the MIC didn't bribe them, they likely blackmailed them, or somehow threatened them. If Trump gets elected just watch what happens to the military budget. It will be probably be the biggest ever, mainly because Trump puts money first, and the type of people, who will elect him, will be the less educated, who tend to enjoy those far away wars. Moreover, he'll stir the pot, either to generate a real war, or the threat of war, for certainly the paranoia generated by a cold war, can be every bit as lucrative for the MIC, as a hot one. Moreover a cold war is more reasonable, since few, if any, actually get hurt or killed.

Daniel Ellsberg and Edward Snowden, more or less worked for the same folks. Though they were separated by one or two generations, the people running the agency no doubt had similar motives. Daniel and Edward were all about making the truth known to the American people. The sad thing is that most Americans are so undereducated that the significance of those efforts still goes largely unnoticed.

As mentioned, I've always assumed that the *CIA* or *FBI* killed Martin Luther King, Jr., since King had

branched-out from simply preaching about peaceful civil rights, into talking-out about the 'unjust' nature of the Vietnam War! President Kennedy and Dr. King were then threatening to turn America against the MIC's highly profitable Vietnam war. So clearly, it was time to eliminate them!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=b80Bsw0UG-U>

President Kennedy was probably killed for another couple of reasons, as well. Rumor has it, that he'd gotten lots of *CIA* guys killed by foolishly pulling-off the air cover, during the Bay of Pigs invasion in Cuba. Rumor has it, that it was a stupid rookie move. The invasion plan called for two air strikes against Cuban air bases, but the first air strike of old WWII B-26s, painted to look like Cuban Air Force, missed many of its targets, then Kennedy called off the second air strike, so the 1,400-man invasion force got thoroughly hammered. It was probably the dumbest thing Kennedy ever did. Kennedy's only significant military experience had been driving a PT boat, in WWII. You've got to leave war to the generals. Its sort of like the head

administrator of a hospital suddenly taking-over a complicated procedure being preformed by the neurosurgeon.

Kennedy should have left the big stuff, like full scale invasions, to the military pros, but some people just can't resist being in control, which is okay, if you know what you're doing, but Kennedy clearly didn't. Nine-tenths of wisdom is recognizing and accepting your limitations. Another reason why Kennedy was assassinated may have had to do with the fact that he fired Allen Dulles, the *CIA* chief. So, between threatening to cancel the MIC's meal ticket (pulling-out of Vietnam), and twice screwing the *CIA*, his fate was sealed.

In all seriousness, we should never forget all the men, women, and children: Americans, Vietnamese, Afghanis, and Iraqis, etc., who've been killed or permanently maimed, and/or injured: paralyzed, brain damaged, blinded, *PTSDed*, disfigured, crippled, deafened, etc., because of all those greedy American corporations. Quite likely, because of the above, some vets and family members of vets question the legitimacy of those wars, still I'm sure that they would like to think that their sacrifice was for a 'just' war, not simply dominoes, or nonexistent

weapons of mass destruction, or other illusionary windmills. My bet is that most of the people comprising, and fighting in ISIS are the children, family, or friends of people we killed in Iraq or Afghanistan.

Even that renowned old senile character, Don Quixote, liked the idea of a sound justification for war... giants. The only giants currently threatening mankind are corporate giants, and they're way worse than any windmill. Don Quixote, in the first part of the novel, does not see the world for what it has become, but prefers to imagine that he's living out an honorable knightly life. Much as I am sure many of our special operators like to believe they're doing, carrying-out missions for good and noble motives. I'm old and slow and lacking in perception, yet I'm still trying to see the world as it really is! If you're a veteran and have lost friends in combat, you'd probably like to think that their deaths and your efforts were for 'knightly' reasons. No one likes to think they were used as a corporate pawn, for greedy motives. If you're going to kill or be killed, it's nice to think it's for the preservation of: life, freedom, democracy, or for something good!

The government has always tried to take killing

out of the hands of the righteous individual. It's as if no individual is capable of knowing, when it's appropriate to kill. Sure some people don't, but let's face it, some do. Killing should be a personal thing. Even if it's working a joystick and pressing a button in Nevada, so a Hellfire missile blows-up a house in Baluchistan, with an innocent family inside, along with the one or two 'terrorist,' sharing a meal with them, or nailing the entire southeast corner of an outdoor market in Yemen, killing twenty or so people, because a putative terrorist is buying a melon there.

What if that collateral death were people in your family... your mom and your dad, or your brother or sister, or your spouse, or your child? Would they be within the acceptable matrix parameters? There's a real chance that the innocent people didn't even realize that the guy eating with them, or standing near them, was a terrorist. Perhaps they did, but were just following Islamic law, which obligates them to help strangers. And even if you're a special ops guy, maybe you might want to consider the true motives, behind what you're asked to do. If you don't care to think about that, then you're still a brave badass motherfucker, with more guts than you could hang on a fence, but maybe you're not a 'true' hero...

whatever spins your beanie. Lord knows, I've spent most of my life fooling myself, about the things I did.

One thing is almost certain... if you go to a foreign land where your country's military has killed significant amounts of people, they're probably not going to like you, and some, if not many, of the people there are most likely going to try to kill you. So, if you think the people of Iraq and Afghanistan seem like assholes, I wonder why? I've talked to so many soldiers, who've returned from Iraq and Afghanistan, who commented, that they didn't like the people there. Sure, you may not like their ways or attitudes, but try to remember that it was their country, which we blew the crap out of.

Many times have I heard some recently returned combat soldier say something like, "Those stupid rag-heads are some seriously fucked-up unfriendly people." I'm sure that if it were up to Jesus, he certainly call them 'rag-heads,' hate them, bomb the shit out of them, and he'd definitely steal their treasury, oil, gold mines, and opium. The United States sure did the Christian thing in the Middle East. Didn't we? Its sort of like a rerun of the crusades, but with a whole lot more techno-death. If you fought in the crusades, the church promised you'd be forgiven

of all your sin... what a crock! If you fought in Iraq, you got paid and maybe received a few medals, while the MIC, the CIA, and big oil got hugely rich. Humans are nearly one hundred percent out of the environmental food chain; but regardless, the hunting/predatory parts of people's brains live-on, and for too many, occasionally those ancient chunks of gray matter need some ill-placed stimulation. Sharks are relatively obvious, their fins usually stick-up out of the water. To see the military industrialists and their political minions, you have to stick your head up, above the sea of propaganda. Give it a try; just don't get it shot off. Is it really that difficult to imagine that the people, who earn their living by making and selling equipment for war, would kill to protect their corporate profits? Perhaps, critical factions in NSA are now the work horse for the military industrialists, generating terrorists or the illusion of terrorists, maybe even carrying-out some of the actual deeds attributed to terrorists. Could it be that NSA has become the modern day Quixote windmill generator.

“I don't want to live in a world where everything that I say, everything I do, everyone I talk to, every

expression of creativity or love or friendship is recorded...”

-Edward Snowden

To return America back to its citizens, let's begin by getting rid of political parties, all of them, not just the two major parties, but the minor parties, as well. The parties have become the well worn puppets of a vast variety of mega corporations and special interest groups. With growing social awareness, political parties have become manifestly antiquated, and destructive. More and more people are now seeing them for the dangerous, self-serving dinosaurs they are. Our political parties would sooner destroy the honorable founding fabric, than stop paying homage to their affluent benefactors: drugs (both legal {pharmaceuticals} and illegal {heroin, cocaine, meth, etc.}), military industrial complex, oil, banks, alcohol, tobacco, utilities, gambling, unions, insurance, coal, airlines, railroads, media, *NRA*, *NAACP*, etc. We need to take steps to make sure that America is governed 'by the people and for the people,' not by and for political parties, or by and for their favorite corporate giants! These two parties are so obsolete, and have become like a couple of dead

bodies, which have been rotting for three days in a metal dumpster, during mid-summer heatwave in Miami. The parties desperately need a cremation! By their intemperate natures, the two factions have placed nearly every politician at odds with those of the other party. And, just how does that help you, the average American?

A house divided against itself cannot stand. I believe this government cannot endure...

Abraham Lincoln

Openness, transparency-these are among the few weapons the citizenry has to protect itself from the powerful and the corrupt... and that is the best thing that WikiLeaks has done.

Michael Moore

These two ridiculous political parties, and the fact that they are completely ruled by giant corporations and other wealthy influences, have the country in a complete uproar, effectively destroying

our national unity. The parties have succeeded in pitting Americans against Americans. America is now socially crippled, because of this party schism. Each of our states is assigned a color: red or blue, as if they are warring territories. But the problem is that neither party is really fighting for the betterment of the nation as a whole, only for their respective portions of corporate America. They're fighting for money and power, not for you, the citizen.

He's five foot-two, and he's six feet-four,
He fights with missiles and with spears.
He's all of thirty-one, and he's only seventeen,
He's been a soldier for a thousand years.
He's a Catholic, a Hindu, an Atheist, a Jain,
A Buddhist and a Baptist and a Jew.
And he knows he shouldn't kill,
And he knows he always will,
Kill you for me my friend and me for you.
And he's fighting for Canada,
He's fighting for France,
He's fighting for the USA,
And he's fighting for the Russians,
And he's fighting for Japan,
And he thinks we'll put an end to war this way.

And he's fighting for Democracy,
He's fighting for the Reds,
He says it's for the peace of all.
He's the one who must decide,
Who's to live and who's to die,
And he never sees the writing on the wall.

Donovan's *Universal Soldier*

Corporations have been successfully redirecting your attention and your anger, away from themselves, and toward various well paid political puppets; much as a magician flutters a hand in your face, while the other hand goes unnoticed slipping the coin into their pocket. Corporations control various segments of the media and dangle the parties in front of our noses, as if it's those parties, which are creating the bad smell, when in fact, it's the puppet master's, who reek of moral decay. The media is always filled with statements about politicians and their parties, which draws your attention away from the puppet masters.

“The reason the cost of living has gone up is because the republicans have... Unemployment has risen because the democrats... Today, the democratic

president presented a bill designed to increase... If it were up to the republicans the rich would pay no tax, and... The democratic senate voted to restore the... If the democrats had their way our entire defense budget would all go to welfare... If the republicans had their way, the unions would be run out of the country, while the...”

Perhaps, to get rid of the parties, it is my foolish fantasy, that all we need is a highly capable person to run as an independent. He runs on a platform of complete political reform, suggesting four new ideas:

1. Getting rid of the computerized, very hackable, voting system, and going back to the paper ballot with all votes being counted under live video cameras, and permanently stored online.

2. Proposing the idea that we get rid of all lobbyists, ergo change the first amendment. Instead of reading...

‘Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.’

It should read... ‘Congress shall make no law

respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, but any individual or group, when petitioning or communicating with the Government, must do so in a public fashion, to better insure against treasonous influence.'

3. Demanding that all communication between politicians and corporations be made transparent by being done solely live and stored online.

4. Ending all political parties, while putting forth the idea that each and every political candidate runs without outside influences, including any political party, so that campaigns are solely funded by government funds, with equal opportunities to conduct said campaigns, where the candidates must write their own speeches, and deliver their speeches, without a teleprompter.

If a candidate did suggest the above four ideas, he or she would likely only need to be constantly surrounded by bodyguards, and a few food tasters. Such a person would need the combined courage of Winston Churchill, Audie Murphy, Michael Murphy, Desmond Doss, Mother Teresa, Earnest Evans, and Neil Armstrong (a few of my heroes).

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Red_states_and_blue_states)
[Red_states_and_blue_states](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Red_states_and_blue_states)

Wouldn't it be nice to have a government, whose politicians, represented the voting populace, and not just corporations, or special interests. What if the candidates ran on the quality of their own ideas, and the strength of their own character, rather than the amount of financial backing they have, or the smile or acting job they could put-on for the camera. The voting process should be a sacred process, and needs to be protected, including how the candidates are selected! Money should not enter into the equation.

A guy named Adolf Hitler won an election in 1932. He won an election, and 50 million people died as a result of that election in World War II, including 6 million Jews. So what I learned as a little kid is that politics is, in fact, very important.

Bernard 'Bernie' Sanders

Bernie is such a kidder! Right? Although I think Bernie is wrong about Hitler winning the 1932

election, his point about politics is well taken. Like Hitler, the democrats and republicans have succeeded in convincing the voters, that they are sincere in their claims. The two parties remind me of the Israelis and Palestinians. Perhaps, if Bernie Sanders had run as an independent, he might have won. Down here in the Deep South, the older people (my generation) have become like their parents, who believed in the Vietnam war. Truly, I admired Bernie, and placed his campaign posters in my front yard. Bernie was a man with a cause, a plan, a vision. Now, it's Hillary versus Trump. Personally, I can't stand either of them. If Trump is elected, he'll do all he can for the mega rich, especially to lessen their taxes, and he'll get rid of Obama Care. Building the border wall seems like it will be too expensive, but he'll try. It's not at all hard to tell that Trump may be a bit of a racist and [misogynist](#). He does seem to have more of a sense of humor than Hillary. The fact that Hillary leaked classified information as she clearly did is unforgivable. Moreover, I don't like the idea that she's beholden to every Tom, Dick, and Harry in Wallstreet. One look at her financial backers, and you know who'll own America, if she's elected. And that minor lie about landing, while under sniper fire in Bosnia was a bit too much. If that had really

happened, she probably would have needed some new underwear. Like I said, I don't care for either of them.

https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/fact-checker/wp/2016/05/23/recalling-hillary-clintons-claim-of-landing-under-sniper-fire-in-bosnia/?utm_term=.b7fa48c2b411

The republicans profess to be the true patriots, and the supporters of the military. In reality, that party only supports the giant military industrial complex, which supplies the military arms and equipment at exorbitant prices, but they care nothing about the actual health and safety of the soldiers, covert agents, or our sailors. If you've got some time to spare, go visit some of the places that vets are cared for, who have sustained a TBI (traumatic brain injury). Contact the *Carl R. Darnall Army Medical Center*, and just ask them, if they have adequate funding/facilities. By saying that, I hope I didn't get anyone in trouble, who works there.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

Carl_R._Darnall_Army_Medical_Center

It's not too hard to see that said political party is not behaving like Christians, unless of course we are back in the crusades. But, I haven't found the biblical passage which says, *Thou shalt kill Muslims for greed.* Nor have I found the biblical passage which says, *Thou shalt falsely proclaim various foreign peoples to be your nemesis, so that thou may conduct a highly lucrative war, slaughtering as many as possible, including women and kids.* But, that's exactly what the right-wing 'Christian' party does to please their corporate backers. So dear voter, stay focused on their financial backers, not our politicians!

Blessed are the peacemakers for they shall be called sons of God.

Mathew 5:9

There should be an exclamation mark after the above quote, but I think that in the entire bible, I've only seen three or four of such punctuations. The democratic party is supposed to be helping the poor and middle classes, as well as the labor unions; all

the while, they're destroying people's motivation to work, with welfare, social programs, and other handouts. That party tries to throw money at minorities, but not in such a manner that there are any positive life-changing long-lasting results, but rather, in wasteful ways that the poor and low-middle class will always be dependent on that party. Doling-out free money is an effective method of crippling people. Just enough money to give the poor some temporary hope, and to gain their votes, but not enough, nor in such a manner, to allow them to elevate their socioeconomic standing, in a more lasting manner. The republicans just don't give a rat's ass about the poor. They even do a bad job, about concealing their contempt, barely making the smallest of efforts to hide their racism. When you think about it, both parties could really care less about the poor.

In the United States, before welfare came along, there were more black men working (per capita), than white men, and more black women working (per capita), than white women. While early legislation under FDR started the underpinnings of welfare, Roosevelt's New Deal predominately focused on things like providing work and creating spending projects, instead of passing-out cash payments. But,

today's democrats support welfare, and so, in a real way, they have become the enablers of poverty. If you want a crack addict to remain an addict, just give them plenty of money and sympathy. There's nothing wrong with enforcing work, when the individual is actually capable of working. Is there? Perhaps, one simple way to do this is to require a certain amount of work be performed to qualify for a certain amount of welfare... no work... no welfare. Moreover, if you're being supported by the government, you should be open to unannounced inspections of your residence. The purpose of welfare is not to incapacitate the recipient, but to encourage them to aspire to make something of their-self.

People with felony records should not be allowed to enter residences of people, who are receiving any form of federal assistance, for at least ten years after the release from prison/probation. People with felonies have a way for trying to live-off persons on the government dime. That needs to end. Currently, a significant number of men with felonies, avoid working, by living off of women who are on welfare. That way those guys receive free food and lodging, at the taxpayer's expense. Too often, such guys are selling drugs on the street at night. This situation allows crime to continue, while the government

picks-up part of the tab. Worse yet, the children who live in these homes, are usually taught that the police are all evil, and that crime is simply a way of life.

To help solve this problem, the aforementioned C-DAD program should be instrumented, which effectively wipes-out the need for drug dealers. A mandatory work program should be created, so that if a felon is not able to find employment with a certain period of time, he or she enters into a mandatory work/employment program. People, who wish to affiliate with the felon can do so at the felon's residence, or some plurally owned location: park, movie, restaurant, beach, mall, etc., but not at the residence of a person receiving government aid: financial aid, government housing, food stamps, etc. In such a scenario, the felon is more apt to develop self-esteem and self-sufficiency and self-reliance, and is less prone to associate with those on welfare, and may become more interested in finding someone, who is less needy, and more self-reliant.

With increases in automation, immigration, and population, as well as the outsourcing of jobs overseas, that is practically an impossibility. With advances in technology, there is no real need for everyone to work. For people with felony records,

who can't get a job, the government should establish something like the old *Civil Conservation Corps*, for healthy youthful offenders, with more emphasis placed on discipline and education. Such a program could teach/develop employment skills, while working at repairing the country's failing infrastructure: bridges, government buildings, roads and highways, forestry, sewers, etc.

Perchance, we should have three groups of government jobs. They should first be made available to people receiving government support, who are unemployed. Another group of programs should be made available to unemployed felons. Still, other government jobs should be made available to anyone who needs work. In some cases, entering said program may be a prerequisite for continuation of welfare, or some portion thereof. This program could also be used for men, who have child support payments to make. If a person doesn't pay their child support, instead of going to jail or prison, which the taxpayer has to pay for, they could actually work a job, created by the government, both skilled and unskilled: construction, cleaning, assembling, welding, fabricating, mechanics, environmental work, plumbing, etc. Such jobs could be used to enhance the country's safety, to improve its

environmental health, etc. If such work seems cruel to you, you're probably a democrat. And of course, if the welfare recipient is truly disabled, then the work requirement may be rescinded. What too few people realize is that the primary value of most work is the sanity it imparts to the worker. You can bet that the republican party wants to completely dump welfare, and if they win the elections and succeed, they'll likely also reduce the minimum wage, chop medicare, make cuts to social security, cut plan parenthood, etc; anything to get more of the national budget into the hands of the rich, the military, and its almighty MIC!

The democratic party threatens to severely harm corporate America, and to principally help the poor, while keeping them poor. On the other hand, the large corporations need to pay a flat tax with no loopholes. As things are now, they often don't even fork-over one percent of their earnings. While there obviously are some, I've yet to meet a democrat, who successfully runs a significant business. Corporate America knows that the democratic party is out to destroy them, while claiming they're trying to lookout for the workers. No wonder major corporations are leaving the US, at an alarming rate. That democratic party hasn't clue one, about what it

takes to start and maintain a successful major corporation, or how to create enough lasting jobs, or how to help to permanently raise-up the poor.

Since Obama has been president, homelessness has climbed fifty percent! That's really looking out for poor people! Unless the two parties begin to govern for the betterment of the nation, rather than their own respective financial backers, the country will continue to erode and the country's schism will deepen. Currently, both parties are only elaborate illusions of what they claim to be. We don't need propagandizing politicians, who pay homage to their fiscal supporters, rather than to the actual needs of all Americans, both the rich and the poor.

One party is responsible for passing the most pro-gay legislation, i.e., gay marriage. But, the other more conservative party is clearly anti-gay; yet amazingly, it appears that said conservative party seems to have the greatest number of gay politicians as members! Talk about the ultimate sexual subterfuge! Go figure that one out! My bet is that those right-wing gay politicians initially bought into the republican party as part of their beard, consciously or maybe unconsciously. Perhaps, they use the republican party as a professional political

closet to hide in, but just how big is that closet? Right now, that closet also has practically all the bigots in it, not just the covert gays. Haven't you ever noticed that each time some poor unfortunate gay politician is outed, to be publicly humiliated, which party they're a member of?

God! Didn't Queen Hoover, Ms. FBI, just love to harass the democrats? He was a lifelong republican, and dearly hated the Kennedys. Perhaps, he was upset that John or Bobby weren't more interested in him. Clyde Tolson, Hoover's boyfriend, was probably just one of many. Rumor has it, that Hoover often rented an entire floor of a certain hotel just for his huge gay parties, where he dressed in drag, and had serious amounts of gay sex. A college friend of mine, father worked for the *FBI*. He would sneak into his dad's study at night, and read his papers. I was sworn to secrecy about the hotel's name, as well as my old friend's name. This was communicated to me around 1969, and Hoover was still in power. But seriously folks, aren't we about done with all the judging and hating of LGBTs, so they feel that they need to hide? Why do people want to persecute completely innocent people? The fact that they have to hide is ridiculous. It's just too bad that gays can't be themselves. Who gives a shit, if someone's gay?

Grow-up America! Try voting the issues, rather than someone's sex life. Get your mind out of their bedrooms, and focus on what's best for the nation, not what best satisfies your foolish hatred, or your need to vent your selfish limbic aggression.

More importantly, we need to focus on the grim issues of: unnecessary war, costly inferior (non-curative) medicine, pollution, global warming, high insurance rates, high gasoline and diesel prices, high power bills, price fixing/monopolistic corporations, ill-represented stock gains and losses, GMO seeds, unemployment, overseas slave labor and child labor, revamping welfare, abusive prison labor, racially biased judicial sentencing, hate-crimes, etc. These are the dogeared filthy cards the corporate puppet masters keep hidden up their gold silken sleeves. Most likely, some of the individual political candidates have to struggle to alter their idealistic beliefs to conform to those of their respective party 'owners,' for if not, they definitely don't get party support. *What's good for General Bull Moose...*

<http://www.occasionalplanet.org/2015/12/01/u-s-companies-make-a-killing-off-prison-slave-labor/>

In almost every case, it's just greedy pieces of gray matter trying their best to enjoy themselves, to squirt-forth their respective neurotransmitters... doing what evolution has been designed to do. To a large extent, evolution operates by survival of the fittest... rarely does the selfless altruistic gene express in consecutive generations. In evolution, an animal is said to be altruistic, when it acts to benefit other organisms of its specie, at a cost to itself. The costs and benefits are generally assessed in terms of reproductive fitness the passing on of the DNA. So by acting altruistically, an animal may reduce the number of its own offspring, but boost the number of offspring of individuals, who possess similar genes. Certain corporations just kill people to make money, and they kill them in lots of ways: stress, massive amounts of pollution, inferior medicine and medical care, war, *PTSD*, broken homeowner dreams, poverty, homelessness, global warming and the death of the planet; there's even the occasional assassination, when their profit margins are seriously threatened.

From somewhere in the past, I recall a fable about a scorpion and a frog. You've probably already heard it; so if you have, please forgive me. The scorpion asks the frog to carry him across a deep

stream, but the frog says, 'No,' and tells the scorpion he's afraid that he'll sting and kill him. The scorpion quickly points out that if he were to sting the frog, he'd be canceling his own ticket, because he (the scorpion) would drown in the stream. Seeing the logic in this, the frog agrees to carry the scorpion. The scorpion climbs on the frog's back, and off they go, to cross the stream. But, sure enough in midstream, at the deepest point, the scorpion stings the poor frog. As the dying frog begins to sink, he croaks-out one word, "Why?" The scorpion merely points out that he's a scorpion and that stinging is in his nature, and the frog was a fool for believing him. Don't think that if you elect someone, they'll change their stripes, and try to save the environment. While some politicians will support fighting global warming, others will sting you. Likewise, some religions teach that it's okay to lie to the nonbelievers, and kill yourself, in order to them.

Too often intelligent people forget that politicians and business CEOs are not their best buddies! Just like the frog, many people can't understand the mind of a sociopath, unless they've got a bit of it themselves. Thank goodness, I've got a bit of that evil gray matter. You, the taxpayers, are generally the frogs, but the politicians and the major

corporations will forever be scorpions, and so they can't help but sting you, it's in their nature, their DNA, their gray matter. Again, the deep waters of the stream are things like: pollution, poverty, bad medicine, the death of many foreign peoples, global warming, inferior education, etc. Good people, like the frog, have trouble appreciating the depravity of sociopaths.

Our inherent freedoms need to be unencumbered by: corrupt political parties, re-election committees, superfunds, religions, corporate influences, lobbyists, individuals or groups with any form of special interests, etc. Of course, citizens should be allowed to discuss the candidates amongst themselves, but not by using massive telephone callouts, financially sponsored blogs, or various forms of biased mass media. Some people may think the following are examples of biased media: Thom Hartman, *Progress Radio*, and *National Public Radio* on the left, and on the right are: *Fox News*, Rush Limbaugh, Bill O'Reilly, G. Gordon Liddy, Neal Boortz, Mike Gallagher, Matt Drudge, Bob Dornan, Michael Reagan, Michael Medved, Bob Grant, Ken Hamblin, Pat Buchanan, Sean Hannity, and Michael Savage. Why are there so many on the right, you ask? The answer is that the right has the money. Such groups and peoples often

create a listening audience, who come to worship their ideology, rather than the actual facts. Again, this duping of America is largely due to the fact that the citizens are far from adequately educated, and that advertisers pay for the size of the audience, while the half-based sensationalism ropes-in the listeners. It's almost like news has become a show, rather than a clear presentation of facts. People on the right feel, that any media which is anywhere near the center is far left. Moreover, to people on the left, feel that news in the center is working for right wing radicals.

As things are now, the media and the politicians are largely up for sale. The mega corporations control more than 99.9 percent of America's wealth, so they run/are the government and own almost all the media. You and your meager vote, certainly don't. Again, make no mistake, computerized elections can easily be rigged. Most likely both sides will attempt to rig the next election, and both sides will probably claim the other side manipulated the computerized vote. Maybe even another country can manipulate our electromagnetic votes. Yet perhaps, there's a way to change this scenario, and rescue the nation. If you'll bare with me, a rough amateurish, but perhaps useful, suggestion may soon be

forthcoming; something to stop the manipulation of the vote. Said suggestion is not my idea, but that of various friends of mine.

Is it true that the thirty largest corporations in America pay more for lobbyist, than they pay in taxes? While, payments to lobbyist are not tax deductible, there are various ways to define what's a lobbyist and what is lobbying. If the lobbyists can be construed to be financial advisors, they may actually be tax deductible... one more screw-job for you, the taxpayer.

Not to say that you shouldn't vote, conceivably you still should, but let's face it folks; the impact of a few thousand lobbyists, carrying oodles of cash, far exceeds the influence of, not just your vote, but the entire voting public. If you actually manage to somehow elect a decent person, you can bet, the lobbyists will quickly takeover his or her psyche. And even if the oodles of greenbacks don't do the trick, there is the real possibility that threats, delivered by the more covert portions of our government, are extremely persuasive. How can a normal person/ politician resist unlimited bribe money; especially when the lawyer-lobbyists make it sounds like you'd actually be doing a good thing to vote the way they

want? For just one-second or two, use your imagination and put yourself in the politician's shoes. Sure, you'd like to think you could turndown that oodles of cash but the probability is small. Couple this financial temptation, with the fact that most politicians are self-concerned egomaniacs and the bribing lobbyists, with the most money, win 99 percent of the time. Those facts, along with the facts that electronic votes are easily hacked, and that the parties are run by corporations, selecting your limited voting choices, says that maybe you really shouldn't bother voting. We are no longer a democracy, but more like a corporatocracy! But in general, you voters are so under educated you either don't realize or don't care that you've been screwed. A corporatocracy might not be too bad if it didn't make it a habit of: killing foreign people for profit, promoting non-curative overly expensive medicine, overpricing our goods, jacking-up unemployment, giving the rich all the tax breaks, keeping the poor poor with unjustified crippling welfare, and then there's the fact that they turn foreign people into corporate sub-slaves. We, the voters, are now only left with the illusion that our computerized vote controls the government. If the voting public doesn't even control one-tenth of one percent of the

country's wealth, do you honestly think that we have any serious say-so, in our governments dealings?

At this point, maybe all the taxpayers have going for them, is the threat of revolution to keep the puppets and the puppet masters from just stealing everything. Sometimes the only thing people have left, is something illegal, or at least politically incorrect. After all, isn't that how the United States got started. Granted, we are not currently threatening to revolt, yet nevertheless we could, and if things got bad enough, the puppet masters know we might, and there's an absolutely piss pot of rednecks down here in the South with assault rifles, and once they find out that their government has been deceiving them, they'll be none too happy! It's happened before. Again, that's probably why the NSA and police agencies are stockpiling all that ammo.

<http://www.politifact.com/oregon/statements/2014/jun/27/james-buchal/government-stockpiling-hundreds-millions-rounds-am/>

<http://listverse.com/2010/10/04/top-10-revolutions-felt-around-the-world/>

Most lobbying is the purview of corporations, but there are coalition lobbyists, as well. Today, lobbying occurs at all levels of government: federal, state, county, city, etc. In the nation's capital, lobbyists generally deal with the men and women of congress, although the senate, the executive branch, and some people feel that even the Supreme Court also appear have their share, now. While there are more than 12,000 federal lobbyists, only around a couple hundred have the real power.

In a 2014 report, published in *The Nation*. It was suggested that the actual number of governmental lobbyists on the federal level is 12,281, but that more lobbying is 'going underground,' and is using 'increasingly sophisticated strategies' to hide their nefarious activities. {*Lee Fang, March 10th, 2014, The Nation, Where have all the lobbyists gone? On paper, the influencing-peddling business is drying up. But lobbying money is flooding into Washington, DC like never before. What's going on?*} The analyst, James Thurber estimated the number of working lobbyists to be around 100,000. {*Brad Plumer, Nov. 8th, 2011.,Corporate lobbying is a very exclusive club. The Washington Post*}

With the colossal influences of corporations and special interest groups, the United States of America is about as much a democracy as was prewar Germany, where finally one party prevailed, and tried to take over the entire world and in not a friendly manner. If Hitler had conquered the world, would people have eventually revolted? How far do things have to go, before people finally revolt against opposition? Again, don't forget about all those bullets that have recently been hoarded by the law enforcement agencies. Why the sudden need for so many bullets? For me, it's hard to imagine the police using weapons against protesting citizens, yet more and more, you see police killing unarmed black citizens... too many scorpions.

Prior to and during WWII, just imagine the huge military industrial complex, which supplied the German war effort, enabling Hitler's rise to power. Don't think for a moment that those monstrous corporations, who backed Hitler, were not instrumental in propagating that war. The German MIC were the people, who stood to gain the most from all out war, while Hitler got to promote his glorious Arian dream, which in reality turned-out to be the world's biggest nightmare.

Together, Hitler and the German MIC went about killing a whole bunch of folks, who they'd deemed to be inferior or a threat to their ideals, or holding onto land, wealth, art, and other goods, which needed to belong to Germany. Does this vaguely sound like any political group of today? Doesn't a certain branch party of the republicans seem to manifest that type of thinking... the tea-baggers, perhaps? Why do you think they are so quickly falling in popularity? By the time this thing gets published they'll probably be a thing of the past. Hitler wasn't that long ago. On the other hand, the study of history is becoming less and less popular. If the republicans get elected, just watch how well they deal with people criticizing them, and recall Hitler's brown shirts, who were known to terminally eliminate criticism. One thing which seems probable is that if Trump gets elected, we'll see a rise in hate groups.

The revolution through which the American nation is passing is not a mere local convulsion. It is a war for principle, which concerns all mankind. It is the war for the working classes of mankind, as against the usurpations of privileged aristocracies. You can make nothing else out of it. That is the

reason why, like a shaft of light in the Judgment Day, it has gone through nations – dividing to the right and left the multitudes. For us and our cause: all of the common working classes of Europe, all that toil and sweat and are oppressed. Against us: all privileged classes, nobles, princes, bankers, and great manufactures, and all who live at ease. A silent instinct piercing to the dividing of soul and spirit, joints and marrow, has gone through the earth, and sent every soul with instinctive certainty where it belongs. No sophistry could blind or deceive them. They knew that their cause was our cause, and they have suffered their part heroically as if fighting by our side, because they knew that our victory was to be their victory. On the other side, all the aristocrats and holders of exclusive privileges have felt the instinctive opposition, and the sympathy with struggling aristocracy, for they too feel that our victory will be their doom.

Revolution Handbook (2011) by Dr.
William Bradford Cushman

Without the political parties, and their constant outpouring of verbal subterfuge, each citizen might

more easily be able to use his or her own powers of analysis, when voting for a candidate, or on an issue. Likewise, each politician, unsupported by wealthy corporations, or by other powerful influential groups, would be much more apt to be honest, true to his or her own beliefs, and more prone to act in accordance with the best interests of the nation, rather than in the interest of their wealthy self-serving benefactors! As a result, citizens might be inspired to think more as individuals, and to employ their noesis, rather than voting as a mindless member of a party, and the corresponding financial backers.

Furthermore, without the two parties, there'd most likely be more candidates to choose from. It is true, that each parties runs several candidates, but nevertheless, all of those candidates are all either democrats or republicans, and working for the related corporate giants. If we get rid of the two parties that inanity would stop. The problem with eliminating the two party system is that a minority (less than half the votes) president could be elected, so I still think there should only be two voting sessions, with the second voting session, running only the two finalists. And, while a minority president could still happen, the second vote would eliminate some of that problem. As the voting system

is now configured, a minority is currently possible. In the Hillary vs. Trump election, that might happen, and if so the minority president would probably be Trump.

By eliminating the two parties, those died-hard republicans and democrats might be prone to consider the candidates on their own merits, rather than their party's choice. Besides, come that initial voting day, wouldn't it be nice not to be limited to two choices? Oh sure, we're not limited now, having the independents and the green party, etc., that we do, but only two parties get the massive media coverage, since only they can afford the high price tag of that coverage, because of their wealthy corporate backers. Personally, I'd like a couple of dozen candidates to pick through, all with equal media coverage, paid for by the government. When the United States was first founded, there were less than three million people, and there was two main parties, even then. Now, we have more than one hundred times that many people, so wouldn't it make sense since that we'd have more choices?

In my subjective opinion, most southern republicans, firmly believe that they are well intended, but are generally the unknowing pawns of

skilled political propagandists, who scream false claims of love for flag and God. While the average voting republican's moral values may be theoretically sound, they tend to worship at the feet of biased media, dishonest politicians, and the corresponding greedy CEOs. Republican voters desperately want to believe the right wing propaganda. They want to believe that America is like John Wayne and apple pie. The only real problem is that a fair percentage of southern republicans love to hate, and are blind to their own hate. They prefer to imagine that their hate is but a manifestation of patriotism, when it's usually due to their level of ignorance, and their inability to make a cogent argument. Such people remind me of my maternal Grandma, who was loving to her family and her white friends, but was hateful towards people of another color, even though they (the black people) had been nothing but kind to her.

Most democrats are pie-in-the-sky dreamers, who have little or no understanding about what it takes to effectively operate the military, or to successfully run a large corporation, to create lasting jobs, or to reverse America's poverty in a lasting fashion. Their efforts to help the poor and under privileged, often render those destitute people dependent on said meager help, making the poor even more helpless,

more financially crippled. By doing this, the democratic party gains the minority votes, destroying those lives, but keeps their (the poor's) votes.

With regard to the military, democrats often don't grasp the idea that a firm show of force gets a lot done in international disputes. As a result, both parties are demolishing America, each in their own selfish way. 'Nobody's up in their worth,' as Bob Dylan might say.

Maybe what's more important, than saving America's governance from corrupt corporations, is rescuing the earth, and its all too critical atmosphere, before it's too late, if it isn't already, and that's where the republicans are seriously screwing-up. That's why Trump is so dangerous. He doesn't understand science, owing to his having little education, and so he'll likely rollback pollution standards, but the coal and power companies will probably love him.

The inhabitants of the earth, need to hurry-up and begin working in a serious fashion on the problem of global warming, and not just reducing the pollution, but quickly reversing the pernicious atmospheric levels of carbon dioxide, methane, as well as all the other destructive gases! One way of reducing carbon dioxide is to use genetically

engineered plants with extremely large amounts of chloroplasts. Chloroplasts are the organs in the plant which enable the plant to covert sunlight and carbon dioxide into oxygen and glucose, a natural process called, photosynthesis. There are also photosynthetic bacteria, which could be modified to increase their rate of photosynthesis. Of course, messing with mother nature can have dire consequences, but if the earth gets hot enough, we may have nothing to lose.

Shouldn't the moral imperative lie with the survival of future generations, rather than a few idiot's immediate need for greed?

The Last Winter Olympics by Dr.

Moe Ray Williams

That admittedly articulate, but morbidly obese, republican narcotic addict, worshipped by oh so many ultra-conservatives, knows there is no such thing as man-made global warming. He makes it sound like being concerned about the environment is unpatriotic. That drug addict started-out saying there was no global warming, then morphed into no man-made global warming. Now, he seems to avoid

discussing meteorology. But for years, he repeatedly shouted that false proclamation over the nation's airways... 'no man-made global warming.' All that thundering rhetoric has undoubtedly contributed to his deafness. Though in his case, it's not too important, since he largely only listens to one side of a debate. There is significant research evidence that drug (opiate) abuse can permanently damage hearing.

[https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/
pubmed/21959116](https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/21959116)

Rusty Limp Bough knows that man-made and corporate-made global warming are simply myths, hurtful myths deliberately contrived by the democrats and feeble minded liberals, to unfairly hobble the sublime corporations, Rusty so clearly worships. When rattlesnakes, iguanas, and Galapagos tortoises are walking on what's left of the South Pole, and tropical fish are swimming in the Artic, Rusty will still remain unconvinced of man-made global warming. It's easy to imagine him saying things such as, "Yes folks, all this supposed global warming is just part of a natural cycle. Don't listen to the foolish

liberal propaganda. The earth and its atmosphere are so large, that those minor emissions, from cars and coal burning power plants are hardly worth considering... think I'll go smoke another cigar, eat a box of chocolates, and maybe drop a few more oxys, before I sign-off the air, today. Ain't life grand, folks?" I'm sure, when it becomes glaringly apparent, that he's been to terribly wrong about there being no man-made global warming (MMGW), he'll just not discuss his tragic mistake, and he'll just move-on to another piece of propaganda to help the mega-corporations, while his masses of near-mindless republican minions continue to cling to his every ignorant word.

So what if Rusty is wrong about global warming! It's only one small mistake; it's only the death of our planet! Have you noticed that more recently his comments on global warming have begun to diminish? More and more, the great Rusty Limp Bough seems to avoid the topic. Possibly, he's beginning to realize how foolish he's been. These days, even some of the truly ultraconservative folks are starting to realize that the earth just might actually be in grave danger. Of course with that admission, they will still deny that's any of it is manmade. 'It's just a natural but unfortunate cycle of

some sort.' Regardless of what happens to the earth, Rusty will have his mega millions, which he can leave to his young trophy wife. Even the incarcerated, supposedly crazy, Charles Manson realizes the truth of global warming, and I'll bet Charlie never took one college course in meteorology. Of course, hallowed Rusty probably hasn't either. Limp Baugh graduated from high school, but dropped out of college.

Everyone's God and if we don't wake up to that, there's going to be no weather, because our polar caps are melting, because we're doing bad things to the atmosphere...

Charles Manson, 2011

While it's not exactly eloquent, it's harder to get clearer than that. Southern republicans act as though Rusty Limp Bough is a brilliant psychic savant with doctorates in organic chemistry, geophysics, and atmospheric science instead of someone, who failed to graduate, consumed enough narcotics to choke a horse, and whose body resembles a flabby white Hindenburg. Has the average American conservative,

fallen so low in his and her powers of discernment, that he or she accepts, as a political, media, and scientific guru, a man who couldn't finish college, became an obese junky, and suckles at the huge teats of fat corporate cows, regardless of the damage that they may do to our earth? I'm too skilled a liar, myself, not to know another virtuoso, when I hear one, and Rusty is a master. My hat is off to you, Rusty. You've definitely got me beat, and have inflicted far more harm, than I ever dreamed could be inflicted by an under educated radio talk show host.

What I find to be nothing short of astounding is that while the oil and coal companies have been spreading propaganda, claiming that there is no man made global warming, big oil is gearing up to drill in those undersea areas, where the arctic ice is disappearing. The thickness of the Greenland ice is reduced by roughly twenty feet per year! If all of Greenland's ice were to melt, which is indeed happening, eighty of the world's largest cities will be underwater. That prediction doesn't even include the polar ice melt. Another minor problem is that the United States used to have a nuclear reactor under that Greenland ice, as well as about 600 nuclear weapons stored under that ice (*Project Ice-worm*).

While we've removed the weapons, there's still a load of nuclear waste, which will be exposed once the ice is gone! It will just be laying there, out in the open, for campers to camp by, and later die from. As The Church Lady might say, "Isn't that special?"

[http://www.theguardian.com/
environment/2013/oct/02/drilling-arctic-
environmental-impact-greenpeace-piracy](http://www.theguardian.com/environment/2013/oct/02/drilling-arctic-environmental-impact-greenpeace-piracy)

Just check out all the arctic offshore drilling reviews/websites for Canada and Alaska. They've certainly kept those websites down to a near non-existent minimum. You can almost hear the oil CEOs gleefully cheering the loss of all that bothersome reflective polar ice. So ask yourself the question, "Have the oil companies been promoting global warming, just to get rid of the arctic ice?" Could they really be that Machiavellian? What do you think?

You see folks... If you believe in God, then intellectually, you cannot believe in man-made global warming.

Rush Limbaugh

Rusty is such a powerful intellect! If there's oil under that ice, we must get rid of all that troublesome ice, so drill baby, drill! The hell with those cities going underwater, and screw the atmosphere and the oceans; who cares about life on earth! Besides, without all that irksome ice, the whales will have more room to swim, and there'll be shorter routes for ships using the polar regions, no more worrisome icebergs, either! You could sail from Europe directly to Japan and China, going right through the Bering Straits! They'll be able to build resort condos on Alaska's north shore. It's a win, win, for everyone. Right? And so what if the polar bears and a few other animals become extinct? It's not like there aren't other bears. What's the big deal? Right? There's nothing like knowing that a bunch of greedy ignoramuses are ending life on earth. Believe it or not, that type of thinking really does exist. In a weird kind of way, the earth's polluters remind me of that scene, in that old movie, *Dr. Strange Love*, where Slim Pickens is happily waving his cowboy hat, back and forth, straddling a huge A-bomb, as it falls away from the high flying strategic bomber over Russia, as if the just released nuke was a flying rodeo bucking bull.

[http://search.yahoo.com/search?](http://search.yahoo.com/search?ei=utf-8&fr=aaplw&p=slim+pickens+riding+the+bomb)
[ei=utf-8&fr=aaplw&p=slim+pickens+riding+the](http://search.yahoo.com/search?ei=utf-8&fr=aaplw&p=slim+pickens+riding+the+bomb)
[+bomb](http://search.yahoo.com/search?ei=utf-8&fr=aaplw&p=slim+pickens+riding+the+bomb)

When the earth is on the brink of total destruction, the oil, coal, and power companies will be completely ahead of the rest of us, because they'll die with the most money! Whoopee! Their corpses will still be bloated and smiling, like dead pigs in the sunshine, and you can bet there'll be plenty of sunshine, without all that maddening ozone. Most likely, this book will be lying in a ditch somewhere, with only the anaerobic sulfur-emitting bacteria to gauge its dubious merit; that is provided, I finish writing this hodgepodge, and someone is dimwitted enough to publish it.

While Rusty Limp Bough is a master at skillfully providing the apoplectically ignorant white conservative with assurances that the planet is not overheating, he also gives them juicy opportunities to despise liberals, and for far too many of his listening devotees, hate is nearly as good as, if not better than sex and love. Some people love to love, while others love to give grief. It's all a matter of how the neurons link-up, squirting their respective neurotransmitters,

and which nerve cells happen to hook-up with the more pleasurable parts of the brain. So for some people, they'll do almost 'anything' to experience some form of hate-filled pleasure, regardless of the damage it inflicts!

Possibly for some people as they age, feelings of overt disgust and hate become poor substitutes, for the youthful feelings of sex and love. DNA is generally configured to arrange some people's neurons in circuits, so that they tend to primarily care about 'immediate gratification.' That's why your taste buds are designed to eat food that taste good, and provides immediate energy (sweets and fats), but not food which will make us healthier and live longer (vegetables, roughage, and vitamin rich). The rich want money now and the hell with the future of the planet; it's just another form of DNA-driven self-gratification, DNA configured pieces of selfish gray matter.

Rusty's propaganda is well rehearsed and carefully crafted. He often reads what, he speaks, and don't think for a minute that he doesn't have a good writer. Regardless, many of his topics are redundant or overlap, so he ought to be able to host the show in his sleep.

Ladies, if you want a happy marriage, then do whatever your husband tells you without questioning his authority.

Rush Limbaugh

Rusty is quite the intellect, and sounds similar to certain muslims. You've got to love the 'without questioning' phase. Heard tell that one of his regulars is George Junior, who appeared on his show roughly six times. One of the things which Rusty is known for is demonstrating exaggerated patience and pseudo-concern, whenever a black person calls into his show. If the caller is black, Rusty quickly rolls out the disingenuous red carpet; regardless, if they are liberal or conservative. Every good racist knows how to play the part of being open-minded. Rusty behaves as if there isn't a prejudice bone in his jiggly, drug-riddled body. But the overly exaggerative friendliness toward each black caller, says otherwise. Just let a white person call-in, with whom Rusty even marginally disagrees, and he feels completely comfortable in raining-down holy verbal hell down upon them. If

the caller is in the center of the political spectrum, and especially if they're slightly to the left of center, and not black, Rusty will yell and interrupt to lay waste to them. Amazingly, the caller often endures the barrage of loud insults, without hanging-up. Rusty will bombard that white person with nearly endless amounts of well practiced booming propaganda, till the caller is left almost incoherent, and praying to just get off the air. And thank's to the magic of prerecording, those callers, who manage to set the portly aged druggie straight, don't get aired, ergo Rusty always appears to prevail as the victorious debater.

Never have I seen an overweight drug addict, who's so clearly in love with his self. Must be the drugs, which allow him to support that massive delusion. I'd have to put a bullet in my head, just to deal with the self-loathing. He has almost single handedly divided the country, turning the nation into an open festering political wound. Everyone on the left side of the bell curve clearly loves him, and I'm not taking politics.

He incites white conservatives to be angry with nearly everyone, but other white conservatives. Rusty reminds me of certain religious fanatics, who

consider everyone, that don't see things from their perspective, as being infidels, and worthy of various forms of ill treatment, if not death. Rusty Limp Bough conducts the world's largest radio hate-a-thon, and may well have enraged more angry conservative white males, than have their wives. Something tells me that the number of fridge women closely approximates the number of hard-hearted men. Perhaps, Rusty Limp Bough has caused more Americans to hate their fellow citizenry, than did the civil war. In fact, that could well be an understatement, especially when you consider the change in the US population, since 1865. Back then, there were only about 28 million American adults, but actually only about four million total (both sides combined) fought in the war, and I've heard that Rusty Limp Bough claims roughly 20 million regular listeners, five times the number of people, who fought in the war between the states. This is provided that Rusty's listener claim is true! With Rusty and other political commentators like him, political hatred has reached an all-time high. As Lincoln might have asked, 'Aren't we about down to the raisins, Rusty?' Aren't we, folks?

Even so, my best bet is that away from the public eye, and with the microphone turned off, Rusty may

be a fairly amiable guy, a down-to-earth fellow, and he'd be fun to have a beer with. He may not even believe half of what he espouses on the air.

Perchance certain lobbyists, who deal with members of the congress and senate don't actually care about those corporations they work for. Regardless, both Rusty and the lobbyists render significant amounts of damage to the nation. This scenario is much like my Grandpa's job, a good and kind defense attorney, who knowing helped to set free countless vicious criminals. The difference is that Rusty and the lobbyists are destroying the country on a far grander scale.

Albeit, Rusty is clearly rhetorically talented, and may still be battling feelings of failure for not finishing college, or for allowing himself to become super fat, or for developing a major drug addiction, or for selling his talented soul to the voracious greedy corporate hounds from hell. Perchance, Rusty has what it takes to turn it all around, sign-up for a few college courses, kick the drugs, lose the weight, and dump the corporate lies. Of the four, kicking the corporate lies will probably be the hardest for him, since it pays extremely well, and for a couple of years he probably believed most of what he preached. He certainly has the bucks to afford the world's best

drug rehab, and weight loss clinic. He's so rich he probably can afford his own college, *The Rusty Limp Bough College of Ultraconservatism*. Sometimes, after a piece of gray matter has been rudely exploited for a series of years, it just sort of sputters out from overuse, and those other areas of the brain, which have been long suppressed, begin to function more freely. As a result, I still have hope that Rusty may change. Come-on Rusty, you're a bright talented guy. Just start to do the right thing; for indeed, much of what you espouse is good; just stop being the highly paid pawn of the destructive super rich and powerful. Stop helping to wreck the earth. Aren't you tired of selling your soul?

The simple fact is, that in order to feel alive, people need to feel something, be it: love, hate, fear, happiness, interest, excitement, passion, sexual arousal, curiosity, acceptance, accomplishment, etc. Each of those words is a reason for living, a reason for the firing of complex cellular circuits within certain pieces of gray matter. Each person is somewhat predisposed at birth, and combined with their life's experiences, develop their own particular bias as to which of those pieces becomes their huckleberry. Since too many people have lost at love, perhaps for them, political hatred has sadly become

their next best option; at least, they feel alive. It is my questionable contention that a fair number of such people love Rusty Limp Bough, the sovereign of political hatred, disguised as a patriot. He gives those unfortunate angry folks something they can really sink their dentures into, and in so doing, he allows his diehard followers to feel alive. Limp Bough's hate-filled rhetoric becomes their mantra, and they get to feel like they're saving the country from the evil liberals! He gives their miserable lives meaning, and something to bitch about, something to focus on, igniting their hatred.

So many people have been caught-up in Limp Bough's powerful propaganda, that he's damn near single-handedly incinerated the stability of the entire nation. He has successfully used his bully pulpit to turn one political group into the party of overt fury and disgust, causing the younger voters to almost universally abandon that party; and as mentioned, with a black pro-gay president in office, nearly all the racists and bigots have been herded into Rusty's favorite party. Way to go Rusty!

In a very practical way, President Obama and Rusty Limp Bough have worked together, and herded virtually all the angry undesirables (anti-

environmentalists, racists, and gay bashers) into the right-wing party! They will all be voting for Trump, and you can rest assured, they are a fairly large group. This fact threatens to carry the election for Trump, or at least the electoral college. If you combine that hate filled group with those people, who are upset with Hillary's financial backers, and her leaking of government secrets, she may be in real trouble. Even so, for Trump to legitimately win, he'll probably have to rig the election, since he clearly lacks a majority. If he does that, he'll obviously claim that the other side rigged the election for Hillary.

Nothing creates paranoid quite like knowing too much, unless it's not knowing enough.

Mayhem's Holiday, by Ira

William Dromey

Albeit, those two guys are polar opposites, perhaps Rusty and Obama have done more to damage the membership of the American conservative image, than any two people, who've ever existed. Do you think that a normal for loving young man, who's in search of a role model, would

ever want to aspire to emulate an angry, obese, drug addict, and join a party chock-full of haters, racists, and sexual bigots? Unfortunately there probably are a few who would, but they're a clear minority.

Indirectly and perhaps unintentionally, Rusty may have done more to help the democratic party, than any man alive! If the republicans win the next election, it won't be winning a preponderance of the vote, and as mentioned, will probably require that someone hack the voting machine.

“Gee dad, when I grow-up, I want to be chubby and out of shape, and mad all the time, and yell on the radio, and smoke cigars, be addicted to narcotics, and help corporations to pollute the earth, and give money to the rich, and I want to help keep poor people working for low pay, and I want to fail-out of college, and I going to pretend I'm not a racist... just like your radio hero, Rusty!” So might say, some young boy.

“Good boy! I'm so proud of you son! And, don't forget to hate everyone but people like us! Always make fun of the last good-for-nothing poor, worship the ultra-rich, and only pretend that you like the black ones. And who cares about going to college? Time's a waste'n, so let's go to the other side a town

and buy some illegal oxys from the local drug dealers, stop at the store and buy a pack of *Black's Mild* cigars, and then let's go to pig-out at *Burger-Rama*." So might respond the hypothetical dad.

And so, in a very practical way, ole Rusty has become his own worst enemy; but then, aren't most drug addicts their own worst enemy, and aren't addicts generally master manipulators? In order to be an addict, don't you normally have to be miserable, self-deluding, good at deceiving and manipulating others? But I hope that Rusty will change, and stop with the dope, the hatred, and find some happiness, lose some serious poundage, and change his rhetoric to help save the blue marble. In truth, he is a gifted orator, whom I still hold-out hope for. Rusty just needs to put those awesome skills to work, doing good things: preserve his own health, aid the economics of America, help to ban the lobbyists, and work to recover the environmental health of the planet.

The latter factor, the health of the planet, may well be passed the point of being recoverable. If we factor in the massive amounts of melting ancient Siberian sea ice (methane ice), and the defrosting land-based Siberian permafrost (containing frozen

methane), the fast disappearing arctic, antarctic, and Greenland ice, it maybe too late to save the big blue marble. My bet is that the oil companies will find ways to sabotage natural subterranean methane storage chambers, to release more methane into the already unstable atmosphere, to finally get rid of every tiny crystal of polar ice, which has long been in the way of their lucrative oil drilling efforts on the Arctic Ocean floor. Please checkout the following website about the danger of Siberian methane.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Arctic_methane_release](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arctic_methane_release)

What happens, if there should be an environmental tipping point? Clearly, 'tipping points' are a real phenomena. Here is a simple example of one. Water freezes at 32 degrees fahrenheit. Below 32 degrees, it's a solid and above 32 degrees, it's a liquid. Let's say that some hypothetical water is 60 degrees and it begins to cool. It doesn't begin to gradually thicken and slowly crystalize as it drops in

temperature. Thirty-two degrees is ‘the’ actual tipping point. It’s the point where the entire transition, from liquid to solid occurs, and visa versa. Ice crystals form at 32 degrees fahrenheit. The ice remains ice, until the temperature rises and goes above 32 degrees. Still, these factors don’t mean we should just forsake the cause of saving the environment. What do we have to lose by trying, even if we’ve passed the tipping point? And, what do we have to lose if we don’t? The word, ‘everything’ comes to mind.

Perchance, its time to invest in some highland property in Tierra Del Fuego, or some mountainous island in the southern Atlantic, e.g., South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands, or upland property in Point Barrow, the Alps, the Himalayas, Wrangel Island, the Rocky Mountains, or northern Canada’s, Banks Island. With the atmospheric warming plankton blooms may begin to appear, killing-off most of the sea life. The plankton might outstrip its food supply. With all the dead plankton sinking to the ocean floor, the anaerobic bacteria will most likely have a feast, then multiply and produce massive amounts of smelly hydrogen sulfide, a highly toxic death-dealing gas. And when it bubbles up, how will earth’s inhabitants avoid breathing that

deadly stuff? You'd have to live in a sealed unit with its own air supply, or with air scrubbers, which can remove the deadly hydrogen sulfide.

Come on folks! Currently, we're like a kamikaze, jacked-up on meth, somewhere in the PO, hellbent on making a meteoric full-throttle suicidal dive, only the target isn't some ship, but the entire big blue marble! So, lets get those brilliant frontal lobes in gear, and figure-out ways to bring down the atmospheric temperature, and while we're at it, gin-up some effective methods to get rid of the air and water pollutants.

As a first step, you might consider reading Dr. William Cushman's book, *Hubris Ark*. The author is a retired scientist, who's written a delightful novel, in an attempt to make the public more aware of the impending death of the planet. Of course, the book is a far better read than my books. Like my poor excuses for books, Dr. Cushman's book is fiction, but with regards to environmental concerns, it is deadly serious.

Ernest Hemingway in the *Sun Also Rises*, once said, "The world is a fine place and worth fighting for." Certainly, I agree with that quote, but maybe it should be reworded to say, "The earth is an amazing

place, and it's all we've got, so obviously it's worth fighting for." Ignoring all the religious mumbo jumbo, what is more important than the earth?

We desperately need to get the creative juices flowing to save the big blue marble. And again, not only to just slow the rates of pollution, but to find ways to remove the pollution we've already placed here, in the air, ground, and water!

"You can do what you want

The opportunity's on

And if you can find a new way

You can do it today

You can make it all true

And you can make it undo..."

Lyrics from Cat Steven's, *If You Want to Sing Out, Sing Out*

Maybe, in the fight to stop global warming, everyone on the planet, who has a refrigerator, could just pop-open their refrigerator doors, all at the same time, or possibly the entire world's population could

agree not to take hot baths or showers, nor use their heaters for a few years. But all joking aside, perchance we could begin to markedly reduce the etiological factors of pollution and start investigating and developing effective technologies, designed to noticeably, if not profoundly, reduce those pernicious atmospheric molecules, which contribute to the problem. To start with, perhaps we should literally takeover all the major polluting industries, and turn them into non-polluting solar and winds companies. In addition, we could use a solid carbon tax, while locking in energy prices for the consumers. If we don't takeover, or at least, markedly control those companies, I'm afraid the earth is done for. The money from the carbon tax could be used to fund non-polluting energy research. The tax might force companies, who burn the most polluting fuels, to look harder at alternative clean energy sources, because 'clean coal' is about as clean as the external anal sphincter of a warthog, which has been dead threes day, laying out on the hot Savanna. In order to enforce this, said companies would not be allowed to increase their power rates to US consumers. Another tactic might be to just gradually raise the price of all fuels, thereby forcing people and companies to use more electric vehicles, with solar and wind powered

charging stations.

Here's another idea to reduce global warming and I can't recall where I heard it, but suffice it to say, that it's not my idea. Do you remember those retroreflectors that *NASA* left on the moon, so that a laser beam could be fired from the earth, hit the retroreflector on the moon, and then the laser light would be bounced directly back to the earth, allowing scientists to more accurately measure the speed of light?

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Lunar_Laser_Ranging_experiment](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar_Laser_Ranging_experiment)

Said retroreflectors are very similar to the round red reflectors, which you often see on the rear fender of a bicycle. There are now various types of flat plastic materials, manufactured in flexible sheets, with that same type of retroreflectivity.

[https://www.sciencedaily.com/
releases/2008/12/081222114546.htm](https://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2008/12/081222114546.htm)

http://www.alibaba.com/product-detail/retro-reflective-tape-for-vehicles-car_1029190113.html?spm=a2700.7724857.29.46.9bitK9

So, why not just spread said large sheets of said highly reflective material over large areas that aren't in use or of environment significance, like abandoned: runways, roads, highways parking lots, parking lots, drive-ins, etc. The reflective material could also be put on the shoulders and median strips of highways, as well as over the tops of houses, buildings, bridge spans, boardwalks, etc., thereby reflecting sunlight back out into space? House and building shingles could be made out of the material, and the homeowner, who uses them, could get a huge tax break. They might even look good. Perhaps this material could be safely put over large stretches of desert, where little or no life exists, over large rocky areas of mountains, but in such a manner that the light is reflected straight back up into outer space. This material would, in effect, be doing what the missing portions of the polar ice had long been doing... reflecting light (heat) back into space, and thereby keeping the earth cooler.

In the southern states, such reflective materials

on the commercial and residential roofs, and on various unused or abandoned surfaces, might also help to markedly reduce air-conditioning costs, which saves money and further benefits the environment, by lessening the power being used. We might consider making the material in different colors and covering the tops of commercial vehicles: trucks, ships, railroad cars, certain aircraft, etc., provided it's determined to be safe. Manufacturers who make the reflective materials, and those who use it, might receive federal grants, and tax breaks. One safety issue, which comes to mind is whether said reflectivity might in some way interfere with aircraft, and so flight paths might have to be figured-in to the use of said materials.

We should consider devoting a major portion of our scientific budget to solving the problem of man made global warming! For the time being, screw those expensive *NASA* projects, for what good is exploring outer-space, when there are no people left to do the exploring? Why spend billions on orbiting the earth in the space shuttle, or a space station, or going to the moon (it's highly debatable if mining the moon is reasonable, below), or Mars, and filling space with weapons, and satellites, just to keep parts of the military industrial complex in the black, when

the earth is dying?

<https://www.space.com/28189-moon-mining-economic-feasibility.html>

We could just have easily put those communication satellites up there, with small inexpensive recyclable rockets; without, using the extremely costly space shuttle, and without risking a crew. Putting a televised crew onboard makes things appealing to the public, and therefore future funding, but doing that also makes things incredibly expensive. Said smaller rockets might also be less polluting, and could represent business for private industries, but who needs new jobs? Right? Of course, you may like the idea of people going into space, but the expense is simply ridiculous!

Sure it seems way cool, but why spend billions on going to the big red dirt-ball, and driving a toy truck around its surface, when you can't comfortably live there, and the most interesting thing you're likely to find there is a virus, although it's highly unlikely? Of course, we should spend billions to go there, just incase there's a virus. Just the idea of

there being an alien virus makes the NASA folks orgasmic. If there was a virus, so what? And even if we could put habitable domes on Mars, would anyone in the right mind enjoy living like that? Living on Mars would be like living in the middle of the Sahara, but without breathable air, so you could only exist sealed-up inside something, or if you decide to go outside, you'd have to be dressed in a bulky space suit, carrying your own oxygen supply. But, if you're a white guy, you could finally dunk the ball, since Mars only has 40 percent earth's gravity. Oh boy! That's so exciting! Whoopee!

Certainly there are those few scientific people, who get turned-on by such. I'm a scientific type, but still find it hard to get excited about extremely costly space exploration, when the earth is in jeopardy, and there are so many other problems, which desperately need addressing: medical, educational, social, etc. And, the idea of a small virus being on mars really doesn't rock my world. The earth needs NASA's budget and its scientists, not to burn-up lots of rocket fuel, but to devise, and carry-out, methodologies to save the earth! What fucking difference does it honestly make if we go round and round and round the earth, in a space ship, or visit mars, or the moon. The military's budget is also out of sight. The US

annual allocation to the military is about \$650 billion, China's military budget is about \$250B, and Russia's military allocation is only \$60B. Why do we need a military budget, which is more than twice the budgets of China and Russia added together? Come on folks!

Temporarily convert NASA into the *National Atmospheric Salvation Agency*. What cause could possibly be more salient, than saving the earth's atmosphere? Honestly, I don't want to live on the red planet; how fucking sad, and frankly ridiculous. I don't sense the slightest vivacious feeling from, or have the remotest intellectual interest in, a person being on barren rocky Mars. Reasonable conservative financial estimates put the Mars One project, which is designed to put four people on mars, at around \$6B! There's no doubt that the final costs would far exceed that price. Are we fucking nuts? Let's just say we did it, but don't bother.

<http://www.mars-one.com/faq/finance-and-feasibility/how-much-does-the-mission-cost#sthash.saopYhJp.dpuf>.

For that matter, why bother doing medical research, if the earth is dying? Perchance, *NIHH*, could become the *National Institute of Heathy Heavens* and develop technologies to depollute and reduce the heat of the heavens. Half the national budget for a lot of government agencies might temporarily be devoted to the atmospheric crisis. For a while, the *DEA* might become the *Department for Enforcing Atmospherics*, and run roughshod over the various polluting corporations, arresting the corporate officers, as well as the private polluters; instead of busting kids for weed. The *FBI*, *CIA*, *NSA*, and the office the *Attorney General* might do likewise, investigating corporate and private polluters. Could there possibly be a bigger crime than killing all life on the planet? We need a balm to heal the earth, and those three and four letter acronyms aren't helping one tiny bit, to remedy this crime against earth. Needless to say, they are fast sucking-up the money, which is needed to save this dying planet. As far fetched as it may seem, the *EPA* should begin to actually protect the environment! As the *EPA* now operates they might as well be called the *Environmental Propaganda Agency*. Why spend money on anything, if there will soon be no breathable atmosphere? More and more people have come to

realize that the *EPA* is a corrupt institution.

<http://www.mostcorrupt.com/Agencies--EPA.htm>

Other countries should likewise redirect their governmental resources toward saving the earth. Maybe the US should set the example. If elected, Hillary will indeed try to stop global warming, but Trump won't lift a finger, unless it improves some major business, ergo the atmosphere will only get worse. Perhaps the MIC should start looking at global warming as a terrorist threat, rather than trying to get our government to create new terrorists to generate more business. The MIC could make weapons to defeat global warming, rather than to kill people. There's a unusual thought... the MIC trying to actually save lives, rather than kill.

Do we control our destiny, or is freewill simply an illusion? These days, I'm more prone to say that it's a pipe dream, due to the greedy parts of the brain's ego, being so poorly integrated with the rest of the brain, the larger portion of the brain. Isn't it obvious that there's no stopping the sociopaths? As

stated earlier, every thought is but the movement of atoms and molecules in various neurons of one's brain, which by the laws of physics, is determined by the arrangement of those atoms and molecules only a fraction of a moment just prior to said rearrangement/thought. It looks more and more like there is no genuine freewill, only the will being generated by giant amounts of corporate greed! Sociopathic CEOs are so fixated on money, they aren't concerned about the fact that they're orchestrating their own deaths, and/or the deaths of their offspring. They're the near mindless hardwired scorpions, and we're all the doltish gullible frogs... no free will. Perhaps, nature and its psychopathologies are just too hardwired, too common, ergo the scorpions will win, so life on earth comes to a screeching halt!

This potent toxic corporate threat to everyone's survival plainly implies that the parts of their gray mush, associated with selfishness (unusually well represented in the sociopathic brain) are disproportionately overdeveloped, than is their intelligence. Just a few years ago, there was a prime example of this neurological imbalance. You may recall the CEO of *British Petotoxic*, Tony Bayward? Remember him broadly smiling, after his company

spilled zillions of gallons of crude oil into the Gulf of Mexico?

(<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hDVVfDTR2kw> (and) <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nTP07adMR5A>)

Perchance, Tony's carefree smile said it all, that greed wins over intellect. For me, there is no other conclusion. The health of the Gulf of Mexico hung in the balance, yet even so, it was Tony's time to smile. I'm certainly not saying that Tony's not intelligent. No doubt he's brighter than I am, but still, he's quite literally light years ahead of me on greed.

Not long after the spill happened, a buddy of mine was going to fly us over the spill in his small plane, just so we could take a brief peep. As we neared the site of the spill, the US military quickly came over the radio. Jamming virtually every frequency, warning us, to turn back and stay clear of the area. Very likely, there was an AWACS orbiting at roughly 40,000 feet. I've always wondered why they didn't want people to see, or film that filthy massive spill. Its next to impossible to find a decent

aerial video of the spill. Just go online and look. Why would the United States military want to keep people from seeing what *British Petoxic* had done to the environment? Not only did the US military help to conceal the big corporate mess, but it was their planes, which sprayed nearly two million gallons of dispersant, called Corexit. The dispersant was made by the same company, who caused the spill. The 910th was honored with the "Air Force Outstanding Unit Award," recognizing them for using two specially equipped C-130H aircraft, and their associated personnel and support crew, to spray the oil spill, which emanated from the *Deepwater Horizon*. And remember that it was the US military filling-up British Petoxic's tankers in the Persian Gulf. It's almost like the US military and big oil are one-in-the-same. And there you are, the taxpayer, paying the military to assist the oil companies... as if the oil companies don't have enough money to take care of it, themselves. The 130s are sold on the open market for two to six million dollars, but the military 130s are man times that value.

The films of oil slicks, which appeared on the news, were extremely low quality. Most of the time, it was difficult to discern exactly what you were looking at. The films made the slick appear to be

almost insignificant. After a long period of silence, the US *Environmental Protection Agency* (*EPA*) decided to go publish the list of ingredients used to manufacture Corexit. There were two things about the *EPA* announcement which deserve attention. First, the ingredients that were disclosed were extremely toxic; and second, why did the *EPA* protect the oil industry's trade secrets, by taking too long to disclose the ingredients? By the time the fox announcement came down the pike, countless numbers of people had been in the gulf. Future lawsuits, maybe? It took them far too long, but the *EPA* finally asked *BP* to stop using Corexit, which just happens to be banned in 18 countries, due to its poisonous components. However, the oil transnational refused, and the US just ignored the *EPA* directive and kept spraying. Does that remind you of agent orange, and just look at how that turned-out?

<http://drsircus.com/general/corexit-2/>

<https://www.whistleblower.org/gulftruth>

There's nothing like adding more chemicals to

the beautiful Gulf of Mexico, to cover-up *BP's* big messy mistake. Corexit made the oil sink to the bottom. No one knows the potential longterm environmental effects. I've also wondered what those chemicals may have done to the military personnel, who could have been exposed to the stuff, during the spraying missions. Don't forget that people eat the fish from the Gulf; not to mention the fact that they swim, surf, and dive in the Gulf.

http://www.biologicaldiversity.org/programs/public_lands/energy/dirty_energy_development/oil_and_gas/gulf_oil_spill/dispersants.html

After the temperature climbs a few more degrees, and we're all dead, perhaps the polluted planet may eventually support yet another 'intelligent' specie, just two or three billion years from now. Hopefully, the blue marble can pull it off, at least once more, before the next big bang! Maybe, we need to develop a time capsule that can last long enough to leave our instructive legacy for the next insightful life form, lest they repeat our same mistakes. Perhaps, we should put the time capsule on top of Mt. Everest, or on the lunar surface, or in high orbit around the

moon, with reflectors all over it, so the next bunch of smart DNA can easily spot it, and then eventually retrieve it. Regardless, the big bang is coming. Let's hope we can get one more cycle of a discerning greedy life form, before we go bang, again. There's a lot of uncertainty in the scientific community, as to how long before the next big bang.

We humans have been such a smutty little species. DNA and RNA, and the corresponding proteins are such terribly selfish molecules, all the way down to the cellular level. Perchance, the only thing more selfish than DNA is viral RNA. But even certain of the viruses, don't try to quickly kill off all their potential hosts. Not a disease out there kills everyone, who contracts it. The dying earth is our only host, and that highly evolved corporate DNA wants to kill it for greed. Go figure!

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Innate_resistance_to_HIV](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Innate_resistance_to_HIV)

Summer is over, yet it's still getting hotter, and the corporate harvest hasn't nearly ended, at least in their one-sided (left hemisphere) brilliant minds.

We're not close to being saved, and I'm not talking Jesus or Mohammed. God! Aren't the ultra-rich talented? All this time, so many people have been counting on Armageddon as being the grand finale, when it looks like good ole fashioned human greed and global warming will do us in, well before Armageddon can occur. If that's true, the evangelist will be disappointed.

<http://www.ranker.com/list/famous-televangelists/alby-thompson>

I'm fairly sure if Trump gets elected, many will think he's the antichrist, especially since he has such an obvious knack for inventing his own form of truth, while believing that he's actually fooling people. You can bet that whomever works in his cabinet, or is appointed by him to office, will have to be a first rat sycophant, since the only thing he cares about is himself. Most likely, his efforts will be to benefit the ultra rich, not the poor, or the middle class, or even the mildly rich. But, his supporters will probably buy into the subterfuge, at least for a while. Something tells me, that if Trump gets in, he's going to get things done in a hurry, or at least he'll try.

Nonetheless, if he becomes president the gravity of the job will slowly make him rethink things. He doesn't have a clue how difficult the job of the president truly is. What I'm uncertain about is what regulations and legislation Hillary will try to pass to pay her debt to her banking backers. Moreover, if she becomes president she won't change, and that's not a compliment. She is just as egomaniacal as is Trump, but she has a better grasp of government.

How a person's identity interfaces with their greed has to be a very personal thing, and for some folks, it clearly fails to do a neuronal link-up with sound reasoning, especially when the greed is operating at world class levels. Politicians and the owners of ultra-profitable corporations have effectively turned greed into the religion of world-wide destruction. Religion has always been causing or escalating wars, just not quite at this magnitude. Religious wars are well know to create slaughter in the mere millions, but the death created by corporate greed, and the corresponding global warming, may well kill everyone, with a whole bunch of dead animals and plants thrown-in.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Religious_war

Where a fair percentage of society's murderers are caught and punished, when murder is conducted on a truly grand scale, for flag, religion, and/or massive corporate greed, the war mongers rarely get punished.

Dr. Morley A. Williams

A few organisms, derive their energy from geothermal sources, i.e., deep sea vents (Some think that these vents is where life on earth first started.), and some have also been found in swamps, marshes, sewage outfalls and in shallow coastal waters. These animals can thrive on sulfur, which is lethal to most other life forms. These sulfur-using organisms may include: bacteria, clams, mussels, tube worms, abalone, and even a few fish. If they survive, it will give evolution a leg-up, for creating the next 'intelligent' specie.

The ancient Egyptians must have been right about the ultra-rich being able to take their wealth into the afterlife. Of course, some of the dead might have to dismount from their camels, before walking that heavily laden beast through that slender opening

in the fort wall, the so-called eye of the needle. Perhaps, the *eye of the needle* and the *pearly gates* are synonymous, or they're both fiction, just like this book. If the ultra-rich believe the rhetorically brilliant Rusty Limp Bough, that they are not destroying the atmosphere, they probably believe that the ancient Egyptians were correct about the afterlife. Rusty might have to shed a few pounds to make it through the eye.

Something tells me that big corporations will soon mandate that he loose 100 pounds, or loose their vast financial support. Of course, that won't be divulged to the public, but you'll probably know it's true, if Rusty starts to drop weight. We'll probably never really know if Rusty quits the narcotics. Nevertheless, Rusty will always stand as a man, who functioned remarkably well on large amounts of opiates. You may wonder how a man on narcotics could function so well, while on the air. How could someone jacked-up on oxys be so articulate, and so on point? The reason is that once a person has been on opium-based narcotics for an appreciable time, the drug functions more as a stimulant, much like caffeine, or a very low dose of amphetamine. The drug begins to produce a greater central (in the brain) release of norepinephrine (the

neurotransmitter producing alertness), with an increase in norepinephrine receptors, and less of the neurotransmitter 5-hydroxytryptamine, responsible for sleep. In essence, Rusty radio performance quite likely benefitted, from his use of opium-based narcotic.

Let's face it folks, not all the ultra-rich are ultra-intelligent (Albeit, Rusty is clearly extremely bright.), but they are most always ultra-greedy, and more than slightly blind to the damage they're doing, at least blind enough to let them overlook the small fact that they are extinguishing the entire human race, as well as many plants and animals. As mentioned, not too many life forms can thrive on poisonous hydrogen sulfide gas. In a very real way, the rest of humanity is just as idiotic, for aren't we just standing-by allowing this insanity to progress? What are you doing about the death of the earth... a bumper-sticker on your car, or driving a low emission car? Wow! That's really hanging it all out there!

If you knew that someone was going to kill everyone on earth, what would you be willing to do, to stop them? What if it was just one armed psycho intruder, trying to kill your child? What would you

be willing to do? I'm not saying that we should be shooting certain people. I'm just asking, what should be done? What is the entire human race actually worth? Perhaps, if such shooting actually were to happen, some people might think said shooter should be on the short list for the Nobel Prize for peace; after all, he or she just might be saving life on earth. One thing for sure, this book won't get the Nobel Prize for literature.

At the same time, that major corporations are messing-up the atmosphere, they're also trying to produce a world wide financial crisis. But why should they care? They'll be rich, and as long as the earth can make it for another twenty years, it'll be about check-out time for most of those wealthy older folks, anyway. As far as they're concerned, the only reason the earth and its inhabitants exist is to serve them. We're all expendable. They apparently don't have any genuine humane concern, even for their own children. The aforementioned, Tony Bayward of *British Petoxic* has two, or maybe three. Wasn't it his wife, who dumped him, saying that he'd become 'unreasonable.' Could that possibly be true?

Something tells me that if he can smile, while discussing the ruination of the Gulf of Mexico, there's

a small chance, she just might be right. Perhaps, she might lend some help to *Greenpeace*. Sometimes, I think that people, like those in *Greenpeace*, are the only sane people left on the planet. The rest of us are either sheep, ill informed, or stupid, lazy and complacent, or criminal corporate maniacs.

The ultra-rich aren't too terribly different from the monkeys, with their fists, tightly grasping the grains rice inside the trapper's log. Even as the trapper is taking-hold of the greedy animals by their necks, they still can't open their hand and release that precious rice. By opening their hands and releasing the rice, it would allow the monkey to pull its hand back out of the hole or crack in the log. It's the monkey's own greed that traps it, and the hunters either eat them or sell them. Instead of using the log, other times, the trapper may drill a hole into the tunnel of a termite mound, or through the wall of a tied-off coconut. Sometimes the hunter eats the monkey's brains and becomes infected with the same destructive brain worms. Perchance, that's what happened to Rusty's brain.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IHdJVzYBBOU)

[v=IHdJVzYBBOU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IHdJVzYBBOU)

To the best of my meager knowledge, only certain humans and monkeys are capable of sustaining such profound greed... the kind which supersedes their own survival, which traps and kills them. Humans started evolving from ancestral apes millions of years ago, via a few mutations, which allowed for bigger brains, much larger frontal lobes for cognition, and larger hippocampi to store memories. The first humans appear to have popped out in northeast Africa about 200,000 years ago, the blink of the eye in terms of evolution; however, as soon as some new bones are dug-up somewhere else, that hypothesis will change. But now days, advanced humanoids are in the process of destroying the planet; talk about irony.

Help us out Lynn J. Good, Thomas F. Farrell II, Thomas A. Fanning, Yun Gongmin, Dorothy Thompson, Jim Schnieders, [Jianguo Han](#), David H. Koch, Charles C. Koch, etc. Get your self-indulgent fists out of the log! Oh sure, you're not the only ones, but in a way you're some of the worst ones. Please stop burning all that coal, before some crazy radicals start blowing-up your massively polluting power-plants, or doing something more personal; after all,

you guys are killing the earth. Some people might get pretty radical, if they think that you're actually killing all life on earth. This crazy pollution situation may well be the most dangerous socio-economic, geophysical, and environmental disaster in earth's history, for if certain scientists are correct, it will likely spell the end of all human history.

Oddly enough, a few of my friends, who you might say are barely financially comfortable, upper middle-lower upper, seem to absolutely worship the ultra rich, and those same friends of mine are also more than willing to completely ignore the corresponding environmental and economic damage. These affluent-worshipping friends of mine are not so different from the people, who blindly worship certain moronic Hollywood stars, even though said stars accomplish nothing more than going in and out of various rehabs. These rich-worshippers are not the smartest of my friends, but they think they are. Correspondingly, these well-off friends of mine prefer to believe, as does the obese drug addict, Rusty Limp Bough, that there is no man-made global warming, no dangerous melting polar ice caused by pollution. What seems like appropriate justice is the fact that of all the US citizens, it is the southern rednecks, the very same people who deny global warming, who'll

begin to suffer the most from the ensuing summertime heatwaves.

Rich-worshippers may somewhat respect gentle and kind folks, or doctors and nurses, who heal, or scientists who work to cure disease and enhance our quality of life, but they absolutely adore the greedy corporate dogs, who are about to kill us all. This completely boggles my mind. Perchance, that tells you something; maybe, even about yourself! Every now and then, I love to peruse the *Oxford English Dictionary*, and marvel at how words evolve and morph, due to changing times and changing circumstances. One day the word 'corporate' may have a new meaning, a new definition.

Corporate...(adjective):

1. *infected, diseased, destructive, rotting, or deteriorating. Derived from the noun corporation, a type of organization, some of which severely damaged the earth's environment, almost killing life on earth.*

Example of use... 'The wound was so corporate, that the leg had to be amputated, lest the patient die of systemic infection.'

Corporation...(noun):

2. *an immoral group of people engaged in business, working for profit, but generally while abusing people,*

and/or damaging the environment.

Don't you just love all the mumbo jumbo, about the world going into a huge prolonged financial crisis? Indeed, that will probably happen. But if the world does actually take the plunge into the fiscal toilet, you have to ask the question, 'where did all the wealth and money go... outer space?' While that may seem naive, aren't we all on the same blue marble, which we've always been on, since humans first appeared? Did any items of wealth (gold, silver, platinum, jewels, digital monetary images, etc.) just suddenly vanish from the planet, and go out of the solar system? You might be prone to say that the drop in wealth is due to the population increase, but in fact, with all the printing of money, the mining of precious metals, and precious and semiprecious gems, etc., the amount of world-wide wealth per capita has steadily increased (disproportionately faster than the population has grown). When an economic crisis hits, who hordes/hides the money? Where does the wealth go?

Look folks, there is no doubt that economics are extremely complicated. After all, just look at all the various economic regulations and laws, deals (legal

and illegal), trade issues, commodities, stocks, bonds, other financial instruments, etc., out there, and all the innumerable variables, which influence each one of them. Finance is staggeringly convoluted, but there are other systems of even greater complexity. For example, the massive complexity of human physiology is a far greater Gordian knot than is the world economy. Cellular biochemistry is staggeringly complex. Most economist wouldn't agree, but that's because they haven't really studied physiology. Yet for all the body's complexity, what happens when it goes without oxygen, food, or water? An automobile is somewhat complex, but without fuel or oxygen it simply won't go, unless it's electric. The life-supporting earth is very complex, but without an atmosphere, life as we know it, is finished.

The point here, is those aforementioned complex cases: economics, human physiology, automobiles, and the earth can each be destroyed by one or two simple omissions. Each complex system has certain single factors, without which, they cease to function. Regardless of their intricacies, invariably there are certain few things, which can break down and destroy any complex system. And so it is, with world economics.

The amount of gold, silver, platinum, jewels, commodities, paper money, bonds, collectables, stock shares, electronic monetary images in bank and brokerage computers, etc., represent the world's wealth, and said wealth is absolutely critical to the health of the world economy. Without proper distribution of said wealth, the economy crashes and a depression quickly ensues. But again, when there's a world-wide depression or recession, the wealth hasn't magically vacated the planet. So the question begs the asking... where did it go?

It's ridiculously apparent that when there is a world financial calamity, its root cause is simple... a few, extremely rich people have absconded with an exceptionally large portion of the world's wealth; ergo, there's simply not enough money left over for the average working bloke to live in a comfortable fashion, ergo you have a depression. Certainly, many other variables are affected, nevertheless, most of the missing wealth is in the hands of the very few ultra-rich.

A depression occurs when some few (individuals, corporations, banks, brokerage houses, etc.) have legally or illegally acquired the vast majority of the wealth. Again, during a depression or serious

recession, the wealth itself is still on the planet; gravity prevents it from leaving.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Recession>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
Depression_\(economics\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Depression_(economics))

Most likely, the ultra-rich attempt to gauge just how much they can take out of the economy, without igniting a revolution of the masses. Once you have extreme amounts of cash, it is far easier to increase your wealth. However, the rich can push, and have pushed, people too far, absconded with too much of the wealth, and a revolt has occasionally taken place, and if that happens, the ultra-rich can then lose their wealth, if not their heads. Revolution has happened a few times in the past, where the ultra rich have miscalculated, and got their asses handed to them... remember the guillotine. Poverty has probably caused more revolutions than anything else. However, if a revolution happens again, it will have several motives: poverty, the destruction of earth's environment, inadequate medical care, a ruthless use of the military, corrupt political parties, racism, etc.

Wealth consists not in having great possessions, but
in having few wants.

Epictetus

After Bush and the costly Iraq war, the higher gas prices, the increased cost of living (inflation), and with all those bank foreclosures, the economy was on the edge of crashing. As a stopgap, Obama simply printed more money to save the country from the pending depression. It obviously worked, and short of the ultra-rich being forced to give-up a significant amount of their wealth, in other words a revolution, there was nothing else which would have worked to stave-off the economic crash. When Obama did this, the republicans screamed that he didn't know what he was doing. In fact, it was the only thing that could have saved us from a depression. What else would have worked? The oil companies, the utility companies, and big Pharma, and the military industries had simply taken too much of the country's wealth.

Quite likely, the ultra-rich hated to see Obama print extra money, since in effect, it devalued the dollar, and indirectly reduced the proportionate

value of the wealthy people's own financial holdings. And, that's the real reason the republicans screamed so loudly. In a deadly biological manner, Obama's printing money also may have saved the ultra rich people's bacon. If the country's lesser socioeconomic groups go on the offensive; instead of simply grumbling and bitching, the rich might perish. Again, this may be why the police agencies have stockpiled excessive amounts of ammo. The ultra rich use the media/propaganda machines (TV, radio, internet {hence the concern about net-neutrality}) to keep the masses focused directly on the puppets, the political parties, and their various distracting issues, as if the political issues are the causative factors of economic strife, and not the gluttonous designs of the mega corporations. The people rarely, if ever, consider the corporations, manipulating our politicians. Back in Bush Junior's 'reign,' I'd see people at the gas pumps yelling and screaming about the rising cost of fuel. People were fast getting desperate, and nothing breeds violence quite like desperation. Corner an animal... Even the ultra rich realize that anyone can become a target, and lots of Americans are excellent shooters.

Do you have any idea how many people died as a direct result of the great depression of the 1930s,

how much suffering transpired, how much completely unnecessary misery swept the earth, and all that happened, just so a few people could become extraordinarily rich, with wealth so vast, that there was no possibility they could even spend even a tiny fraction of it? Countless numbers of folks went without shelter, food, medicine, cleanliness, a bed, and warm clothing, often dying of opportune illnesses, like pneumonia. During the great depression, the money went somewhere, didn't it? Right before the depression a huge amount of money had gone to the MIC (not just the military industries of the United States) for WWI, which had ended at the end of 1918. After four years at war, the world's economy had drained. The stock market crash came in 1929, then the banks absconded with the leftover scraps.

The world's wealth didn't simply vanish to the moon. Most of our country's wealth had long since gone to the MIC. Sure, there was the infamous Black Tuesday (1929), when the stock market crashed, but in the 1930s over 9,000 banks are said to have 'failed.' And, that's a nice way of saying that they simply closed their doors and stole their clients' monies. The banks weren't federally insured back then, so the people simply lost their money. Yet, the

masses didn't revolt. Though they almost did (https://livinghistoryfarm.org/farminginth30s/money_11.html). They were too busy looking for food, and trying not to freeze. Simply put, the MIC and the bankers got rich, so there wasn't enough cash left for the common people. This theft by the banks occurred in other countries, as well. Once the banks started closing their doors, the banks all began to realize that the money was theirs for the taking. The bankers simply picked-up all the marbles, left the game, and the people be damned.

Currently, there are five major banks in the United States, who control roughly 56% of America's total fortune. Collectively, they're worth about \$7.8 trillion. And, that's just five banks, and none of the major corporations! Banks are big contributors to Hillary's campaign. Her big contributors are hedge funds, Wall Street banks, investment advisors, and private equity firms (*Avenue Capital Group, Farallon Capital Management, Blackstone Capital, Fortress, Perry Partners, Quadrangle, Centerbridge Partners, Bear Stearns, Citigroup, Credit Suisse, Deutsche Bank, Goldman Sachs, J.P. Morgan, Lazard, Lehman Brothers, Rothschild, Saban Capital Group, Smith Barney*, etc.) If she gets elected, I wonder if those banks expect to be taking more of our money? No doubt they expect

something, for helping her get elected; as things are looking, she has the best chance of winning the upcoming election.

What would happen, if those aforementioned five big banks suddenly claimed to ostensibly 'fail,' and just took everyone's money? In my feeble old mind, that question makes Hillary scary! And, do you think that the smaller banks wouldn't follow suit. Sure they're insured, but honestly folks, do you believe that the government could begin to cover that giant of a loss? There's a plausible rumor, that the *FDIC* can take up to 99 years to pay the insured bank losses, but how many of you will be alive in 99 years? That little rumor should make you feel warm and fuzzy.

If you add to those five banks, the three largest pharmaceutical companies, the three major oil companies, five of the largest energy companies, the top three insurance companies, and just two percent of the top industries which support the military, then all of us peons are fighting over less than a tiny fraction of one-tenth of one percent of the country's wealth... a barely noticeable amount of money. Give that a thought. And possibly that's the major reason why the citizens no longer control the government,

and big industry/corporations do, via the intelligence agencies, the lobbyists, and the bribed politicians.

After Obama, if a republican claims the white house, the people may rise-up and start to reclaim its right to rule, especially if the republicans raise the taxes on the middle and lower classes, and fail to do so for the rich, or they reduce the taxes on the wealthy. On the other hand, they may just give a small tax break to the middle and lower classes, to cover their ass for giving the rich giant tax breaks. The phony excuse for the rich getting a tax break will be that it will help to stimulate business and improve the economy! Another factor which may cause the citizens to rebel if Trump gets elected, is the damage he'll probably do to the environment.

If Hillary gets in, and the banks claim they have 'failed,' you can bet they'll have bogus reasons. Hillary may help them to substantiate their invented excuse. If they do claim failure, and steal everyone's money, it will be time for the American people to go after the bankers, and their holdings. The banks probably figure that the American public will believe whatever lie they're fed, via the bank's media influence. Why would the average American prefer this pitiful situation, and it's looking like Hillary has

the election in the bag? Perhaps, Americans just don't know any better. Perchance, Americans in general need a little more economic education! Finland, Denmark, New Zealand, Australia, Cuba, and South Korea are the top six countries for education. The US is not even in the top ten! America is now number one in weapons and killing, as well as imprisoning its own citizens!

http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/11/27/best-education-in-the-wor_n_2199795.html

America may be the land of the free and the home of the brave, but is also the bastion of the undereducated! Look at the size of our massive economy, and that we're fast approaching a population of 320 million, but we're only 15th to 17th in world education! Why? For the ultra rich, a less educated country might be more susceptible to manipulations.

http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/11/27/best-education-in-the-wor_n_2199795.html

Ignorant Americans are quite likely easier to fool: about the reasons for going to war, about the reasons for world financial oppression, about what is causing global warming and how disastrous it will soon be, into paying higher prices for low quality medical care, into paying higher prices for cheaply made pharmaceuticals, into paying more than their share of taxes and letting the rich off the hook for their portion of the taxes, about why its good to have lobbyists, about why medical research remains the dark ages and there are far too few cures, about why we need to torture, about how important it is to orbit the earth or go to the moon or mars, about why it's so important to sink so much money into our military might and killing lots of muslims, about what exactly is patriotism, about why most things are vastly overpriced, about why it's okay to neglect our veterans, about why it's okay to let our jobs go to overseas labor, about allowing the addictive drug problem to escalate, about condoning racial bias in law enforcement and the judicial system, etc.

Americas are told that China puts fifty percent more CO2 in the atmosphere than does the US, and that is true, but when you consider that their population is more than four times ours, we (the US) certainly do a lot more polluting per capita, than China. In fact, per

capita Americans are the world's biggest polluters.

As stated, five banks control 56% of America's wealth! As long as these and just a few other massive monopolies control the voting majority of our government (house, senate, presidency), as well as some of the military and intel agencies, we, the citizens, are pretty well screwed. When I was young, banks actually paid some significant interest on your savings and checking accounts. For years, 'passbook savings' accounts paid five to five and one half percent interest. It was considered to be a reasonable rate of interest in the 50s and 60s. Those passbook savings were why many people did not invest in the stock market. Now banks may pay only a tiny fraction of one percent, just for appearances sake. Sure, the Bank CDs pay a couple of percent, but that's less than half of the rate at which the DOW typically grows, and your money is trapped in a CD. Even no-load, double and triple A, tax free, municipal bonds are a far better investment than bank CDs. Also, in the 1950s and 60s, it didn't take weeks to get a home loan, and miraculously those banks still made big profits. What do you think the banks do with those billions, they've garnered from your savings and checking accounts, not to mention the loan interests, money invested in CDs, safety

despot box charges, overdraft charges, bank card charges/deductions, credit card interest rates, etc. ?

Just maybe, we desperately need trust busting. But again, that would have to be done by our corrupt, and fairly well controlled, puppet politicians. So once more I say, we might want to consider getting rid of the two political puppet parties, and their insatiable corporate puppet masters, with their many highly paid lobbyists. If we don't, conceivably, we'll all be like the folks in *Les Miserables*, and perhaps sooner than we think. For far too many of America's extremely wealthy, greed knows no bounds. The miserable lives of America's less fortunate only exist to satisfy the voracious appetites of the ultra-rich. The super rich use our tax dollars as they like, yet they hardly pay a dime in taxes.

While the mega corporations abscond with almost all the wealth, the media puts-out whatever propaganda the wealthy tell them to put-out, carefully focusing the general public's attention onto secondary issues, like who's conservative and who's liberal... *Did Hillary Clinton drop the ball in Benghazi?... House majority leader and the renowned conservative Eric Cantor lost his primary, surprising*

everyone!... Seattle is the fastest expanding US City, and owing to liberal politics!... The world bank now plans to cut global economic forecast for 2014.... Many feel that America is stuck in neutral, as conservative republicans used their progress in the 2010 elections to stop Obama for obtaining his reckless liberal agendas.... What to do about Affordable Healthcare... The media generally leave out the actual etiology of massive economic change and fill people's brain with off-putting political subterfuge. The ever distracting show of superficial news goes on, and on.

Why hasn't the media ever discussed those two aforementioned oil platforms in the Persian Gulf, ABOT and KAAOT? Why don't they mention monoclonal antibodies? Why don't we see and hear more about alternative forms of energy? Why didn't we capture bin Laden to interrogate him? Why isn't anyone talking about a drug program like C-DAD? Why don't electric cars get more play in the 'news?' Why aren't there more electric car races? While we watch sports, like football and basketball, why don't we also watch 'sports' like competition for who can build the best (dependability vs. electricity produced vs. price) solar panel? Why don't the reporters look at what really has happened to the opium trade in Afghanistan? Why aren't there any terrorist allowed

to present their side of the argument on the news? Why aren't there programs discussing the melting of the Siberian sea ice and the release of methane, which may be fast eclipsing life on earth? Why doesn't the news look at alternatives, to the ever destructive two political parties? Programs could have guest speakers making suggestions about ways to enhance our government, so it better serves the people. Why don't we hear more about *JSOP (Joint Special Operations Program)* and all the countries they're in, and the missions they carry-out? Do all those missions have to be secret? Why don't we see headlines like... *America has Now taken more than Five Hundred Billions Barrels of Free Oil out of Iraq! America Kills One Million Iraqis! America Absconds with Two Trillion Dollars Worth of Cash from Iraq's Treasury! CIA Tops One Trillion Dollars of Opium Taken from Taliban!*

Wisdom cannot be imparted. Wisdom, which a wise man attempts to impart, always sounds like foolishness to someone else... Knowledge can be communicated, but not wisdom. One can find it, live it, do wonders through it, but one cannot communicate and teach it.

Siddhartha by Hermann Hesse

More and more, Americans are kept in the dark about military actions against foreign nationals. Where US military actions used to be described in detail on the silver screen, right before the main show started, today, all the actions are secret! Sad thing is that most Americans don't care, and seem to be more interested in which Hollywood celebrity is in rehab, or pregnant, or in jail, or getting a divorce. That's the problem with being 15th to 17th in the world for education; critically important issues aren't demanded by the masses, and the corresponding ignorance becomes a dangerous form of bliss.

Just keep drinking your nightly dose of the televised purple Kool-aid, while your planet dies, your wallet shrinks, your health care erodes, your child's education becomes abysmal, your earning power declines, the cost of living climbs, drug addiction soars, we kill more and more people overseas, etc. Stop letting the bureaucratic magicians redirect your attention, away from the problematic corporations, and start to think for yourself. Ask your own questions. Search-out and demand honest

answers, without being propagandized by some political party, superfund, corporation, special interest group, lobbyist group, or some news agency, each which has their own hidden agenda.

Why else do you think that a fat, poorly educated, far less than honest, highly articulate narcotic addict, would be paid \$400 million to flap his lips to lie on the radio? Would he really cost that much, if he were preaching the unvarnished truth? If it were the truth he was preaching, would he really need to shout down people, in the way he does? Certain giant corporations, their CEOs, and their board members have become extremely wealthy, while the rest of the world has suffered. Just look at the African country of Darfur. For that matter, look at every third world country on earth. Most are dealing with things like: disease/plagues, starvation, war, lack of water, lack of medical care, little educational opportunity, few jobs, etc. The term 'third world' country originated during the Cold War as a term to describe countries not allied with the Eastern Bloc, or with the West. Now, the term usually describes countries still developing... poor countries.

Timor Leste

Malawi
Zimbabwe
Guinea
Somalia
The Democratic Republic of the Congo
Tanzania
Yemen
Burundi
Afghanistan
Guinea Bissau
Ethiopia
Niger
Liberia
Sierra Leone
Madagascar
Zambia
Eritrea
Solomon Islands
Kenya
India
Pakistan
Bangladesh
Timor Leste
Angola
Myanmar
Cameroon

Papau New Guinea
Senegal
Nigeria
Nepal
Haiti
Mauritania
Lesotho
Uganda
Togo
Comoros
Zambia
Djibouti
Rwanda
Benin
Gambia
Sudan
Cote de Ivoire
Central African Republic
Burkina Faso
Chad
Mozambique
Congo
Tunisia
Maldives
Belarus
Uzbekistan

Iraq
Vietnam
China
Nepal
Cuba
Libya
Iran
Turkmenistan
North Korea

Besides being poor, these countries often suffer under repressive governments that block economic development. Just consider the last name in the above list. Frequently, warfare has decimated the populations and in many cases the only food and clean water that they receive is via the UN. Most third world countries are in Africa: Angola, Benin, Burkina Faso, Cape Verde, Central African Republic, Chad, Congo, Djibouti, Equatorial Guinea, Ethiopia, Gambia, Guinea, Lesotho, Liberia, Madagascar, Mali, Mauritania, Mozambique, Rwanda, Sao Tome and Principe, Senegal, Somalia, Sudan, Tanzania, Uganda, and Zambia. These countries also rank as the poorest in the world. There are some third world countries in Asia: Afghanistan, Bangladesh, Bhutan,

Lao PDR, Maldives, Myanmar, Timor-Leste, and Yemen. There are also several third world countries in the Pacific: Kiribati, Samoa, Solomon Islands, and Vanuatu. While these countries aren't anywhere near as poor as some of the African countries, they still lack significant development. Haiti is the Caribbean's only third world country.

Isn't there something we can do to slow down the destruction, which monopolistic mega corporations are perpetrating on the economies of America and the world, not to mention their destruction of the earth's environment? In addition, I've often wondered just how much the earth's atmosphere has been damaged by war, and things like fire and the detonations of: bullets, artillery round bombs, tank rounds, cruise missiles, strike missiles, nuclear bombs (over two thousand), as well as the propulsion of things like: ships, planes, trucks, jeeps, tanks, personnel carriers, generators, etc.

The Sherman Act of 1890, the Standard Oil Trust of 1880, the Clayton Act of 1914, the Federal Trade Commission Act of 1914, etc., started these forms of legislation designed to trust bust dangerously oppressive monopolies. Why aren't we implementing them? Why aren't we drafting more effective, more

suitable antitrust legislation, before it's too late? Economic competition is fast becoming a thing of the past. We desperately need to bust these huge corporations, into multiple entities, and I don't mean subsidiaries, or groups which are in any way affiliated with the original parent corporation, and certainly no holding companies. This desperately needs to be done, before they obliterate the economic life of our nation. Actually, with all the advances which have been made in science, the cost of almost everything should be markedly reduced.

Most shoes, which are made overseas, and sell for \$40 to \$200 in the United States, but only cost about \$1-5 in labor and materials. Prescription vision glasses are simply cheap plastic lens with cheap plastic or pot metal frames, labor and materials run about \$1-5 per pair, but cost you roughly \$70 to \$250. The mostly costly aspect of glasses is what the optometrist charges to measure one's vision. A woman's finely made wool suit, which costs \$300 to \$1000 in the states, cost less than \$10 for labor and materials, overseas. Your \$200 a month power bill cost the power company about \$5. Your pharmaceuticals are marked-up roughly 100 to 1000 times, what it actually cost the drug companies to manufacture them. Drug research is remarkably

cheap to perform, and is often paid for by the taxpayer, via *NIHH* grants..

Monsantota corporation has hamstrung almost all the farmers, forcing them to buy their dangerous GMO seeds, so your food bill has skyrocketed. Americans are now forced to pay for clean drinking water, buying bottled drinking water or putting in costly filtration systems. The aquifers of most towns have been thoroughly trashed by polluting industries. Only an idiot would dare to drink Mobile's tap water. Perhaps, America's worst tap water is found in Pensacola, Florida, and Flint, Michigan. Pensacola is polluted with radioactive radium and other toxins, and Flint's water has lead. One sip and you know it's bad. Pure water is simply tasteless. If there is a taste in the water it's a good assumption that it's impure. Over many parts of the country, fracking is in the process of poisoning too many people's water, as well. There are about 600 questionable chemicals, which go into the fracking liquid. During the process, those toxins and voluminous amounts of methane leach out and into the groundwater, the drinking water. If you don't want to take my word for this, just checkout *Scientific America*.

<https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/tap-drinking-water-contaminants-pollutants/>

The transgressions of mega corporations, against humanity and the planet, seem to just go on and on. If Trump gets elected, he'll probably bring back the polluting coal industry, and get rid of Obama's environmental protection legislation. More mountain tops will be dynamited and destroyed, the atmosphere will worsen, and more people will get sick and die. More rivers will become like sewers. You can bet the Keystone and Dakota controversial pipelines will go on through, and the American Indians won't have a say in the process. He may even roll back the pollution standards on vehicles. Trump largely only cares about the ultra rich. If Hillary gets in, environmental improvements will likely continue, but only as long as Wallstreet doesn't object, and if polluting companies bribe the banks on Wallstreet, like *Goldman Sacks*, then Hillary might change accordingly. Regardless, on environmental issues, Hillary is probably the safer choice.

As the years drift by, there are fewer and fewer small independent companies! There are only ten oil companies in the entire world, who manufacture

over 3 million barrels per day, and of those, only two are in the US! Isn't two companies monopolistic enough for you? Doesn't having only two companies allow them to control our oil/gas/diesel/jet fuel/heating oil prices? Those ten worldwide companies are: *Saudi Aramco, Gazprome, Nationally Iranian, Exxxon-Mobil, PetroxChina, British Petoxic, Dutch Sheller, Pemexy, Chevronal, and Kuwait Petrols Corp.*

http://www.ranker.com/list/world_s-largest-oil-companies/business-and-company-info

More and more, it's looking like soon there will only be CVSS and *Balgreens* as America's drugstores. Imagine that... only two drugstores! Perhaps in ten years, there'll only be one. But two is certainly a small enough number to allow monopolistic pricing to proceed. Most of the items in the drugstore, cost several times the manufacturing cost.

When I was young, there were thousands of privately owned drugstores, often sporting the name of the person, who owned them, or the town they located were in: *Pfeiffer's Drugs, Smith's Pharmacy, Henry's Drugs, Quina's Apothecary, Dawes Pharmacy,*

Airport Pharmacy, Destin Pharmacy, McDavid's House of Medicine, etc. Over three hundred and twenty-million people in America, and now, there are only two drugstores... twice as many people, but with far fewer shopping options! Doesn't that pretty much allow them to control the pricing? Is this capitalism at its best? No competition...

Looking at the largest retail chains, we have the following: *Walmarty, Balgreens (again), Kroger, Costco*, and *Target-Time*. Considering the size of those five companies, and the size of the smaller competitors, there again we have another monopolistic situation. Of the American pharmaceutical companies, those who post sales of over \$40B per year, there are only four: *Johnston and Johnston, Pfizer, Merck and Co.*, and *Abbott*. This is clearly monopolistic! Almost all of America depends on six companies for their healthcare insurance: *WellPoint, Inc., CIGNA Health Ins. Co., Aetna, Humana-maybe, United Healthtec*, and *Blue Cross White Shield*. How is that for a lock on healthcare insurance pricing? No wonder America healthcare, which is of poor quality, with very little in the way of new curative medicine is by far the most expensive! Even drugs which were discovered decades ago, now cost several times their original

price. And, consider the drug companies, which are purposely manufacturing thousands of times the necessary amounts of addictive painkillers! They are knowingly producing hundreds of billions of narcotic pills, which can only be consumed by addicts!

Just look at American auto manufactures. There are only three major ones: *Chrysleral*, *Fordor*, and *General Motoral*! There are only four banks, which are each worth more than one trillion dollars: *J.P. Morganthal*, *Bank of American States*, *Citigrouper*, and *Wells Bargo Limited*! All the others are very much smaller. Perhaps, they are allowed to exist to give the impression there is no monopolistic practices going on. Over ninety percent of the cellphone market is controlled by three providers: AT&TT, T-Mobiler, and Verisonics! Are you getting the picture, folks? What happens when these companies begin to merge, a few years from now? What would happen if Verisonics took over the cellphone market? Apparently, the undereducated populace of the United States just doesn't care if there are monopolies! Quite likely, in ten years there will only be one or two auto manufactures, two major banks, one or two healthcare insurance providers, one major cellphone provider. Then what will it be like in twenty years? What is happening to the American's 'free enterprise'

system? The answer is that there is hardly any left. What does that do to jobs, salaries, and prices of goods and services? In a few years, there's only going to be enough jobs for half the people, so we'll need a social safety net for the unemployed, but the people who'll prevent that are the ultra rich, the billionaires, and their puppet republican politicians. Maybe, that's why all those prisons are being built (Remember that America locks-up a greater percentage of its citizens than any country on earth.), and huge amounts of bullets have been stockpiled by the law enforcement communities. Once we lock-up all the unemployed, we can force them to work in the prisons, or maybe the old road gangs will return.

America needs elected officials, who want to improve education, healthcare, and our drinking water, more than they want to build and use highly expensive weapons. We need to reconfigure welfare so that, where possible, it inspires work and education. We need leaders, who don't allow companies to outsource (overseas) jobs, but instead makes jobs by focusing on rebuilding our infrastructure, and then maybe we wouldn't need to build that southern wall, and our unemployment levels might drop. We need governmental leaders, who are moral and less corruptible, and who believe

in tolerance not discrimination... love more than hate. The government needs to be transparent with its citizens, who pay their salaries, and not to be so secretive and threatening with our military. And above all else, we need leaders, who won't continue with the destruction of our atmosphere.

Dr. W.D. Molrey

If you want to make more jobs for the ever growing group of the unemployed, we need to trust-bust giant corporations, and make more smaller companies, lots more. That would automatically mean more jobs, not to mention lower prices. Competition in business is a good thing, until a handful of the corporate competitors destroy everyone else. This is not rocket science, folks! If you don't want price fixing, and are sick levels of inflation, we need to trust bust these mega corporations, or you'll all soon just be working for the preverbal 'company store,' if you're working at all. The manner in which these huge companies have rapidly destroyed their competition, has a lot to do with lobbyists, purchased political influence, and regional price manipulations. Most small companies and many of the larger companies ([https://
www.ranker.com/list/list-of-bankrupt-companies-](https://www.ranker.com/list/list-of-bankrupt-companies-)

and-subsiidiaries/business-and-company-info) has been pretty much strategically wiped clean off the map.

Maybe, we'll all soon be homeless and/or corporalslaves; perhaps, only then will we honestly consider reviewing and evoking the antitrust laws, but by that time, we'll all be so concerned about things like: where the next meal is coming from, or getting clean water, or a place to sleep or bath, that we won't have time to care about those pesky inconsequential political issues. Have you ever see those guys on the street corners, with their hastily made flimsy little handwritten cardboard signs? Down here in the South, the signs are usually concluded with 'God Bless.' Down here, those last two words, and if they're in the company of a dog, help better assure them that they receive a donation, unless the passerby is a republican, then the homeless person is more apt to get the bird, an unkind phrase, or the stink-eye.

Those poor homeless folks often appear to be sick, and they're probably covered in body lice and other parasites. Still, they are frequently looking for money to buy alcohol or drugs; most likely to escape their miserable reality, or simply to avoid

withdrawals. Don't be surprised, when you find yourself or your family, joining them. If you're old, perhaps you think that you'll be dead before the economy becomes too bad, and perchance that's true, but what about your offspring. Whatever financial security you leave your kids can be quickly stolen by the ministrations of the ever greedy giant monopolies, so remind your kids that the more creative their cardboard signs, the more money they may garner, that is if there is any money left in the future.

The other day, I stopped at a traffic light, and there was an elderly black gentleman, with long braided whitish gray hair, sitting in the weeds, leaning-up against a gray steel guardrail, with a little brown mangy dog in his lap. The small dog was panting heavily, since it was ninety-five degrees that day. The old man and the dog had no shade. A small pool of dog saliva had soaked a saucer sized spot on the left thigh of the old man's dirty kaki pants. He looked filthy, exhausted, and barely awake. His rather large white sign was also propped-up against the guardrail. It was hand written, on a piece of stark white cardboard, probably with a thick black sharpie. It read roughly as follows: "I've given up breaking in homes and mugging people, cause I got tired of going

to jail. So now, I just humiliate myself by begging. Please help me. God Bless.” I pulled off the road and spoke with the guy, saying that it was one hell of an admission, he’d made on his sign, about the breaking in houses and mugging people. He told me that those were lies, but they got him more and larger contributions. “People enjoy thinking I’m a hardened criminal.”

...Sun streaking cold --
an old man wandering lonely.

Taking time
the only way he knows.

Leg hurting bad,
as he bends to pick a dog-end --
he goes down to the bog
and warms his feet.

Feeling alone --
the army's up the road
salvation a la mode and
a cup of tea.

Aqualung my friend --
don't you start away uneasy
you poor old sod, you see, it's only me.
Do you still remember

The December's foggy freeze --
when the ice that
clings on to your beard was
screaming agony.
And you snatch your rattling last breaths
with deep-sea-diver sounds,
and the flowers bloom like
madness in the spring.

Part of the lyrics of *Aqualung*,
by Jethro Tull

Make what you will of that cardboard sign.
When I was a young man in America, I never saw all these pathetic people holding-up cardboard signs. My aforementioned friends, who for some strange reason worship the ultra rich, absolutely hate the homeless people! In their minds, every single homeless person is a total fraud. Just seeing the homeless on the street corners tends to infuriate my rich republican friends. I've never been able to wrap my head around that type of thinking.

My rightwing friends scream things like, "They need to lock those assholes up..." or "Those kind of people, wouldn't work a job, if you gave them one.

Besides, if you gave them money, they'd just spend the money on drugs or booze." Perhaps, those accusations are to some degree true, but what I can't understand is why my friends get so disaffected by merely looking at the homeless? Sometimes one of my friends lowers his passenger window and yells unkind things at the homeless. Why all the vitriol? And, what about the people, who genuinely need the money to survive?

This one guy, I know, goes nothing short of ballistic, every time he lays eyes on a homeless person. His blood pressure redlines. My hate-filled southern-fried friend drives a predictable route each day. For fun, I've often thought about buying a ratty wig, and some extra-large wraparound sunglasses, wear shabbier clothes, and then wait at the street corner, where he drives-by, and there just so happens to be an ultra long street light there. I'd just wait at that location, with my homemade cardboard sign, sitting just inside the bushes, then when my hateful friend stopping for the red light, wearing my disguise, I come steeping out of the bushes right-up to his passenger side of his car, holding my sign literally up against his window, and yell at the top of my lungs 'give me a dollar, you asshole! Cuz, I need some drugs, now!' My cardboard sign might read

something like as follows:

Give me your money!

I hate to work, almost as

much as, I hate greedy rich people.

Of course, I'll wear my track shoes, and have a preplanned escape route. Of course since my friend has a concealed weapons permit, I should probably wear a bulletproof vest. If there get to be too many homeless and/or disaffected, the federal, state county, and city cops, have been hoarding plenty of bullets and riot supplies. Moreover, America has plenty of newly built prisons. Could this be a precaution to make sure that things go right, when the mega corporations leave with all their money, and we're left with the second major depression? In the history of the United States, there have been 47 recessions. Might not the *Homeland Security* people know something, which your average citizens don't? Or maybe, all those cops will earn their money, if Trump gets elected. It could be that *Homeland Security* is indirectly helping to orchestrate said depression/recession.

Of course, if that were true, *HS* would have to be working for corporate America, and that couldn't possibly be true. Could it? If financial times get really tough, and the American people become too malcontent and rowdy, law enforcement will be ready to help protect the ultra-rich, and 'thin-out' those pesky agitators. Besides prisons are the latest big business (cheap labor for big corporations), with the prisoners work for a few cents per hours, at the behest of major corporations. Could that have anything to do with why in a democracy, we have more people in prison than any other country?

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/
List_of_countries_by_incarceration_rate](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_countries_by_incarceration_rate)

Don't forget that during the great depression, the cops did exactly that, so the jails and prisons were packed to the brim, with the sick and hungry 'lawless!' Many prisoners either froze, starved, or died of pneumonia, especially in those colder northern prisons. The line between *Homeland Security* and the military industrial complex is now fuzzy, like the difference between steam and fog. Possibly, they see the problem as follows: the lower classes are

breeding much faster, than are the more educated upper classes, and so law enforcement will need to arrest as many as possible, and build even more prisons. If the poor get desperate enough, they will commit crimes, be arrested, be locked away in prison, and be out of the voting populace, so that it's easier to elect right wing white candidates. Thank goodness, this book is pure fiction, otherwise that scenario would just be too depressing. One of the reasons why the poor commit more crime is that welfare has crippled their incentive to work, as well as frequently corrupted family values. For many extremely poor families crime and drugs are now commonly accepted, if not respected.

If law enforcement happens to shoot a few people in the process of enforcing the laws, that'll be okay, as long as no spectators record those shootings with their bothersome cellphone cameras. Perchance, new laws might be passed, which allow the officer to make such a shooting, if he or she perceives the situation as dangerous, and so it could be entirely left-up to the discretion of such each cop. That's the way it was in Spain, when I was a kid. The Guardia de Civil could easily kill someone and never have to worry about being brought to trial. At that time, Spain was a dictatorship. If our (America's) elections

are rigged, then America will become similar to a covert dictatorship, with only the illusion that it's still a democracy.

On the other hand, things just might progress here, to the point that a revolution begins, and that's when all those stored-up bullets will come in handy. Of course, the planners of this fiasco are praying for the day the battle begins. The battle will be between the faster breeding poorer classes and the slower breeding richer classes... the battle of economic DNA. If Trump gets elected, watch him pay financial political and financial homage to the country's law enforcement. My bet is that in Trump's mind, law enforcement can't do any wrong. If Hillary is elected, she'll push for reform, not because she loves black people per se, but she loves their votes. Only the poor will disrespect and deride the police. Far too many middle and upper class whites believe the blacks' criticism of cops is just a case of sour grapes.

While I, and many others, firmly believe in free enterprise, almost anything which is allowed to run to an extreme, is in some way dangerous. Capitalism must ultimately have a winner, a company which ends-up owning all the others. My bet is that *Exxxon-Mobiles* will be the winner for oil. *Johnston and*

Johnston or *Nova* will win for biggest pharmaceutical company. But one day, *Apple*, *Google*, and/or *Microsoft*, may one day own big oil and big Pharma. Lord knows, they've got plenty of cash. Eventually, the mega corporations will bankrupt, or merged with, their competition, and that will be the aforementioned 'extreme, ' and we're almost there. You must maintain a goodly amount of diversity in the various markets to prevent runaway pricing, which monopolies are known for. To maintain economic sanity, we need genuine 'unrestricted' competition; in other words, we can't allow capitalism to progress to its logical extreme. But, as time passes, we have fewer and fewer large cap companies, but a greater and greater population. You can't have freedom, when the country is run by a handful of greedy monopolistic corporations. Should that happen, you end-up with an economic underclass, which is forced to revolt, and then you've got to shoot them, or lock them up, and America already locks-up more people than any other country on earth. To do such, creates even more unrest, so the government forces more people into criminality.

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/>

List_of_countries_by_incarceration_rate

There is practically no free enterprise, when giant corporations run all the little guys slap out of business. Businesses, which typically don't make large amounts of money, may occasionally barely thrive, but again, they tend to be comparatively low income: art stores, delis, landscaping services, massage therapy clinics and schools, yoga studios, karate studios, some private restaurants, bait and tackle shops, martial arts businesses, women's saloons and spas, sex shops, hippie shops, flea markets, barber shops, pet groomers, tobacco shops, strip clubs, bars, liquor stores, consignment shops, pawn shops, tattoo shops, painting businesses, auto repair and mechanic shops, and not much else. So much for free enterprise in America.

We desperately need more corporate diversity, more privately owned businesses. The big boys have cut America's entrepreneurial throats, and they are fast bleeding out. When one considers all the business and goods, which the following few companies conduct and sell, it easy to see why the private entrepreneur is fast disappearing: CVSS, Walgreeny, Walmarty, Kroger, Costcon, Target-

Time, Johnston and Johnston, Pfizer, Merck and Co., Abbott, WellPoint, Inc. CIGNA Health Insurance Co., Aetna, Exxon, Chevron, Humana-maybe, UnitedHealthcare, Blue Cross and White Shield, Chrysler, Ford, General Motors, J.P. Morgan, Bank of America, Citigroup, Wells Fargo Limited, AT&T, T-Mobile, Verizon, American Airlines, Delta Airlines, Southwest Airlines, United Airlines, and a few restaurant chains. After the above few companies, there's little hope for the average Joe, who wants to start and run their own big business.

There were valid reasons why the United States initially created the anti-trust laws, but we don't use them, because big business controls our politicians/government! To legally attack a large cap stock is tantamount to treason, these days. Free, open, and privately owned markets are the foundation of a vibrant and publicly happy economy. Aggressive competition among diverse sellers in a highly varied marketplace gives consumers — both individuals and small businesses — the benefits of lower prices, higher quality, diverse quality of goods and services, more jobs, and greater innovation.

Consequently, with implementation of the anti-

trust laws, people could once again take pride in their own business or factory. As things are now, more and more Americans are simply slaves to the above-mentioned mega corporations, doing the same thing, day after day, with little creative outlet, working for minimum, or near minimum, wage, and dependent on the good ole 401K and social security to carry them to the grave. That's now the American way?

Now, mega corporations buy and sell individual politicians, as well as entire political parties. They are very likely behind the creation of our wars, more minor but numerous covert military actions, and much of the terrorism, as well as directly involved in the selection of *JSOP* missions, to drum-up support for the mighty MIC, to make the relatively uneducated American public scream for war, so the MIC, America's dark emissary of death, can sell more of their bloody war goods. Americans are so under educated that they easily buy into the media propaganda, and the changes are so slow, they barely feel the increased financial pressures.

The pilots, who flew in the famed German Luftwaffe, were mostly good men, just like the pilots in the United States, Britain, and Russia. I seriously

doubt that they were more evil than any other person. Lord knows they were brave men. Most likely, they were extremely intelligent men, and the cream of the German fighting machine; nonetheless they too clearly followed a corrupt regime. They, like most Germans, fell for the propaganda. Still, many of them claimed that they didn't truly realize the extent of their country's corruption, until after the war. Most likely, they simply had trusted in the judgement of their government, and that turned-out to be a bit of a fool's gambit.

My bet is that more and more of the exceptionally talented and fearless men of *JSOP* may be suffering under a similar delusion, believing that they're fighting for the protection of the United States of America, for justice, for the spread democracy, for mom and apple pie; but in reality, too frequently, they may be fighting for the profiteering of the MIC, and other related US corporations, i.e. big oil, *black-root*, etc., and so there is that minor possibility that too many of the foreign peoples, which *JSOP* are killing, aren't deserving of death; just as many of the people which the German Luftwaffe killed didn't deserve death. No doubt some of the people *JSOP* kills are terrorist, but others not.

If I had to choose between betraying my country and betraying my friend, I hope I should have the guts to betray my country.

EM Forster

Maybe the above quote should end with, 'especially, if my country is fighting for immortal reasons.' Or perhaps, the above quote should be amended to include something about the earth, being worthy of not being betrayed. Just consider for a moment, how much effort goes into a single American criminal case to accurately determine, if some white man is truly guilty of murder: tons of man hours, testimony, evidence (condemning and exculpatory), a twelve member jury, an 'unbiased' judge, two attorneys, hours of testimony (in court and/or by deposition), reams of paper work, and even if the guy is found guilty it may be twenty years before he's executed, and in many states he's just locked away for some number of years. But, let some intelligence agent determine that there may be a terrorist or two, living in some village in a foreign land, and in goes *JSOP*. They laser sparkle the target at night, down comes the bomb, and we blow the

ever-loving crap out of the place, or maybe in flies a drone, and launches a Hellfire missile or two. Those targeting lasers are also good for blinding people, who might be near the target. Sometimes, *JSOP* simply launches a ground attack. These techniques mean lots of dead people. Most of the time, a terrorist or two have been killed, but what about all the associated dead innocents?

Correspondingly, more and more of those men of *JSOP*, come to decide that they are solely fighting for their comrades in arms, without attempting to study the questionable motives of our politicians, and their intemperate unconscionable corporate benefactors. Should fighting men and women question why they're putting their lives on the line, or should they question why they're killing so many people, or is it better that each man just behave as a mindless killing autotron? Truly, we can't have soldiers questioning their missions. Or, can we? It makes me wonder, if the people who are supposed to put their life on the line, killing foreign folks, might not be entitled to full intel briefings, including the reasons why we have to kill those countless foreigners. They might want those death-dealing missions to be conducted for righteous of reasons, to be fighting for justice?

Don't you just love the clever advertising, where the viewer is lead to believe that the pharmaceutical corporations sincerely care about the public's health, and that the banks, insurance companies, car companies, etc., only have your best interest at heart? Such ads often show their scientists, agents, managers, engineers, salespeople, etc., talking about how hard they are working to make your life, healthier, richer, safer, and to get you only what you want, what you need, etc. If the drug companies were so worried about Americans, why would they charge Americans more than ten to twenty times the price for the exact same drug, which they ship to, and sell in, Southeast Asia, or Africa? If the banks cared, why don't saving and checking accounts pay real interest? And, how about those massive overdraft charges, not to mention the ridiculous ATM charges? Banks have come to assume that they are 'entitled' to control your money, and to make you pay for the privilege. The charges, which banks now levy against their customers, are astounding. How many young folks have I meant, who use ATMs, which charge them \$2.00, for each \$20 withdrawal they make? And while computers are supposed to be speeding things-up, I still clearly recall the days, when I used a simple handwritten bankbook. With

my small paper bankbook in hand, I could make my deposits and withdrawals in less than half the time, which I now do. The bank teller spends far too much time, fooling around with the computer. There's no telling how much of my life I've wasted standing in banking lines. The present-day pleasant-enough computer-using bank tellers seem to spend a lifetime, just trying to locate my account and making all the 'necessary' entries into the computer.

In addition, the bank employees are vastly underpaid, and they are the ones, who end-up putting-up with the justifiably frustrated customers. If the banks really cared, after Bush paid them for their supposed mortgage-default losses, why didn't said banks return the foreclosed homes to the people, who'd lost them, or at the very least give the homeowners most of their equity back? The banks got to keep the homes, the equity, the interest, the down-payments, and were paid off by the government, yet the poor home owners were simply left high and dry. Many homeowners became homeless, and still are to this day. Some ended-up in prison, and some committed suicide. The tragic chain of events which transpired, as a result of that monumental money grab, cannot be accurately calculated.

If the insurance companies honestly gave a rat's ass about you, why don't they pay-off in a timely fashion, and why would they pay their CEOs annual bonuses in the range of one to three hundred million dollars, instead of reducing the cost of your insurance? The corporate officers don't do to bad either; garnering immense salaries, while your co-pays and premiums only keep climbing. And, why do the health insurance companies customarily refuse the first health claim, and make the client refile their claims? Is it because they truly care? Customers often have to fight hard to get medical insurance companies to pay-up. A high percentage of the policy holders become discouraged and will not bother to contest or resubmit their claim, after it's been turned-down the first time; and yet, it's often those same unfortunate customers, who will foolishly continue to pay for the same stupid health insurance, on blind faith that perhaps their next claim will be paid.

Often when the sick person's claim is turned-down, the bill can end-up in the hands of a collection agency, before the insurance company finally does the right thing and pays-up. Plus, by then, interest charges may have been added-on. What a joke... Americans paying health insurance companies to pay for over priced inferior medicine! In addition, if you

have some free time, travel to Florida and ask those homeowners that lost their beach homes in hurricanes, about how quickly and fairly they were compensated, by the insurance companies. Those homeowners will be more than happy to bleed on you.

If the car companies really gave a shit about you, why lie about milage, pollution standards of their cars, and why do they install built in attrition, then charge a fortune for the labor and replacement parts? Just check-out the cost of replacement parts for *BMW*s, and they're probably no better, if not more faulty then, parts than a *Honda* or *Toyota*. You'd think that with all the engineering, which has gone into cars for the last hundred years, we could create an easily affordable, trouble free, nearly non-polluting vehicle. Development and sales of electric cars is probably being purposely attenuated to support big oil. *Bloomberg New Energy Finance* has predicted that there may be an oil crash by 2023, due to increased sales of electric cars. Driving this prognostication is the fact that car battery prices have fallen at least 65 percent, since 2010. Nevertheless, said batteries are still vastly over priced. They're largely made of a mixture of cobalt (less than \$5 per pound), manganese (about \$7 per

pound), nickel (about \$5 per pound), and graphite (about \$10 per pound) and a few other primary materials. With solar and wind generated electrical power, maybe we can actually stop most of this pollution.

<http://www.inquiriesjournal.com/articles/353/big-oils-stranglehold-on-america>

<http://energyblog.nationalgeographic.com/2014/01/06/formula-e-racing-gears-up-how-does-electric-stack-up-to-gasoline-on-the-track/>

And while we're at it, let's get rid of lobbyists, computerized elections, the two corrupt political parties, and let's socialize medicine and Big Pharma, so we get some real cures, instead of costly longterm treatments, which require additional drugs to treat the side-effects! Why do the pharmaceutical companies make extremely addictive drugs like Adderall, which has little therapeutic benefit, and was banned in Canada for its powerful ability to addict, and known to produce amphetamine

psychosis? Moreover, Adderall cost nothing to develop, since it's only a blend of two old addictive amphetamines. The blend is more addictive, and therefore better insures continued abuse, as well as big Pharma's massive profits.

The synthesis of dangerously addictive drugs is moronically simple, and extremely cheap to produce. Again, Adderall is just a combination of two older super-cheap drugs, just to make it more addicting, but Americans are so ignorant, they pay an exorbitant price, simply because it has a catchy/tricky new name. It's used of Attention Deficit Disorder (ADD), Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD), as well as narcolepsy, but the use of two amphetamines, doesn't make it a better clinical treatment, just more addicting! Good old fashion Ritalin works every bit as good as a treatment for those disorders, and is not as addicting. Far more Adderall is manufactured than can be clinically used. Consequently, students and too many young people use it to study with, or to increase sports or job performance, for noesis enhancement, and for party fun. Many feel is it also an aphrodisiac. It's made of 75% dextroamphetamine and 25% levoamphetamine. Both these drugs were synthesized around 1934.

Pfizer's CEO gets about a two million dollar annual bonus, but there is no telling about what he gets in stock options, while thousands of Americans get addicted. Thanks Pfizer... for caring. Just like the opiate narcotics, the drug company manufactures many times the amount of drug, which can be used clinically. There are other such drugs, i.e., too frequently a patient suffering with anxiety is given a script for xanax, also highly addicting, and so the drug companies make many times the clinically requested amount.

If the American drug companies cared so much about us, why are more and more of us buying our pharmaceuticals from Canada and other foreign countries: China, Russia, India, Mexico, etc.? Remember US health care is the world's most costly, but only US medicine is 37th in quality! A country is better judged by how it treats its sick, rather than how it treats its healthy; and certainly not by how many of its citizens are turned into addicts, or are locked away in prisons, or by how many foreign people their military weapons kill.

<http://www.who.int/whr/2001/en/>

Why don't the drug companies research actual cures, rather than extremely costly long-term treatments, or drugs which just make symptoms more tolerable, or drugs which allow you to take other drugs, which have unpleasant side effects? Why doesn't *NIHH* fund potentially actual research into cures? With all the scientific advancements, have you ever wondered why there isn't more curative medicine? Just try to name ten cures in the last thirty years... actual cures. Can't do it? Neither can your doctor. If you ask your doctor to name ten actual cures, don't let him or her, say things which are simply treatments. Demand that he or she actually name real, honest to God, cures. I'll bet your doc probably can't name even three. Try asking. Thirty years of research and maybe only one, if that, but I don't believe there has actually been one real honest-to-goodness cure!

Maybe the hepatitis-C cure, but the Canadians have been safely using it years, before the United States began using it! So don't accept Hep-C as one of your doctor's answers. Don't accept the *AIDS* treatment, since it's not a cure. The United States was in no hurry to cure Hep-C, since it was a real moneymaker. Those suffering with the disease usually took many years to die, and made big

Pharma and the *AMA* rich. Its pretty clear that in the United States, if not the world, curative medicine is obviously highly discouraged. Just consider how much money has been raised by all the charitable groups working hard to acquire money for cancer cures, which have gone sorely wanting! Through the man years, perhaps, trillions have been raised! Any cures, which may occur will be funded by people or agencies, which are not linked to big Pharma. Just get on the internet and type in, 'latest cancer cure.' No cures pop-up, except for one for acute lymphoblastic leukemia! Out of the many types of cancer... only one cure... talk about a bad investment. But there's lots of websites discussing 'promising' research, and there's more than enough websites looking to raise money! But, where are the actual cures!

Currently, medicine is not so much for the people's health, as it is for the profiteering of big Pharma... no cures, just costly treatments. Your average undereducated American just sits on his thumb and accepts the idiocy.

I've always thought that a nation is best judged by how it treats its sick, rather than how it

treatments its healthy.

43 Signs of the End, by Dr. Amiol Wamsley

Do you honestly think that Jesus or Mohammed (which ever you prefer) would think that it's okay to make a profit off of people's suffering and death. It's tantamount to criminal murder! On the other hand, there is a cancer vaccine, studied in mice, which is showing great promise, and it has been researched under an NIH grant, not big Pharma. How many times has that phrase been used... showing great promise?

<https://med.stanford.edu/news/all-news/2018/01/cancer-vaccine-eliminates-tumors-in-mice.html>

Just consider all those charity marches, all those nonprofit collection jars in those countless convince stores, people who go door-to-door asking for research donations, charitable races and marathons, cancer-related TV ads ("come to our clinic"), cancer-related sales of: t-shirts, bumper stickers, pins, etc., all to raise money for breast cancer research.

Mastectomy for breast cancer was done, as early as 548 AD, when it was proposed by the court physician [Aëtius of Amida](#) to Theodora. The woman declined the procedure, and died a few months later. The surgery was perfected in the eighteen hundreds.

When will Americans finally figure-out that they've been wasting their money? Just keep giving those cancer charities your money, to fund more non-curative medicine, which can then be sold by the pharmaceutical companies to take even more money from you, if you should get sick with cancer. War and cancer research may be America's greatest con games! The taxpayers pay for the privilege of both.

You, the taxpayers pay for the research at *NIHH* and all the universities they fund. Then, the results of that research are used by the greedy pharmaceutical companies for their benefit. As idiotic as it may sound, maybe we should stop contributing to medical research, until medical research actually starts showing some legitimate progress, i.e., cures. How about advertising that there is a \$100 million dollar reward for any person or persons, who actually cure some form of cancer?

We put a man on the barren worthless-ass moon. The US spent about \$25 billion to fund all the Apollo

programs. Sure, to some extent, the other five missions were built on the information acquired from the moon landing, but the American taxpayer got nothing for all that money, other than some great super grainy old videos and the cool vicarious experience. But cancer research has cost many times that amount, and with very little benefit, and where are the cures? No giant leap for mankind, when it comes to cancer medicine.

Imagine that you took your broken car to a mechanic, but after he's worked it for many years, and you've spent billions of dollars, your car still doesn't run. Would you continue to pay that mechanic? If you look at the ten greatest medical advances in the last ten years, only the papilloma vaccine, Hep-C treatment, and the treatment for acute lymphoblastic leukemia (ALL) appear to be something approaching curative. Even so, the papilloma vaccine is not effective against all viral strains of papilloma, only about 80 percent. So, the Hep-C and the ALL cures are all we've really gotten, but they weren't derived by an American drug company! This is a sad comment on American medicine, and big Pharma.

<http://www.cnn.com/2013/06/05/health/lifeswork-medical-advances/index.html>

If in the 2012 presidential election, America had elected the republican candidate, Mitt Romney, former governor of Massachusetts, and he'd done what he wanted and handed tax breaks to the rich, the rich would still have used cheap overseas labor, and no real job-growth would have occurred. If Trump gets elected, he'll also try to give tax breaks to the rich. How could anyone possibly think that just because those mega corporations get mega tax breaks, they would actually bother to help the American people? How ridiculous! The stock market will climb, but not proportionate to the corporate profits. The simple fact is that the ultra rich corporations will always do what makes them the most money. It's a no brainer. Could you possibly imagine in your wildest dreams a rich CEO, saying something like the following?

“Well, America thank you for those big generous giant tax breaks, and just to show my undying gratitude, I've decided to give-up on using our starving employees in Madagascar, and their 18 cents per hour salaries, so my company can come back to

America, retool all our old factories, and pay the American workers minimum wage. I am so moved about those generous tax breaks, I'm just going to say the hell with my profit margins for years to come, and forego my annual bonus. Just like the republican party has told you, I would! You know that I only have the best interest of our fellow Americans, at heart!"

Much of corporate American uses overseas labor which perhaps smacks of something literally worse than the slavery. Many years ago, American slave owners honestly worried about the health of their slaves, because slaves were expensive, and if one got sick or died, the plantation owner's profits suffered; ergo, slaveholders usually took care of their slaves, much as they cared for their cattle. However, corporations now have no such regard, for their overseas laborers... quite the contrary.

The corporations don't have to pay for the overseas workers' food, housing, medical care, or the workers' funerals. If an overseas employee dies or becomes ill, there are plenty more desperate others willing to step into the vacancy, due to the overpopulation of those poor nations. There are no health insurance, retirement, or death benefits, to be

provided to said overseas employees. Many of those impoverished people don't have a home, ergo they sleep on the floor of the factory. Sadly, some of these laborers are actually young children, because many of these countries don't have child labor laws, or if they do, they are only a sham, and are not remotely enforced by their corrupt governments. There is no oversight, and absolutely no 'dependable' employment records. No doubt for US tax purposes, the cost of labor will be greatly exaggerated. The movement of peoples in and out of these 'human (as opposed to machine) factories' is run in an amorphous and ambitious manner. The foreign government can provide paperwork to imply the company has incurred far more cost than they actually did. The acquisition and management of the workers is usually put into the hands of one of the more sadistic locals, who receive a higher salary for the abusive treatment/employment of his own countrymen. Those needy overseas laborers are much cheaper than slaves, since companies don't feed, or cloth, or take care of them medically; plus as stated, there's no retirement plan. And when you think about it... they don't matter because they're so far away, and usually not white, so who cares about them? Right?

<http://www.businesspundit.com/5-giant-companies-who-use-slave-labor/>

<http://www.medicaldaily.com/child-labor-figures-alarmingly-high-worldwide-6-major-companies-guilty-child-labor-246760>

When America's insatiable corporations go overseas to acquire their super cheap 'sub-slave' labor, millions of Americans lose their jobs. This sub-slave practice is one of the major causes of America's unemployment problem. But even with the tremendous saving in the cost of labor, these same corporations will still charge the consumer an exorbitant price for their products. The idea of 'passing on the savings' is a total misnomer. Americans lose jobs and still pay a high price for the goods, so you get a double screwing!

Just how pervasive is this US corporate overseas outsourcing? It's hard to say, since comprehensive data on overseas outsourcing are extremely hard to find, largely due to limited government information, which according to the *Congressional Research Service* were "not designed to link employment gains or

losses in the United States, either for individual jobs, individual companies or in the aggregate, with the gains and losses of jobs abroad.” Furthermore, corporations do a good job of hiding their overseas outsourcing, causing many researchers to assume that even the most extensive methodologies only capture about one-third of all the existing outsourcing. There are important factors to understand about outsourcing, and here are a few: US multinationals have moved millions of US jobs overseas in the early 2000s. Data from the US Department of Commerce indicate that, “US multinational corporations, the big brand-name companies that employ a fifth of all American workers... cut their work forces in the US by 2.9 million, during the early 2000s, while increasing employment overseas by 2.4 million.” Furthermore, the *Wall Street Journal* showed, “Thirty-five big U.S.-based multinational companies added jobs much faster than other US employers in the past two years, but nearly three-fourths of those jobs were overseas.” As outsourcing abroad expands, US manufacturing unequivocally suffers increased unemployment. According to a report by *Working America*, “Manufacturing employment collapsed from a high of 19.5 million workers in June 1979 to 11.5 workers in

December 2009, a drop of 8 million workers over 30 years. Between August 2000 and February 2004, manufacturing jobs were lost for a stunning 43 consecutive months—the longest such stretch since the Great Depression.” Moreover, manufacturing plants have declined sharply, declined by more than 51,000 plants, between 1998 and 2008. These stable, middle-class jobs used to be the driving force of our economy, so these employment losses have done substantial damage all across the country. The global electronics contract manufacturing industry reached about \$360 B in revenue in 2011. This figure consists of large numbers of American corporations, contracting outside firms mostly in third-world countries with far cheaper labor.

While this figure is not exclusively US corporations, mega corporations such as *Apple Inc.*, which conducts virtually all of its manufacturing overseas, and *Nike Inc.* subcontracts all of its footwear production to foreign companies. Private equity firms have increased the pressure to cut costs, also leading to more overseas outsourcing. The corresponding business tactic has been to load up the company’s board members and executives with so many stock options that they won’t hesitate to make ‘difficult’

decisions, such as closing US divisions and manufacturing plants, to outsource those jobs overseas. Plainly, labor costs are the primary reason for corporations sending jobs overseas, but foreign countries' costs are increasing compared to the United States; but lately, the gap between US and overseas labor costs are starting to shrink. Nevertheless, few jobs have returned to the US.

But even with the cheap labor, there is not a legitimate correlation between the manufacturing cost of an item and its retail price. You don't have to go overseas to find corporate slaves. Just look at the NAFTA factories, south of the US-Mexican border, i.e., Juarez; and while you're at it, look at how many of those female sub-slaves are murdered in Juarez, while traveling to and from those five-dollar-a-day jobs. Female corporate slaves have always been subject to higher rates of rape. Perhaps that partly explains why there are so very few black females, who are found to be hundred percent black, after DNA testing. Slave owners often purchased female slaves for primarily sexual pleasure. At least that what it implies on the early posters, advertising slaves for auction. In addition, some of the white women also had babies, as a result of sex with black

male slaves. These babies were frequently given to a black maid, working in the household, to be raised by her (the black maid's) own child, thereby avoiding social embarrassment. The white woman and husband would simply tell the white community that the baby had been stillborn, and buried in the woods. Moreover, many blacks married and commingled with the American Indians. These factors contributed to the fact that very few, if any, of today's African Americans are purely African. One day, all those nucleotide sequences will be so randomized, that race will no longer be discernible.

American prison labor is dirt cheap, and highly dependable. The prisons actually guarantee a production quota, and with some wages as low as \$0.23 per hour! The more people we can lock-up, the more profit for America's participating companies. But again, this cheap labor doesn't reduce the price for you, the consumer. No need to carry liability insurance on the prison employees, no retirement payments, no payment for workman's compensation, no health insurance, a whole lot less paperwork, no need to supervise the employees, no worry about employees being late to work or sick, since the work is done by production quotas.

<http://ellabakercenter.org/blog/2013/06/prison-labor-is-the-new-slave-labor>

Have you ever wondered, how the published unemployment data takes into consideration the ever fluctuating numbers of men and women working in prisons? The 2.2 to 2.4 million folks in federal, state, and local prisons, as well as in the jails; they often remain invisible, in most of the unemployment data collections. Many of these incarcerated people are in fact employed, but they're not remotely benefitting from said employment. Another factor playing into this 'prison employment' is the fact that the more people sentenced, under the habitual offender (three strike) statute, the more dependable the corporate labor pool! Consequently, big corporations, who use huge amounts of prison labor, support the use of the habitual offender statute, which mandates that the inmate serves thirty years to life. In addition, not much is done in ways to reform prisoners, since that might reduce recidivism, translating into a reduced labor pool. About 68 percent of prisoners are again arrested, within three years, roughly 79 percent are arrested within six years, and nearly 83 percent are

arrested within nine years! About 88 percent are arrested with twelve years. Only roughly 12 percent make it. What a successful prison system, depending how you look at it! So, the massive corporations screw people in various ways, the pathetic overseas sub-slaves and American prisoners, as well as the gullible consumers, paying the overly inflated retail prices. All the while, America's unemployment remains too high, and the puppet politicians do nothing but help the corporations to accomplish the above.

In certain countries, where there exist mind-numbing amounts of poverty, usually due to massive governmental corruption, and racial prejudice, people are often forced to beg, work in prostitution, commit violent crimes, deal drugs, trade in black market goods, or slog it out honestly, for near starvation wages, i.e., India, Indonesia, Mexico, Philippines, Thailand, several of the African nations, etc. The cheapest labor is found in Egypt, Sri Lanka, Senegal, Kenya, India, Vietnam, Ghana, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Madagascar, which ranges from \$0.18 to \$0.80 per hour. These places are the corporate world's 'best' sources of outsourcing, of sub-slaves.

<http://www.therichest.com/rich-list/poorest-list/countries-with-the-cheapest-labor/>

Isn't it just wonderful that there are so many poor people, who will: assemble, solder, glue, sow, nail, assemble, screw, sand, cut, grind, drill, staple, paint, mold, carry, and rivet things like: electronics, toys, party favors, clothing, shoes, machinery, cars, picture frames, snow globes, cheap and expensive cameras, etc., for so little pay? Most of America's tourist souvenirs (miniature statues of the Statue of Liberty, plates, coffee mugs, t-shirts, pens, pendants, bumper stickers, postcards, snow globes, etc.) of the grand canyon, the golden gate, pike's peak, Disney World, etc., are made overseas by poverty stricken unfortunate peoples, who'll never see America. Hallelujah! We are so fortunate. But, the most fortunate people are the corporate officers, who make the huge profits. What amazingly good humanitarians they are... heaven bound, for sure, and the hell with those poor overseas laborers.

Who cares, if the sub-slave workers sleep on the cold factory floors, or on the bare ground, or on some dirty scrap of cardboard; and so what, if they eat poorly, and are frequently sick, or only live to the

average ripe-old age of thirty-eight! Does it really matter? After all, they live so far away, don't look like us, and are probably not Christians, so the hell with them! I'm sure Jesus would agree. Right?

How can the corporate world deny so many people a descent life? Food, shelter, electric power, transportation, medicine, clothing, etc., can be produced/manufactured at little cost, these days, yet the prices are inflated. There is now no excuse for lack of: food, shelter, heating and air-conditioning, clothing, medicine, etc. Right? Because with all the scientific innovations, advancements, and manufacturing improvements, such amenities should be relatively inexpensive, but the only reason they cost, as much as they do, is that corporations are going to try to make as much profit as possible, and Americans don't realize how cheaply things can be made! And that would be fine, if there wasn't so much corresponding human suffering.

Who cares if the poor of the world suffer and die? Do you care? It's just lucky for us, these third world poverty stricken countries have become the new sub-slave havens, ripe for the picking, of the greedy mega corporations. Those poor desperate souls keep American corporations rolling in the

dough. Often the foreign local government officials help the American corporations acquire and maintain a ready supply of desperately destitute employees. Isn't that lucky for us? As an American, don't you feel good about using those needy people, so American can go without jobs?

American corporations know that these destitute foreign peoples live in abysmal conditions, with little or no medical care, often without any modern conveniences like: plumbing, electricity, refrigeration facilities, medicine, healthy food, clean water, etc., so the corporate response to this poverty is that they (the corporations) are actually helping these people by giving them a job, and while that is true, the corporations are obviously taking 'advantage' of them. Their excuse is that they (the corporations) are helping them. And while there's barely truth in that claim, we could do so much better, without sacking US jobs. Perhaps the first steps might be: vaccines, modern medical care, healthy food, free or low cost electricity, cheap weather-resistant homes, and population/birth control. As it is now, foreign aid packages come with the stipulation that most of the money is used to purchase arms from US companies, thereby directly benefiting the MIC. Said MIC money, outlined in the foreign aid package, doesn't even

leave our country.

More often than not, these venal foreign governments have no viable human rights, or if such laws do exist, they're usually not enforced. The manufacturing buildings, which the American corporations lease for practically nothing, frequently have no safety or health codes to worry about. Such buildings often lack bathroom facilities, and some of these structures have been known to burn down or have fallen down, killing and injuring workers. These sub-slaves are actually cheaper than real slaves! As mentioned, the corporations don't have to take care of them. If the sub-slave gets hurt on the job, there's no need for workman's compensation, and no safety regulations to worry about. If a sub-slave gets ill or dies, the corporations simply replace him or her. No need to pay any benefits (vacation, health insurance, retirement, etc.). And as mentioned, there's plenty of other poverty-stricken citizens, waiting to take their place.

On the other hand, in the not too distant past, while labor unions worked to free working Americans from corporate oppression, they did so to the point of injuring or destroying the mother corporation. Especially hard hit was the steel

industry. Labor unions virtually destroyed America's steel industry. The cost of American steel became so expensive it became noncompetitive on the world market. Moreover, we don't have the tariffs, other countries do, unless Hillary or Trump establish them, and Hillary probably will put foreign diplomacy first, but Trump is no diplomat and might impose the much needed tariffs.

In early days of America, and up into the mid 1900s, there weren't adequate safety laws, so too many employers could treat their employees like slaves. There was unjust share cropping, and no child labor laws, and even when there were laws, they weren't enforced properly. Often the police and local politicians worked for the corporations. Laborers, who were injured on the job, usually had to somehow wing it on their own. After the laws were changed and honestly enforced, there was less need for unions, but still workers were generally far underpaid.

Because of these things, there were plainly times, when unions were desperately needed. The early unions helped a lot of people to get what they deserved. Then, the unions grew and grew and tried to bleed the corporations for as much as possible,

and as mentioned, in the process destroyed some good corporations. Large labor unions became like the mob, and were known to threaten, beat, and kill people. In this respect, the unions treated the corporations, much as the corporations now treat the sub-slaves overseas. Unions became involved in buying politicians, almost as much as corporations now do. Labor unions became extremely selfish, greedy, and often criminal in their pursuit of power, much as corporations do now. Unions had a lot to do with causing *GM* and *Chrysler* to go under.

Just like corporations have destroyed countless lives with phony bankruptcies, thereby absconding with people's jobs, and retirements. *Enron* and certain of Donald Trump's businesses may have done an end run on a lot of their completely innocent employees. Teacher unions have allowed a lot of untalented teachers to remain on the job, and that probably has something to do with why the US is not even in the top ten for education. If you want to improve education, you've got to sack the teacher unions, and hire quality teachers, and so pay them a higher wage. Plus students, who repeatedly misbehave should be permanently expelled. Parents, who have a felony record, should not come on school grounds for any reason. Too many uneducated,

overly aggressive parents have ruined the schools. Their bad kids are the problem, and the bad parents are the reason for the bad kids, and it's not all genetic. Corporate lobbyists have managed to steer a lot of the budget away from education, toward things which benefit their corporate employers: the military industrial complex, the highly socialistic military itself (Just look at their retirement packages and medical care for life.), research funds for *NIHH*, the pharmaceutical industry, transportation industries, coal companies, oil companies, power companies, etc. Less than three percent of the federal budget goes to education, but who cares about America's kids? Right?

At one point in America's history, in order to get a job in a particular industry you had to join the corresponding labor union. Unions employed lobbyists just as mega corporations currently. Now days in some states, if not most states, employers can fire employees, without giving a reason! Still, in too many cases, had the labor unions gotten their way, every worker would be making the same annual salary, as the owner, CEO, or founder of the company. While that may sound good to some of you, it doesn't sound so good to the person, who came-up with the original ideas, who had to work

hard to grow the business, and often gambled their own life's savings, in the process. Still, few if any, of the present day big corporates fall into that category. In fact, present day mega corporations indirectly prevent people from starting and growing their own business/corporation. The little start-up company has less a chance of succeeding than you do winning the lottery, with only one ticket.

So much for common sense about finding a seat at the bargaining table. We have the toxic dichotomy of the two political party system, each loving to hate the other, and each playing their respective opposing roles: the democrats supposedly completely for the workers, and the republicans solely for big business, with very little middle ground. What would it be like to have a candidate that stood squarely in the middle on: war, economics, race, medicare, social security, medicine, welfare, etc? Currently each party is the pejorative of the other, and the middle ground be damned.

One party is ready to destroy a successful companies, so that the laborers can make the most money possible, and the other party doesn't want the company to pay reasonable wages, or to provide health or retirement benefits, and they grant those

corporations huge unfair tax breaks, while heavily taxing the middle and lower income classes. Why is it that neither party goes for the flat tax, where all taxing is equal across the economic spectrum, without all the corporate loopholes. It's as if, before a politician is allowed join a political party, he or she has to agree to have parts of their brain removed, those pieces of gray matter, which account for things like, honesty, common sense, patriotism, and fairness.

Perhaps, the point being made here is that America cannot be properly governed by two extremes, with an undereducated populace! America needs something better than the antiquated polarized two party system, which we started-out with, at the birth of the nation. Can't we improve on this arrangement? Our population is one hundred times bigger than when the country was founded, and millions of times more complex, but we still only have two fighting political parties. When America was started, we had the Federalist Party, started by Alexander Hamilton, and the Democratic-Republican Party, begun by James Madison and Thomas Jefferson, and just lie today, each had opposing agendas. We need to get rid of the very idea of political parties. Parties, regardless of how many we

have, are too easily corrupted, due to the first amendment.

Democracy is two wolves and a lamb voting on what to have for lunch. Liberty is a well-armed lamb contesting the vote.

Benjamin Franklin

While America's minimum wage is better than some countries, it is appallingly low, compared to what it's been in the past, especially relative to the dollar's purchasing power and today's cost of living. Perhaps, the entire world needs to have a minimum wage, which corresponds to their country's economies, and it allows for people's need for clean water, healthy food, safe modern shelter, adequate power, free medical care, free phones, and transportation where necessary. The only thing that stops this from happening are the world's ever greedy billionaires. With all the advances in science, the cost of producing things should be way down, and so everyone should have something of a comfortable life. Currently, the majority of goods are vastly overpriced just so the ultra-rich can be happy,

and store-up so much cash that there is no way they could ever spend it.

The production of too many useful things results in too many useless people.

Karl Marx

The world poor sure needs these thing, a lot more than it needs those few ultra-rich folks! Can you tell me what good it does planet earth to have such greedy billionaires? Confoundingly, certain socially unhinged people may admire the ultra-rich, but things like: poverty, pain, sickness, starvation, ignorance, and death supersede that ill placed admiration for the ultra wealthy.

Applauding the wealth of the ultra rich is like admiring the bright orange flames, as your little house burns down, and you're sitting inside, with the doors and windows locked.

Dr. Marro W. Milliamp

America and the other major countries of the

earth, need to draft and enforce laws, which bust-up oppressive mega monopolies. Such huge businesses firmly control governments and economies. This is significantly more than just controlling the prices which you, the consumer, pay for things. In the United States, this has been largely accomplished by the influence of costly lobbyists, and very likely via unsophisticated, yet highly effective, bribes and threats; bribes and threats, which can take so many different forms. In a very real way, corporate greed may have stolen most of the world's happiness. It was Charlie Chapman, who said, "A day without laughter is a day wasted." There's little laughter when you're hungry, cold, sick, homeless, etc., especially if you see your kids are going without.

With all the advances in science, everyone should be living comfortably, because things can now be made cheaper and faster, but because of corporate greed, these advances have been somewhat negated. For example: drugs, at the very minimum usually have a thousand percent mark-up. Computers also have at least a thousand percent mark-up. Clothes usually have at least a thousand percent mark-up. Glasses usually have at least a thousand percent mark-up. Shoes usually have at least a thousand percent mark-up. Power usually has at least a

thousand percent mark-up. Toys usually have at least a thousand percent mark-up. Fuels usually have a thousand percent mark-up. Cars usually have at least a thousand percent mark-up. And, the list goes on and on.

Currently, there are over seven billion people on earth, but there are just eighty-five individuals, who have more wealth than half the people on the entire blue marble! That's a ratio of 41 million to one; again, that's 41,000,000 to 1! If eighty-five guys own that much of the world's money, just imagine what percentage of the world's wealth the thousand richest people own? And, while you think about that, just picture all the starving kids, with swollen bellies, all those homeless people with their cardboard signs, all the people with little or no education, as well as all the sick and/or dying without adequate medical care, all around the planet.

<http://www.forbes.com/sites/laurashin/2014/01/23/the-85-richest-people-in-the-world-have-as-much-wealth-as-the-3-5-billion-poorest/>

A corporately controlled politician, which almost all are, is the kind of person, who'd give a thirsty dying man, crawling across the sun-baked desert floor, an empty rusty cup, then call it a rescue. The world desperately needs rescuing from oppressive corporate greed and the vast public ignorance, which continues to allow it. The former can't exist, without the latter. Wake-up America! Take your country back, from the confounding two party system, from mega corps, and their ever meddling lobbyists. While this isn't France of the 1790s, maybe it needs to be, since certain self-seeking pieces of gray mush haven't changed much. Do you really want all your needs to be supplied by a select few corporations, with one local power company to choose from, two oil companies to buy gas, diesel, and heating oil from, two types of drugstores, who are largely supplied by only four major pharmaceutical companies, three major retail and grocery stores to shop in, etc.? The ways things are going, your choices are soon going to be significantly less than that. Maybe we'll all be like the worker bees in the Japan of the 1970s, or like the now struggling masses of India and China. The richest one percent of India own over half the country's wealth, according to the latest data on global wealth from *Credit Suisse*! China's upper one

percent own one-third of the country's wealth! In the United States the upper one percent own 38 percent of the country's entire wealth! And if that keeps going, you'll be working for the company store.

...I was born one mornin' when the sun didn't shine
I picked up a shovel and walked to the mine
I loaded sixteen tons of number 9 coal
And the store boss said, "Well, a-bless my soul"
You load sixteen tons and what do ya get?
Another day older and deeper in debt
Saint Peter don't you call me 'cause I can't go
I owe my soul to the company store...

Taken from lyrics of Sixteen Tons by Travis,
Merle

MetroLyrics, Stevie Wonder

Your money is already only paper and ink, and your coins have been strategically down-graded to worthless pieces of pot metal, which are artificially colored, so they only resemble copper and silver. Once the copper pennies were out of circulation, the price of copper shot-up. Imagine how that little

maneuver was planned and orchestrated. No more gold, silver, or copper for you, the American citizen. You're not worth it, in the eyes of our very own politicians and corporate-American government. Why not let the American citizens have gold, silver, and copper coins?

<http://www.infomine.com/investment/metal-prices/copper/all/>

<http://www.coinflation.com/coins/1909-1982-Lincoln-Cent-Penny-Value.html>

Copper has now become valuable enough that desperate people have begun to steal copper wiring and copper tubing. If you've taken-up stealing scrape metal, you're likely either financially desperate and/or a drug addict. Perhaps, soon the poor will begin to steal pieces off of the historical statues, which are made of copper. Isn't the Liberty Bell seventy percent copper? And what about Portlandia, and the Statue of Liberty? One day, they may need to be surrounded by guards, minefields, and razor-wire. Perchance, your cheap pot-metal coins will be just stamped pieces of hard plastic, and maybe one day, you'll just

have a barcode tattooed in your flesh, ergo you'll be a living credit card, so the corporations can instantly scan your worth. That'll make all the Bible thumpers go ape-shit, screaming its just like it's foretold in the good book... the mark of the beast, tattooed on your hand or forehead. All the while, they'll be wishing that they'd never supported the republican party, which 96 percent of the white Southern Baptist appear to be.

16. And the second beast required all people small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their forehead,

17. so that no one could buy unless he had the mark- the name of the beast or the number of its name,

18. Here is a call for wisdom: Let the one who has insight calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and that number is six hundred sixty-six....

Revelation 13

As mentioned, this drastically eschewed distribution of America's wealth means that you and I, and all the rest of the Americans, minus a few CEOs and politicians, are living on far less than one-tenth of one percent of the money. The profits generated by these companies are unbelievably colossal, and are fiscally killing the most Americans, not to mention the rest of the planet, especially the third world.

<http://www.cheatsheet.com/business/10-of-the-richest-and-poorest-countries-in-the-world.html/?a=viewall>

<http://www.businessinsider.com/the-23-poorest-countries-in-the-world-2015-7>

Just fire-up your laptop, go online, and look at how the aforementioned corporate sub-slaves live and that may soon be you, but don't be surprised if you have a hard time finding the photos. Most, if not all such photos, have been redacted. With Trump running for president and his use of Chinese labor, it's no wonder such photos have begun to disappear, for Donald may soon be our president. Some

countries are so poor, so disorganized, so lawless, and so under educated, that American corporations can't use them.

If you think that the average Indian (from India), Congolese, Malagasy, or Chinese peasant has a tough life, then please consider, that as things are going, such might soon be how your average American lives. In other words, that will be how your children and/or your grandchildren live and work! And please realize, that when the economy goes south, there's still the same amount of wealth on the planet; it's just that vast portions of the world's wealth will have gone into the pockets of certain billionaires. But, have no fear for *Homeland Security*, as well as state and local police are ready to handle the trouble. They're loaded to the gills with ammo, and psychologically rigged for action, and there're plenty of newly built prisons. This is not to say that all rich people are evil, for I know a few, who are kindly spirits, but few is the operative word. As mentioned, I did once meet the world's richest man, and he was a seemingly kind person, at least as near as I could tell, when he was helping to fund our research into *Sudden Infant Death Syndrome*. On the other hand, he'd made much of his immense fortune from international arms dealing, and I only briefly spoke

with him.

My bet is that many of the ultra-rich are seriously worried about you appreciating all this, and that might explain why educational budgets are still getting slashed, and public ammo availability kept dropping in 2014-15. Certainly the ammunition manufactures hadn't just decided to stop doing as much business. They probably didn't suddenly decide not to make as much money, those two years. Did they? Besides, the government knows that modern bullets will generally keep fresh for about sixty years, and they're not going to get cheaper any time soon, especially with the rise in the prices of lead and copper. If a revolution doesn't occur, the bullets can always be used in war or more minor foreign conflicts, and Lord knows, that these days, we're plainly the world leader, when it comes to international killing. Once the government had secured their stockpile, the ammo came back into the stores, yet the prices didn't go back down.

[http://www.alternet.org/
story/45647america_has_become_incarceration_nation/](http://www.alternet.org/story/45647america_has_become_incarceration_nation/)

Corporate USA and the US banking industry,

own more than ninety-nine percent of America's wealth, so why bother with the one percent of the money? This may sound weird, but what if the percentage of cash, possessed by the working stiffs of America, that less than one percent, is slowly absorbed by the major corporations? What then? What if the super rich decide to raise the prices of our all necessities (power, food, gasoline, toilet paper, medicine, clothing, auto parts, soap, water, furniture, etc.) one last time, before they grab all their money, jump on their plush yachts, and cruise to their private islands, and let what's left of the failing economy crash and burn; in other words, another devastating worldwide depression? What would you do about it? At that point, billions of people would be fighting amongst themselves, over that less than one percent of the money.

Then, I suppose the only thing you can do is print more money, but correct me if I'm wrong, isn't that exactly what President Obama recently did? My fear is that if Trump gets elected, he might do away with welfare and force the welfare and medicare recipients to go to work, which hypothetically is a good thing, at least the 'work' part is, but the transition from welfare to work is a bit worrisome. The working thing is okay, provided the individual

can actually work. Still, Trump might try to make people pay for their medicare out of their social security. Those ideas have some genuine appeal to the rich, since that will mean more cash for the rich. Of course, if elected, Trump would want a second term, and so he'd wait to his second term to screw us. Trump may make people work on government projects like the old Civil Conservation Corp of 1933-1942, and in some cases, that might not be a bad idea, provided the person is capable of working, and they're paid fairly.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Civilian_Conservation_Corps

If Trumps gets in office, he'll also probably get rid of Obama care, and so there'll be more sick people, and more people will go untreated, who have mental illnesses, and that will mean more arrests and more people in prison. The latter also means more super cheap labor for big corporations. Although, I can't see why the republicans would want to get rid of Obama care, when it's such a big money maker for the insurance companies. Something tells me that the desire to destroy Obamacare is owing to two things:

1. Obama is half black and a lot of whites don't want to see a man of color succeed at anything major, and
2. The insurance companies can no longer screen for preexisting medical conditions, which means they can't effectively raise their already inflated rates.

Crashing the economy means that corporations raise the prices, and as the economy/market begins to sputter, and do its up and down thing, while mostly going down into the septic tank, then the rich take all their marbles, and let the police and feds, with all their bullets, tear gas, and newly built prisons, deal with the uprising. The authorities might contain it for a while, but then the police may begin to sympathize with portions of the abused populace; especially, when they too begin to feel the painful economic pinch, so right before this happens, law enforcement will get a pay hike. The fed will have stockpiled enough cash to keep the cops and military operational, during the financial meltdown. Maybe, its time to invest in a used crematorium, maybe some of those old German ones from the forties.

On the other hand, this could all be unwarranted speculation. But as mentioned, if Trump gets in, being the money-oriented person, he obviously is, he'll probably go out of his way to form a tight bond

with the police, not because he likes or respects the police, but just to prepare for the big crunch, when the giant corporations pull the plug on the economy. If Hillary gets in, she too will probably help the rich, in particular the banks who are currently backing her. They will bleed the last drop of wealth from the general populace, but she'd never make a move to get cozy with the cops, since most of the cops will probably vote for Trump, and there's little doubt that the majority of cops dislike Hillary.

Once the money balloon goes up, it will be up to the police, and maybe the National Guard to protect the remaining businesses and small corporations, while people go without things such as: food, medicine, energy, clean water, adequate power, tobacco, jobs, sanitation, alcohol, etc. The right wing citizens will likely be convinced the blacks have just gone crazy, and caused everything to go wrong. Perhaps, after spreading the false propaganda, many of the media/entertainment/telecommunication corporations may begin to fold-up, and then people won't even have their favorite shows to watch. I sure hope I'm wrong about these silly predictions. I give them about a twenty percent chance of actually happening, still that percentage is too scary for me.

Just imagine where the average American would be, if his power bill were to double over the next year or two, and the cost of food did the same, then gas went to seven or eight dollars a gallon, and so then the cost of all items, which have to be transported to the stores, skyrocketed. Certain parents would have no choice but to steal, in order to take care of their kids. Then they'll either get caught or not get caught, or perhaps become candidates for Trump's version of the aforementioned CCC, or they just go to prison, where they might become corporate slaves, for \$0.28 per hour; that is, if the corporations are still operational. While you may think that such slavery is justified, since the prisoners have indeed been found guilty of some crime, nevertheless it's you, the taxpayer, who is paying for those prison stays, while it's corporate America making the profits off the cheap prison labor. Ergo, why is it that corporations get to profit, rather than you? So, why not have the prisoners manufacture things to help the populace: assembling solar panels, or laptops for the schools, printing and binding educational materials, manufacturing parts and tires for school buses, manufacturing building material (window frames, door locks, electrical components, etc.) for America's: schools and government buildings, etc. After all, is it

the taxpayer, who is paying for their incarceration!

Albert Einstein, that old scientist with the wild looking white hair, who customarily looked like a happier rabbi, minus the tallit, probably didn't measure his self-worth by the heft of his wallet. He was once heard to say something like the following. "There are only two ways to live your life. One is as though nothing is a miracle. The other is as though everything is a miracle." Its sort of like saying that you believe in nothing or in everything. Maybe on some eerie level, they're the same.

Of course, the significance of Einstein's quote may vary, depending on how one interprets the word 'miracle.' Some people presume that a miracle is a thing or event, which can't be explained by logic... something mystical... something beyond comprehension. Other folks say that a miracle is something which has been accomplished by God, or by some supernatural power. These first two interpretations are quite similar, with the latter offering more comfort. A few people reduce the meaning of the word by simply saying that a miracle is something which has a low statistical probability, then of course, the word 'low' is open to elucidation. Occasionally, individuals consider mere coincidence

to be a miracle. Take your pick, whatever does it for you. But if a miracle is most often considered to be something which is impossible to explain, using a human mind, then most people tend to fall into one of two categories: the miracle group, or the non-miracle group. They either believe that miracles exist, or they believe that there is no such thing.

Generally, it boils down to the idea that they either believe that the existence of the universe is a miracle, or they don't. This doesn't mean there has to be a God, but it is to say that there are things beyond human comprehension, so there certainly could be a creative force or God, and such a creative force is probably nothing like discussed in any holy text. Not being able to explain with appearance the universe, doesn't mean there's a God, but it certainly doesn't mean there isn't a God. There are those who fall into both categories. Growing-up, I have found my foolish self, being in the 'back and forth' group. Whenever my ego was cruising along in overdrive, I was generally in the non-miracle group, but much of the rest of the time, I've been in the miracle group. My ignorance is vast, when it comes to the big question. Which is your huckleberry?

For me, two unavoidable miracles are: The

existence of matter and/or energy, which apparently appeared from nothing, and the concept of infinity, which comes in various forms: time (past and present), as well as internal (smaller and smaller particles) and external space (going out from earth further and further), and there are many types of mathematical or numerical infinities. I 'feel' that there is no such thing as the smallest particle, and that there is no ultimately large collection of matter... clusters of clusters of galaxies, etc. In a way, the two things may mean that everything is a miracle, or it might mean that we humans are just too simple minded to figure that out; still again, both those answers may be the same thing. In someways, it is the very structure of the human mind which creates infinity, like the fact that there are always bigger numbers, or that fractions which are regularly halved and added together never reach the number one, but always it closer: $1/2$, $1/4$, $1/8$, $1/16$, etc. After all, math is such a human thing.

For arguments sake, let's create two hypothetical and diametrically opposed groups of people, each representing members of Einstein's miracle and non-miracle groups. In the group, where they believe in miracles, you might find such people such as: Jesus of Nazareth, Oprah G. Winfrey, Albert Schweitzer,

Jamal Malik (Slumdog), Mahatma K. Gandhi, Siddhartha Gautama Buddha, Oskar Schindler, Mickey Mouse, Martin Luther King, Marian McPartland (a truly lovely person), Mother Teresa (Agnes Gonxha Bojaxhiu), Edmund Pettus, and Jiminy Cricket. This is not to say that the members of this group are somehow better or more perfect, and you may not agree with all those selections, but please bare with me; I'm just trying to make a simple psychological point... it's not astrophysics, that I'm going for, here.

On-the-other-hand, the non-miracle group might contain such affiliates as: Adolph Hitler, Charles M.G.Taylor, Omar H.A. al-Bashir, Joseph V. Stalin, George W. Bush, Suharto, Idi Amin Dada, Cruella De Vil, S.S. Pol Pot, The Evil Queen in *Snow White*, Augusto Pinochet, Mao Zedong. Just for a few moments, try to imagine the sociopathic thought processes, which allow/justify those in the latter group, to waste the lives of so many innocent people. Nevertheless, each member in the non-miracle group has performed some good deeds, and because of those few good deeds, they may have effectively deluded themselves, and assume that they've more than made up for all their transgressions, and that the celestial scales are balanced in their favor.

For example, Hitler created Germany's environmental laws. George W. Bush, helped to paint a very small *AIDS* clinic in Africa, as well as boosting aid to Africa. Perhaps, he was trying to rescue himself. Charles Taylor raised two kids. Stalin made life easier for many common Russians, by lowering prices and taxes, while building-up industry. Mao Zedong, although he killed 30 to 100 million people (no one is sure of the exact number), modernized China, vastly improved their health care, and updated the country's educational system. Dada became the chairman of the *Organization of African Unity*, and as such promoted solidarity of African nations, reducing conflict, while he may have kept his wife's head in his refrigerator. The head thing obviously isn't meant to be one of the good things.

They each have done good things, and so they each may actually believe they are basically good, and there is the possibility that one or two of the members of the miracle group may be partial impostors, but there's no doubt in my old mind that each listed in the non-miracle group is a bonafide legitimate member, considering all the death they instrumented upon innocents, for less than 'good' reasons. Once you're an active malicious murderous psychopath, there is little to no hope for being a

human being, again, but not all psychopaths are criminal in nature. Some of them don't have to unleash their beast.

If there is no miracle, and the universe is not a miracle, then nothing is sacred, so perchance in a sad way, it becomes nothing to kill, as all in the latter group have done in mass, except of course for the two Disney characters. For those in the latter group, murder may be something like a business decision, or perhaps for some of them, something to stimulate the sexual parts of the *Septal Nucleus*.

For some, their logic is only used to give birth to living nightmares.

M. Ade Worley, Ph.D.

Regrettably, murder by government is rarely considered murder, but make no mistake, it is. In fact, murder by government is usually just greed, and is measured both in dollars and rotting pounds of flesh. In the eyes of the non-miracle folks, people are reduced to little more than masses of pulsing protoplasm, which too often stands in the way of the sociopath's rightful path to money and power. Beauty

becomes something to be exploited, manipulated, or abused, rather than something to be admired, nurtured, and cherished. For the non-miracle people, the only form of love, which really counts, is self-love. Put that on your gravestone, if you're sociopathic enough to belong in the latter group. What do you care about who reads it?

Here lies Jeff E. Dyhermar, a.k.a. JD

(May 21, 1960 – November 28, 1994)

*I was a violent greedy murderous
sociopath,
and the only love which mattered to me was
self love.*

God, how I love myself!

Try to envision the above members of those two groups sitting down, and sharing dinner together. I like to think about George Bush, Jr., telling Jesus about the necessity of killing a half a million to a million Iraqis, explaining the true humanity of those surgical airstrikes and cruise missile hits, where

countless old men, women, and kids got slaughtered and maimed. Wonder what Jesus would say?

“Good job, George! Thanks for explaining things. That was really very enlightening! Besides, what’s a shitload of slaughtered Iraqis, including a whole bunch of old guys, innocent women, and helpless kids? I don’t know what got into my father, God, making those Arabs, in the first place. You know, they call my father, Allah, but he prefers God! And kudos... on stealing all that oil, helping-out your military war industries, stealing the Iraqi treasury, and rescuing the Saudis from Saddam. That was real smooth how the intelligence people got Saddam’s treasures, and the stupid American citizens never even asked about what happened to all that money, and just think it went into rebuilding Iraq. That was great how you got a whole bunch of your countrymen to go along with the idea of weapons of mass destruction. Smart move George! You be da man, George! Oh, and by the way George, don’t you worry, your brilliant little presidential head about all those black folk in New Orleans. I’m proud of you, the way you were able to just turn your back on them, when Katrina destroyed their homes, and thanks for giving those banks all those hundreds of billions of dollars, and the hell with those stupid

homeowners, who couldn't make those balloon payments. Lastly dearest George, I do so approve of your use of overseas prisons and torture. You know how I love to see people tortured! The more suffering and misery, the better I like it. After all, if people don't believe in my father as God almighty, they burn forever."

Mother Teresa might have said something to the effect of, "Rock-on President Bush. I'm sure glad you explained that! The hell with peace and love. You're right man. I've always said that happiness is a warm gun, and so slaughter all those unchristian Iraqis, including the old men, women, and kids! I can't imagine what God was thinking, when he made those strange people, wandering around in that huge sandbox. He must have made them just so you could kill and steal from them. You're an excellent example of a leader, and because of you, the peoples of earth will forever remember what America stands for... lots of killing!"

Certainly some of the people in these two opposing groups are better or worse than others, but still each of the members in the latter group have plainly abused their position to kill untold numbers of innocent people, for things like: power, money,

oil, land, drugs, gold mines, or perhaps even for the perverse apocalyptic pleasure of just killing... a little dopamine release in certain dopaminergic nerve cells in the brain, with just a little *Septal* stimulation. And yes, some in that group were into torture, which comes in so many unpleasant varieties. Certain people feel that if the torture doesn't leave a visible mark, it's okay, while others enjoy inflicting those ugly permanent marks, or chopping off body parts, and one of those guys, in the latter group, was really into chopping off body parts. Still others of that group used the joy of torture, as a prelude to the victim's death. One of those people used the videos of those torture sessions for his sexual gratification... *Septal* stimulation. At least, that is what his psychiatrist told me.

For a time, I knew a big fellow, a truly good man, who'd been in a US special ops group. He'd been captured by the FARC (Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias de Colombia). They'd tortured him by placing electrodes on various parts of his body. After several days of misery, his special ops buddies rescued him. Soon there after, the big fellow decided to rotate out of the military. After being employed to kill people, he decided that he wanted to do something which would help people to heal and feel

better, so he signed-up for classes to become a massage therapist, but had to drop out, because every time another massage student tried to massage him, and got near his chest, where the FARC had attached electrodes to his nipples, he'd violently hit or shove the fellow student. Then, he'd apologize for his actions. He couldn't control himself.

His wife told me, that the big guy also had regular nightmares, much as did my Dad. The big fellow's life was never the same, but he had no visible scars... no marks. Waterboarding also leaves no scars, so no big deal. Right? Perhaps, if you were waterboarded by your friends it wouldn't be so bad, because you know they wouldn't overdo it and kill you, but if an enemy captured you, and waterboarded you, it might be slightly more frightening; if not, immensely terrifying. One of the bad things about getting tortured is not knowing how long it will last, and during the process, you'd have to wonder, if your torturers will get carried-away with their fun, and overdue it. There's huge difference between a water boarding episode, which last two minutes, and one which last the entire day, or longer. In 2002 and 2003, George Bush's administration, via Jay Bybee (Office of Legal Counsel, Department of Justice), issued the well

known *Torture Memos*. Those legal documents contained a ‘narrow’ definition of torture. The first three opinions were sent to the *CIA*, and those enthusiastic fellows used those opinions as justification for those ‘enhanced interrogation techniques’ on many detainees.

None of those horrible non-miracle people were just accidentally roped into killing and torture; it was a matter of making a rather lengthy series of premeditated self-serving decisions. But you can’t make such decisions, if you are normal; you must be something of a psychopath. Just because you’ve raised a couple of kids and now attend a church, temple, mosque, or synagogue, doesn’t mean that you’re not a psychopath. Those people, in the latter group, have the prewired pieces of twisted gray goop, and were attracted to, and turned-on by, power and greed. Most of them probably think of themselves as being devoutly religious, whatever their region happens to be (Confucianism, Islam, Christianity, Judaism, etc.). Murdering lots of people for greed or religion is solely the work of a deranged psychopath, and too often in their minds, their ‘beliefs’ seem to justify the killings. They may often be heard to say words to the effect that, “The Lord or Allah is on my side.”

In ancient Rome, most of the citizens craved the gore of the arena filled with fearless gladiators, who were stabbing, cuttings, chopping, and tearing each other into bloody pieces. In that period of history, human torture was as common as parking tickets are today. After all, back then, there wasn't the gratuitous violence, we now have on TV and in movies. The ancient peoples often craved, if not worshipped, violence. When I was a child in the United States, those types of people seemed fairly rare. Yet, as a child in Spain, such folks seemed more common; at least, those who attended the bullfights appeared to sincerely enjoy the gore, and I too loved the blood of the bullfights, and so I palpably understood that aspect of their psychology. The psychopathic part of my mind craved violence.

But as mentioned earlier, it seems that as of late, while I've lost most of that primitive craving. Since I was a child, the percentage of psychopaths in the world has been climbing. When I was a teenager, my Aunt, the aforementioned psychiatrist, told me that approximately one out of every 5000 men was a psychopath. In those days, psychopaths were considered outliers. When I was in my mid-thirties, I read a definitive work on psychopathology and the author placed the number at one out of every 500

men; a tenfold increase in the percentage of these dangerous types of people, from what my Aunt had first quoted me. A few years ago, I read a study about the prevalence of psychopathology and the number was reported to be about one out of every 135! Currently, some reports have it as high as one out of one hundred, and higher!

<http://www.livescience.com/16585-psychopaths-speech-language.html>

Then, just the other day on *National Public Radio*, renown Neuroscientist, James Fallon, author of *The Psychopath Inside: A Neuroscientist's Personal Journey Into the Dark Side of the Brain*, mentioned that he felt two percent of all men and one percent of all women are psychopaths, if I understood correctly. Ergo, it appears that there has been an approximate 60 fold increase in the number of such malevolent folks, since I was a teen, about fifty years ago!

Where will the percentage of psychopaths be, when my daughter is just a few years older, and I'm no longer around to protect her? What will her world be like? Maybe those stashes of bullets in *Homeland*

Security, and all those recently built prisons, aren't so ridiculous, after all. The only problem is, there's a reasonable chance that the worst psychopaths will be the working for the police, shooting the bullets, and deciding, who gets locked-up, who gets executed, and who goes free! They'll also probably own, and/or be running, or working in, the prisons. For many years, they've been the majority of our corporate CEOs, and politicians.

Why does the number of psychopaths continue to rise, when often they are jailed or imprisoned, and so periodically, if not generally, removed from the breeding populace? One might logically assume that this incarceration phenomenon would result in there being fewer psychopaths. So if they get jailed and imprisoned more than other folks, how is it that there's been a 60 fold increase in these evil people in the last sixty years?

This might also make one think that genetics was not the primary causative factor of psychopathology. My feeling is that the answer to this conundrum is a matter of simple psychophysiology, which indeed it has a significant genetic basis. One reason why there seems to be such an upsurge in psychopaths may have something to do with the fact that many

psychopaths have above average/over the top sex drives, animal charm, and large doses of confidence, usually significantly more than a normal individual. Furthermore, certain women tend to find this attractive, and so gravitate toward such guys. Perhaps that's why serial killers get so much fan mail while in prison. Moreover, psychopaths (male and female) are usually extremely unfaithful, and will have sex, with whomever they find to be arousing. It doesn't matter to them, if they (the psychopath) have a 'committed' relationship.

Psychopaths share one trait in common, a lack of empathy, which can sometimes allow them to enjoy cruelty. Aside from that, they come in many varieties: intelligent, unintelligent, aggressive, unaggressive, happy, depressed, extraverts, introverts, etc. Certainly, not all psychopaths have over-the-top sex drives, but a number of the 'secondary charismatic' male psychopaths are capable of inordinately high numbers of orgasms (per day). I have heard certain psych-professionals mention that some male psychopaths are capable of as many as thirty orgasms per day. *Oh to be a teenage male psychopath!* My point is that even though the psychopaths may spend significant amounts of time behind bars, when they are free in polite society,

even briefly, there's a fair chance that they have a lot of hot sex, with many different women, and therefore accomplish a considerable amount of procreation. This simple factor may explain the world's upsurge in the percent of psychopaths, and may be a good argument for mandatory reversible vasectomies, for certain types of convicted violent felons, or for men who don't pay their child support. If male psychopaths and sociopaths do have over-the-top sex drives, and you simply follow the logic, it won't be long and psychopathology may eventually become the norm. Now, that's an uncomfortable idea to contemplate! It sounds like a plot for a sci-fi movie... *Psycho World*.

As if the psychopath's sex drive isn't enough, as mentioned innumerable sex-crazed women are highly attracted to the animalistic nature of the psychopathic predator; so much so, that those women often knowingly overlook the psychopath's less than sterling qualities, i.e., their criminal actions. Not surprisingly, many women are more interested in a guy's sex, than they are in a guy's IQ, sense of humor, bank-account, or moral fabric; although bank account is a close runner-up. That little joke is truly on humanity! Like many men, what is considered as being most important, in some women's minds, is not

always neurologically affiliated with the logical regions of their cortex.

In countless people, the emotional limbic structures of the brain, often remain the most interesting, as well as the most honored; of course that may be good or bad, depending on what your gray goop thinks about the pros and cons of emotion. The old adage about the bad boy, making the young girl's heart beat faster, is not simply an urban myth. At least, not for large numbers of females, and such women come in many varieties. Once incarcerated, many serial killers receive oodles of steamy hot love mail, from want-to-be lovers. These are women, who have never meant the killer, but have simply learned about their heinous crimes from the media. My gut feeling is that female psychopaths would have no qualm about having an abortion, whereas male psychopaths simply don't worry about pregnancies, unless they're made to pay child support. While there are brilliant psychopaths, which have been used as characters in novels and TV series, on average, the psychopath has a below average IQ. Thank God for small favors.

While having lunch at a *Burger King* in downtown Mobile, I meant a prominent staff member of the

prison, where the notorious Theodore Bundy, an infamous brilliant psychopath, had been executed in the neighboring state of Florida. That older gentleman told me that, each day, Bundy's mail was delivered by the duffel bag load. It came from women, who were completely crazy for him, almost all of which had never met Bundy. More than a few actually wanted to marry him, while he was in prison, even knowing that he was soon going to be executed!

Many had written the prison warden, inquiring about possible conjugal visits with Bundy. Apparently those women intuitively understood the animalistic sex appeal of a murderous psychopath. It more-or-less reminds me of how Hollywood portrays the irresistible evil male vampire. For a certain type of woman, evil is a potent aphrodisiac. Such women are not uncommon. Hollywood has frequently trumpeted that particular female theme. Juliette Lewis did a superb job of portraying the woman attracted to the bad boy in the movie, *Natural Born Killers*. In psychiatry, that female phenomenon is called 'hybristophilia,' a paraphilia, or deviant sexual behavior of the predatory type, where an individual is sexually aroused, by being with someone, who has committed serious crimes, e.g., rape, murder, armed

robbery, torture, battery, etc. This psychological phenomenon exists to some degree in most women. Many psychiatric articles report that more than half of women have rape fantasies, but this is not to say they would welcome a rape. The important fact to be understood is that a woman's fantasy is completely under her control, whereas an actual rape is far from it, and would probably not to her liking. Likewise many males fantasize about raping a desirable woman, whereas relatively few actually commit the crime. The pervasiveness of rape fantasy in women, which somewhat speaks to the commonness of hybristophilia, is indirectly substantiated by the prevalence of rape in the ever popular romance novels. Here again, reading a novel is completely under the female reader's control. Many women, who have such a fantasy would be unlikely to admit to it, due to possible social criticism. Women also tend to have the most interest in crime reports, which again to some degree may imply hybristophilia. Sexual fantasies are all about, which parts of the limbic brain happen to hook-up to the *Septal Nucleus*, as well as associated with certain dopaminergic regions of gray matter. The evolutionary reason for this female sexual fantasy is obvious. The aggressive male is likely to be a better breeder, with higher levels of

testosterone, and so a more fierce protector... willing to go the limit for his family. Ergo, hybristophilia-driven mate selection may be about survival of the fittest.

Bare-in-mind, that while the majority of psychopaths rigorously cheat on their significant other, most don't murder the woman. In fact, the vast majority don't murder, but it's not for lack of wanting to, but due to the fear of getting caught. Advances in crime scene analysis and forensic medicine have likely slowed their roll. To the best of my knowledge, there is no dependable numbers on what percentage of psychopaths actually kill, but remember most psychopaths are mentally slow. However, even if they don't kill, most are cruel, selfish, or mean, and lacking in empathy. They only pretend to care. Bundy and other such murderous folks will often try to maintain a more normal relationship. To survive in society, they must maintain the outward appearance of normalcy. Hence, the publicly recognized girlfriend or wife is generally somewhat safe from attack by the psychopath, but she typically does get cheated on. Most psychopaths are just evil and don't kill, and I'm not so sure I can make that claim. They generally just make life unbearable for others, taking joy in the

misery of others.

Because of their increased sex drive, many psychopaths tend to have an abundance of offspring, long before they are finally caught and jailed for whatever crime they commit, that is provided they're caught at all. The psychopath may also have a number of offspring, which they don't even know about, due to their marked infidelity, and ability to lie. Perhaps, the above ramblings may explain the approximate 60 fold increase in the number of psychopaths, since I was a young child, perhaps not. However, if that theory holds water, then its just simple increased sex drive accounting for the giant percentage increase. But don't forget, part of the increase in psychopathology, may also be owing to the females desire for the lawless and sexually aggressive male psychopath, i.e, hybristophilia, which may have a genetic link, as well.

Have you ever wondered what percentage of today's politicians and corporate heads are psychopaths? No doubt it takes a man possessing a decent IQ, an immense ego, with very little superego or conscience, and oodles of aggression to get into the upper echelons of the government, or to the top of a giant corporation... a mean heartless soul, not a

caring sensitive person, but people who are willing to do nearly anything, if not literally anything, to get to the top. In a 2004 study, 121 presidential biographers were asked to rate 42 U.S. presidents, up to and including George W. Bush, on their trait of 'fearless dominance.' This trait is one of the big three aspects of psychopathology. The results indicated that fearless dominance was strongly correlated with overall presidential performance, public perception, guidance, public perception, persuasiveness, and a willingness to take risks. Have any of those men actually been tested for psychopathology? No.

It is difficult to estimate the actual percentage, but I would say, that on the federal level, it's about 30 to 65 percent of the: congressmen, senators, presidents, vice presidents, and cabinet members, are psychopaths. CEOs of mega corporations, which I've only watched in newscasts and online videos, yet they seem even higher; around 60 to 85 percent of them 'seem' like psychopaths. Quite likely, the same percentages go for the leaders and CEOs of other countries and foreign mega corps. Having so much pathology in the upper echelon makes sense, because it takes a more aggressive deceitful self-centered brain to ascend to those elevated positions. Being a CEO or a politician are not job for the kind and

humble, still a few such people do make it, but they are the rare exceptions, e.g., President Jimmie Carter, Bernie Sanders, VMware's CEO Pat Gelsinger, etc.

My more scientific friends would most likely go crazy on me, for proclaiming those non-substantiated percentages. Admittedly, the numbers are mere guesses, and could be completely wrong, but I've got enough of the trait in me to recognize it in others, so I'm fairly adept at spotting the evil bastards. Lords know, they love appearing on camera, and so it's easy to find opportunity to observe them, either on TV or online. If you raise a beautiful girl child, you'd best have a little of the beast in you, and always be on the lookout for ill-intentioned men, without being too protective. Thank God, my child has more wisdom than I do, and seems to select good young men.

Speaking of psychopaths, the war crimes supported by Charles Z. Taylor and Idi Amin Dada were fairly unique, and both men represent a certain extreme form of psychopathology. Granted, Saddam Hussein obviously wasn't a very nice psychopath, having gassed thousands of Kurds, and being big into torturing people, but the world has had far worse

dictators. Just look at what happened in La Sierra Leon, while we in the United States did virtually nothing of significance to stop those war criminals, other than to send in Jester Jacksonian, to broker a peace treaty. Ultimately, that treaty allowed the bad guys to receive distinguished government positions, as well as control of the lucrative diamond mines, which was what they were after, when they first started all that killing, and the countless mass mutilations. Those particular atrocities came with a few novel sadistic twists thrown in. The deal brokered by Jester was so terribly one-sided, in favor of the murderous machete-wielding bad guys, that one was forced to consider the possibility that the American deal broker, Rev. Jacksonian, may have been bribed. Dealing with the bloodthirsty rebels was like making a pact with the devil. It blew my mind that such abominations could happen, right at the end of the 20th, and just into the beginning of the 21st, centuries!

Charles Z. Taylor, who was the President of Liberia, had supported the civil war in the neighboring, diamond rich country, of La Sierra Leone. The Republic of Liberia is a country in West Africa bordered by Sierra Leone, the Ivory Coast, and Guinea. Sierra Leone covers about 43,000 square

miles, and has a population of about 3.7 million. Apparently, Charles Taylor backed some rouge greedy psychopathic generals to stage an extremely vicious power grab. Those generals and their armies terrorized and ravaged (mutilated) the country to gain control of the precious diamond mines. Taylor was eventually convicted by a United Nations court in an international trial, just outside The Hague, and sentenced to fifty years, for having been found guilty of promoting monstrous war crimes. It only took the modern countries nearly forever to bring Charles Taylor to trial. It wasn't until 2012, that he was finally found guilty for the crimes, and said crimes were begun some time before 1991.

Thousands of innocent citizens in Sierra Leone had been forced to endure countless gruesome amputations, performed mostly by maniacs wheeling machetes; usually the feet and/or hands, but also the lips, ears, noses, and genitals. To the best of my knowledge, Saddam Hussein never condoned such gruesome things. So many amputations were carried-out, in Sierra Leone that the volunteer French doctors developed new surgical techniques, just for dealing with those loathsome injuries. There has got to be nothing quite like innovative heroic surgery. Not only does one need a highly educated and

experienced doctor but one whose creativity is driven by the desire to save lives and heal; not someone who is inspired by mere money. Often the situation was beyond a surgeons ability to help; i.e., the minions of these generals would literally rip live fetuses from the living mothers' wombs! Just imagine that one folks! Both mother and child died on the spot. By terrifying the populace, the generals were better able to control the country's voting.

The war zone was a study in contrasting human groups. On one hand, you had the very worst psychopaths imaginable, roaming around, killing and mutilating; and on the other hand, you had the innocent loving peaceful citizenry, together with the humanitarian doctors and nurses. The medical people largely worked for free, and frequently put their lives on the line to do so! Most doctors in the United States would never consider helping such destitute people... 'there's just no money in being an humanitarian!'

The Sierra Leone butchery also possessed a few tricks that Saddam Hussein, WWII, and the Korean war had never seen. Thousands of male children, ages six to fifteen, were turned into dangerous drug-crazed soldiers. A high percentage of the child

soldiers, who survived, are still hardened drug addicts, and often known to murder. Another trick was that nearly every young woman was raped and turned into a sexual slave of some soldier. These women were frequently traded like commodities, amongst the soldiers, for roughly ten years. If you're a male, to better appreciate that situation, all you've had to do is to imagine that one of the female victims was your mother, sister, daughter, or wife. How would that sit with you? Get the picture? But, America did nothing to stop the butchery, rape, and sexual slavery.

Who does cruelly sanity stuff like that? The answer is people who enjoy doing it... the soldiers, and the greedy psychopathic major league kleptocrat who sponsored and encouraged them, i.e., the aforementioned President Charles Z. Taylor, in the neighboring country of Liberia. These were terror tactics, on a colossal scale, the likes of which had never before been seen. The grim atrocities were designed to terrorize and control the mind's of the gentle voting populace, and those horrendous tactics damn sure worked.

If suddenly, by some miracle, you could have all the wealth those diamond mines could ultimately

yield, but for said wealth you had to agree to allow the atrocities, would you go for it, even if you ran absolutely no risk of exposure or retribution? Would you accept that gift? If your answer is 'yes,' then you are most likely a psychopath, and you might make a successful politician, lobbyist, or corporate CEO. Sadly, you would probably still be proud of yourself, since you'd be without a conscience. Correspondingly, you also might deserve to be executed. Perhaps part of the purpose for my saying such, is to accentuate how vastly different the extreme psychopathic personalities can be, and how little they appreciate the damage they do.

If you did diabolical things like that, I honestly wouldn't care if you received a fair trial; and yes, I saved that comment, until I nearly finished these ten tomes, for fear you might prematurely abandon further reading. Most of America enjoys reading books written by a more moral author, certainly if the author hopes for a best seller, but clearly there's no danger of that happening with my books, and so I've granted myself some latitude. Still, at times, I do wish I'd been a bit more moral; especially, in my younger years.

Unlike western society, there are unique cultures

in parts of Africa, where people, who have committed certain crimes, are simply forgiven for their crimes, and believe it or not, just the public humiliation of getting caught is frequently enough punishment to make the guilty party change their ways. If a person has a social conscience, then such exposure-punishment may well be enough. Some of the Bantu group located in Botswana operate like that. While I frequently feel that true justice should also contain a certain amount of forgiveness, but only for those who are truly sorry. However, I don't have the slightest doubt that Charles Z. Taylor felt absolutely no guilt for his misdeeds, and he probably still doesn't. Most likely, even today, while sitting in prison, he probably thinks he's a fairly decent guy. Often, I've wondered what the rest of the Muslim world thinks about Charles. Not being a Muslim, I have no clue how Allah might judge his vicious deeds.

While there are indeed differences in psychopaths, they all possess two notable qualities: extremely little or no shame, and little or no empathy. Nevertheless, they are often masters at faking those qualities, as are the majority of today's politicians and CEOs. In fact, psychopaths love the fact that many people have those kind and gentle

traits, since it makes them easier to manipulate.

Psychopaths are adept at emulating shame and empathy, so much so, that they frequently fool their own psychiatric analysts. Psychopathic prostitutes, politicians, surgeons, drug addicts, salesmen, lawyers, police officers, and CEOs are, in all probability, the master manipulators of the planet. Only problem is, that they generally, only fool your average Joe. At times, the aforementioned Quinto, my former killer acquaintance in Mexico City, should have gotten an academy award, and there was never any doubt he was a full fledged psychopath, without a drop of empathy. In fact, he was only around the other two kings of Tepito and myself, it was clear that he was proud that he was psychopath. However, if anyone called him on his apparent efforts to manipulate, he acted as if he was sincerely insulted, unless he considered you a friend. Accuse a psychopath of being manipulative, and often they act angry, or hurt. If you ever wonder if someone's a psychopath you might want to consult the following website. The list of characteristics is quite telling. Think about those people you've known throughout your life, as you read through the list.

<http://www.dovechristiancounseling.com/Characteristics-Of-Psychopaths.html>

The soldiers and the warlord generals, who lead them, were subsidized by Charles Taylor. Those military leaders employed a particularly effective macabre ‘medical’ technique to better assure that the child soldiers would have the strength and courage to carry-out their deadly battles. The innocent male child would have his arm or leg sliced open, and then the deep incision would be blotted dry with a rag, then quickly packed with an unrefined mixture of heroin and cocaine. Once the powdered mixture was inside the raw wound, the overseer would use their fingers to force the wound closed, and quickly wrap duct-tape around the appendage to keep the wound closed.

The tape tightly closed the wound, stopped the bleeding, and kept the drugs inside the child’s body, so the drugs would be gradually absorbed into the child’s blood stream. The boy was told that the drugs would give him lasting strength to get through the upcoming battle, as if the addicting white and brown powders were healthy and good for the child, as if they were magical vitamins. The incision didn’t hurt

but for a second or two, since the cocaine would be quickly absorbed into the raw tissues and numb the nerve endings of the wound. This incision technique allowed the two drugs to be gradually absorbed into the kid's circulation to produce a sustained effect. Cocaine was used early in medical procedures for its ability to numb. A seven percent solution of cocaine and water would be placed in the eye, to numb the eye, and allow a doctor to use a pair of tweezers to painlessly remove a foreign body, like a splinter, etc., from the highly sensitive eyeball.

This incision drug-administration technique, was simple to accomplish. This was a crude means of administering the hellish drug-mixture, but it did have its benefits. The cocaine and heroin were absorbed at more of a gradual rate, avoiding the sudden 'bolus effect' of an i.v. or i.m. injection, or from snorting or smoking the powders. The 'bolus effect' is where a large amount of drug is abruptly taken-into the brain, peaking quickly, producing extreme hyper-vigilance, but then quickly dropping the user into a state of lethargy. By putting the powders in the wound, the boy gradually received the narcotics over an extended period of time, no large bolus effect, as it was slowly absorbed through the raw walls of the bloody wound. The psychopaths,

who did this to the boys, told the kids that the cocaine/heroin blend was a 'moral booster,' or a 'combat advantage,' or that it was 'power powders.' In effect, this procedure probably transformed the normally unpleasant act of killing, into a rich highly pleasurable event, and since the boy was young, and his brain more plastic, he probably learned that killing was a fun and good thing. The only way those kids could avoid combat was by dying. If a child tried to run away, they were often shot in the back. Prior to the day they first entered combat and received the incision-drugs, they received a few brief instruction periods on how to use the weapon (aiming, loading, and how to change-out ammo clips), which was usually the old standard AK-47, with a curved banana clip. To get the kids used to killing, they were often blindfolded, a weapon was placed in their hands and they were simply told to pull the trigger. The child didn't realize that a captured and blindfolded enemy was standing in front of them. Just as the kid fired the gun, and the captured enemy was falling dead to the ground, the child's blindfold was pulled-off, so they could see that they'd killed the man. Once on the potent drugs and fighting in combat, many of those kids behaved like cold-hearted experienced combat vets. Certainly,

they couldn't shoot or maneuver as well as an experienced vet, but at least they felt no pain or fear. Plus, their reflexes, strength, endurance, and senses were ferociously enhanced. Consequently, many of those kids quickly became highly adept killers.

Sometimes the children weren't cut, but simply injected with the drugs, if a hypodermic was available, or they were instructed to snort the powders. The people administering the medication had practically no education, and certainly no formal medical training. Basically, those soldiers instructing and so abusing the child soldiers, were your garden variety thugs. Honestly, what else could they have been? How could any normal person slice open kids, pack them full of powerful addicting powders, tape them up, hand them a gun, and send them into battle to kill or be killed?

The incision method was indeed handy, and presented to the kids as a kind of right-of-passage. The powdered drugs didn't need to be put into solution to be injected, and dosing or overdosing with the incision method was not a problem. In a way, except for minor blood loss, the scaring, and the possible infection, the incision method was actually a relatively safe means of drug administration. On the

other hand, the same bloody knife was used on each kid and not sterilized, ergo perhaps some of the kids received *HIV* at the same time, especially since many of the kids had been born *HIV* positive. Most likely, this incision method of drug administration also acted as a vector for: hepatitis, tetanus, Epstein-Barr, and staph. As mentioned, that incision method could produce a desirable prolonged effect, helpful in protracted deadly combat scenarios. Sometimes the drugs would be combined in the wound's blood clot, so the effects would last for more than a day. As you'd expect, the majority of the poor innocent children, experienced addiction, as well as various staggering psychiatric transformations, and not just your simple garden variety of *PTSD*. As I see it, the three main differences between what these kids experienced, and what a true military combat vet experiences are: the kids had hardly any training, were extremely young (8-15 years of age), and their massive repetitive use of the addictive drugs. Nevertheless, there is the very real possibility that the drugs saved many of their lives. Without those drugs, the boys would have been eaten alive with fear, slower in their actions, not as strong, and would have had less endurance.

The infection problem was a concern, but not the

primary problem, for if the child survived the combat, he (no female children were used in combat) was left with more than a slightly bent perspective about killing people. Just imagine that one moment you're an innocent ten year old, and a few minutes later, you're fighting for your life, and in the process, you're slaughtering people with an AK-47, while high on heroin and cocaine, so you enjoy the killing. Then of course, the drugs wear off, and you come crashing down like the space shuttle *Challenger*. Afterwards, you are left with your cravings, a hardcore addict, and you ruthlessly wander the earth in search of drugs, and with no problem killing people to secure your drugs, or for that matter, to get anything you want. In addition, to learning to associate killing people with the pleasurable drug-high, these kids were instructed by men, who largely view women as objects to be raped and traded like cattle.

Consequently, these kids may fail to develop normal male-female behaviors. Quite possibly, little is left of the more genteel pieces of the child's mind, and so, no more interest in childhood things, such as: school, reading, writing, math, playing sports, dating, supporting the community, helping with the family, etc.

Once the drugs were in the child's brain, the

heroin would act to block any combat-induced pain. This is done by neurons in the brainstem to releasing 5-HT onto ascending pain impulses (neurons). Also, heroin oppresses trepidation/fear by inhibiting the central nucleus of the amygdala; again, with the corresponding 5-HT release; thereby, better allowing the child to fearlessly charge into the enemy's guns, and to ignore the pain of most physical injury, if wounded. Furthermore, the cocaine provides tremendous drive and endurance, because more norepinephrine is dumped onto cortical neurons; and so, the child has more alertness and wherewithal to rigorously carryout the fight, to kill without mercy and hesitation, without guilt or remorse. The pleasure of the brain dopamine release produced by both the heroin and cocaine, makes killing seem euphoric. Cocaine largely stimulates the *substantia nigra* and *reticular activating system*, thereby initiating said massive release of dopamine and norepinephrine. The *substantia nigra* creates/is the kid's motivation, drive, and fine motor coordination, while the *reticular activating system* provides alertness and vigilance, so the child, is hyper-vigilant, highly aggressive, and can think and move faster. The two-drug cocktail turns the innocent child into an instant, somewhat skillful, psychopath. When I first began to

read about this being done to the black kids of Sierra Leon, I thought of my amazing caring young black paperboys in Mobile, Alabama; ergo, I had no doubt that the entire world would respond quickly and decisively, to rectify such horrible wrongs, but as you know, the world did nothing, absolutely fucking nothing! At Waco, the feds killed seventy-six half-crazy religious fanatics, and for what purpose? However, in Sierra Leone the US did nothing to stop countless psychopathic mutilations, rapes, heinous murders, and the worst types of child abuse... nothing... except for sending in Jester Jacksonian, but even that took far too long to come about. The world just stood by and watched, as all those horrible things just kept happening. Yes, the UN went in as peace keepers, but hardly did anything. The British were willing to shore up the United Nations peacekeeping force, which to me, seemed to emphasize the absence United States involvement.

Instead, the US preferred going after Iraq's Saddam Hussein, for the benefit of Exxon, British Petoxic, the United States military industrial complex, the intelligence agencies (likely receiving the lion's share of the Iraqi treasury), and for the neighboring Saudis, who were Bush's best buddies and were freaking-out over their powerful aggressive

saber-rattling northern neighbor, Saddam Hussein. Don't forget Saddam had attacked Kuwait, just a few years prior, and Bush Senior had kicked his ass. Bush Junior was friends with many in the oil industry, but especially chummy with the Saudis. We didn't really want the diamonds of Sierra Leon, since the diamond market is a bit of a joke. *De Beers* certainly doesn't want their diamond market being anymore flooded than it already is. That's why there are probably so many tons of large flawless and near flawless diamonds in storage. Besides, it won't be long before large synthetic diamonds come on the market. Even so, there are so many diamonds, currently in storage, that if they were released into the market, the clear carbon crystals would effectively be rendered worthless, ergo the value of diamonds is highly speculative. Perhaps, if people were to realize how plentiful diamonds are, they might be shocked. Just the Argyle mine (northern Australia) alone produces 42 metric tons of diamonds per year! A perfect cubic zirconium actually looks every bit as good as, if not better than, a real diamond. All that killing, maiming, and torture in Sierra Leone was done for those somewhat clear pieces of carbon. Way to go Charles Z. Taylor, you're the man, and you're a Muslim man... all those dead and abused innocent

child soldiers for those clear carbon rocks! I wonder what Allah thinks of you? While I have heard that Allah may bless a just war, would Allah consider the use of drugs in child soldiers as a holy thing? Would he approve of all those rapes and amputations as part of a holy war? What do you say, Charles?

“Because of that We ordained for the children of Israel that if anyone killed a person not in retaliation of murder, or to spread mischief in the land - it would be as if he killed all mankind...”

Quran, Al-Maeda, Chapter 5, Verse 32

To better appreciate the degree of evil, which the ‘diamond wars’ represented in Sierra Leone, all you have to do is imagine that someone did, what I just described about the child soldiers, to your young son. How would you feel? For a moment, just envision a man, using some dirty jungle knife, to slice open your child’s arm, then using his filthy fingers, he spreads wide the bleeding wound, momentarily he uses his dirty shirt-tail to blot dry the bleeding wound, while he uses his teeth to tear-open a small plastic bag, and quickly, the man empties its

crystalline contents of cocaine and heroin, into the open wound, and with his thumb he packs in the pernicious addicting mind-blowing blend, pinches the wound closed, then wraps some duct tape around your child's arm to keep the incision closed. This procedure is going to catapult your son's virgin brain into a totally unnatural state. Armed with a fully loaded AK-47, your child is soon shot dead, or he's transformed into a vicious killer, who survives with a bad personality, and an even worse drug habit, as well as devastating mental health issues. Remember, this was done to your child, while the well educated and technologically advanced nations of the world just stood by, and did absolutely nothing, for many years!

Tolerating evil leads only to more evil. And when good people stand by and do nothing while wickedness reigns, their communities will be consumed.

Bob Riley

If you can take a minute and actually picture that macabre child abuse scenario, then you have just felt an inkling of the horror, which the parents of the

boys in Sierra Leone were forced to live with, and to some extent, still live with. Once the drug-crazed battle-hardened boys returned home, at least those who survived, most of the parents were no longer able to deal with them. Too often their loving boys had become monsters. A lot of the children had become notorious killers, who wore their drug-scars like medals, and oddly enough were actually proud of their powerful drug addiction.

As stated, for some psychopathic folks, avarice knows no bounds, so when it comes to money there's never enough, and no deed is too immoral to be performed, in the pursuit of money. Such demented greed can shatter the sanctity of almost anything. Nothing remains sacred, not life, not the lives of children, not even all life on earth, and so global warming becomes inconsequential. And remember, that there appears to be a greater and greater percentage of psychopaths, coming into existence. It is my understanding that the below website may have been established by an admitted non-criminal but fairly intelligent female sociopath, and it is somewhat popular. If you decide to check it out, be sure to look at the older posts.

Doing such malicious things, to even one child, is clearly an abomination, but in Sierra Leone they did it repeatedly to many thousands of child-soldiers. Estimates run up to twenty-five thousand male children! And again, the United States government did nothing! Nevertheless, we decided to invade Iraq, supposed because of all those invisible weapons of mass destruction, not the oil and the national treasury of Iraq. Many of these tragic former child soldiers, who somehow managed to survive, are still hard-core drug aficionados, often psychiatrically unbalanced, and now roaming the countryside, like an army of black Charles Miller Manson zombies.

Many times, these psychiatrically disarranged children would later use their combat skills and weapons to threaten and/or murder their own relatives and neighbors, and since most of the citizens of Sierra Leone were gentle and kind folks, they were extremely vulnerable to the bizarre whims of such maniacal child-soldiers. Once you are willing to kill without conscience, and sincerely enjoy doing it (due to the fact that the killing has been associated with the use of cocaine and heroin), and you are a

child when this happened to you; you may remain something to be feared and pitied, but feared first and foremost. If you, the reader, have a little mad money and have some air miles built-up, I don't recommend that you take the family on vacation to the West coast of Africa.

Besides, it's a place where disease is frequently served-up in death-dealing proportions. This too is another evil, that the advanced world tends to ignore. But the day those pathogens begin to spread out of Africa to the more 'civilized' places, my bet is that people will consider doing more. As during the war in Sierra Leone, good humane doctors and nurses volunteer to come to the rescue, while the psychopathic heads of other countries, like the United States, try to do as little as possible, and the poor disadvantaged peoples of Africa continue to suffer and die.

<http://www.cnn.com/2014/10/02/health/ebola-outbreak/index.html>

Africa is the genesis of much of the world's disease, often due to the fact that many Africans

don't have refrigerators and satisfactory cooking equipment, i.e., microwaves and modern stoves. Consequently, many Africans end-up eating undercooked wild game, a disease vector called, 'bush-meat.' Sometimes, if an animal is cooked over a campfire, a small part of the meat may remain uncooked, containing live pathogens. Uncooked animal blood, with live pathogens (viruses, bacteria, mycobacteria, parasites, mycoses, etc.), thusly enters the human race. This situation and the mosquito may be the primary mechanisms (vectors) for the spread of diseases, from animals to humans, in the dark continent. There is a fair chance that if a totally incurable and untreatable disease kills everyone on the planet, it will vector from animals into humans in this manner, either via mosquitoes or bush-meat.

With the appearance of a new disease, big Pharma attempts to come-up with a way to treat, but never to cure the emerging disease. The treatment is usually delayed or withheld from poor African regions, and so, the disease gets a head start. The modern world worries little about the welfare of the African people. For example, there are still many cases of polio in Africa, due too a lack of adequate vaccination programs! This is nothing short of shameful!

Ulysses

...Old age hath yet his honour and his toil;
Death closes all: but something ere the end,
Some work of noble note, may yet be done,
Not unbecoming men that strove with Gods.
The lights begin to twinkle from the rocks:
The long day wanes: the slow moon climbs: the deep
Moans round with many voices. Come, my friends,
'T is not too late to seek a newer world...

Alfred, Lord Tennyson

Then again, with global warming it may be too late to seek a newer world. As just mentioned, many pharmaceutical companies will develop their non-curative medicine, when there are lots of people with the illness/condition (a large enough market), and these people must have money enough to make it worth while, for Big Pharma. In general, Africa doesn't have the funds, even though it is loaded with rich resources (gold, diamonds, oil, etc.). Big Pharma refers to heavily used and highly profitable pharmaceuticals as 'block busters.' These are drugs which earn them a minimum of \$1 billion, per year. Diseases, which affect only a few thousand people, or only affect the poor, are simply not researched. The only exception to this is when it is thought that an

already established medication may be effective in treating a medical condition, thereby expanding the market for that old drug.

All of that detestable evil, which Charles Z. Taylor helped to orchestrate in Sierra Leone was carried-out for diamonds, and for some unknown reason, people believe those clear rocks have ‘real value.’ Remember those diamonds that The Virgin Mary, Jesus, Gandhi, Curie, Mother Teresa, and Einstein wore? Those people were certainly all about wearing the bling, weren’t they? And, this is not to say that all people, who love diamonds are evil, but those that kill, torture, and maim for diamonds certainly are the worst kind of human beings. The very worst of those people are those, who remain convinced that they are somehow justified in being like that; that it somehow makes them superior.

Humanity’s jewels acquire their value by deed, whereas others wear jewels for self worth.

Before It’s All Said and Done by A.M. Worley

As it turned-out, diamonds were a curse for Sierra Leone, as oil was a curse on Iraq, and poppies

are a curse for Afghanistan, much as the MIC, giant banks, and certain mega corporations are a curse on America; correspondingly, the coal-burning power plants are a curse for the planet. It's been the opinion of many, that if ever there was an incorrigible individual, who desperately needed to hurry-up and meet his maker, it is Charles Z. Taylor. Maybe his maker can make him see the light. When discussing Mr. Taylor's deeds with an old and dear friend, named OG, he reminded me of the definition of the word 'stress.'

Stress is not being able to strangle the ever loving shit out of some bastard, who desperately needs it.

O.G. Blackwell

My dear Dad frequently lectured me on the importance of killing people, who clearly needed killing. {Please remember that my Dad fought against the Japanese in WWII, in someway assisted in hanging the Nazis at Nuremberg, and fought against the North Koreans.} Perhaps no one on earth ever deserved killing quite as much, as the dastardly

Charles Z. Taylor. Not even Hitler dared do some of the things Mr. Taylor inspired. Albeit not in numbers killed, Taylor certainly orchestrated events, which dwarfed the deeds of Stalin, Bush, and Hitler. Yet for years, the world did nothing to stop him, and his world class psychopathology! Maybe it's because the majority of the ruling white and yellow factions of the world generally don't care, if blacks are killing and torturing other blacks. When an international arrest warrant was finally issued, Nigeria's president mysteriously granted the vile criminal, Charles Z. Taylor, asylum! For a while, it looked like what may be the world's most vicious psychopath was going to completely escape justice. Perchance, a few of Taylor's ill-gotten diamonds purchased him an undeserved sanctuary in Nigeria, and that's another country where plenty of wartime atrocities and genocide were carried-out, during their (Nigeria's) civil war. Those two presidents seem anything but incorruptible.

<https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-africa-33818667>

As mentioned, Taylor served as the 22nd

president of the Liberia, the neighboring country to Sierra Leone, until 2003. Charles went to a small college (Bentley College) in the United States, then returned to Liberia to work in the government, but later got booted out of his job for alleged embezzlement. So he went to Libya, where he trained in guerrilla warfare, and then later, returned to Liberia as the head of a merciless Libyan-backed resistance group, to overthrow the government.

That bloody butchery of the government was known as the First Liberian Civil War. Charles Taylor's group slaughtered a bunch of innocent folks and took over the government; and as you'd expect, the president had to be summarily executed. It didn't take much to destroy the existing peaceful rule, since the country didn't possess any significant military. Most of the citizenry were uneducated passive folks, probably just the opposite in personality of the blood thirsty Taylor, so no one attempted to oppose him; especially considering the fact that he had the most weapons. The First Liberian Civil War lasted from 1989 until 1997, killing about 250,000 people and led to the involvement of the United Nations and the Economic Community of West African States. Peace did not last too long since in 1999 the Second Liberian Civil War began. Samuel Doe had led the

initial overthrow and was elected president in 1985, though most people believed it to be a bogus election. Near the end of 1989, Charles Taylor invaded from the Ivory Coast to overthrow Doe's government. Taylor was elected president in 1997.

Later, the power hungry psychopath set-out to back certain generals, in the neighboring country of Sierra Leon, in a blatant effort to steal the precious diamond mines. Probably his ultimate goal was to own the country. Charles Taylor supported the generals and their soldiers to carry-out the above-mentioned bizarre crimes, against the country's (Sierra Leon's) gentle innocent citizenry! Being a Muslim, perhaps Charles Taylor, fancied himself to be an honorable warrior, similar to the great Mohammed had been. Wonder what Mohammed would think of the bloody deeds of Charles Taylor, i.e., drugging the children, and killing and mutilating the innocents? Something tells me that Mohammed would not have supported the butchering of Muslim people, or he wouldn't have had so many followers. Over seventy percent of Sierra Leone is muslim.

Perhaps, since Charles was a Muslim, he considered the missionaries and nuns to be nothing more than expendable infidels. That war and its

atrocities lasted over ten years, from approximately 1991 to 2002, and remember that during that time, the modern nations of the world did essentially nothing to stop him. Again, Taylor wasn't found guilty, until 2012, ten years after the war had ended. Finally, Taylor was taken from Nigeria, to be tried at the Hague, and as mentioned, he was found guilty of terror, murder, and rape. Some of the crimes committed against the innocents of Sierra Leone are so depraved, I have chosen not to mention them. The judge, who presided over Taylor's trial, the Honorable Richard Lussick, summed it up fairly well... simple and straight to the point.

“The accused (Charles Z. Taylor) has been found responsible for aiding and abetting, as well as planning, some of the most heinous and brutal crimes recorded in human history.”

That's a real depressing mouthful, judge. Even Hitler didn't condone some of those atrocities, which were carried-out in Sierra Leon. Is there an adequate punishment for a guy like Charles Taylor? How the hell did he escape execution? How do you help people to so abuse and kill children, and yet be allowed to live? He is reputed to have promoted Islam in Liberia, but the deeds which he is known to

have promulgated, don't seem to jive with the teachings of the Quran, and don't forget all the good Muslims, who were tortured, mutilated, and killed in Sierra Leon.

Then, as now, every religion has its share of followers, who can twist their spiritual scriptures to suit their worldly designs and their more ugly demons. Psychopaths have a way of selecting certain passages, and interpreting them so that those passages correspond with the sicker portions of their gray matter; after all, reality is nothing but your gray matter, and if your connections are psychopathic, then that's the way you're forced to see things. All a psychopath has to do is ignore certain holy quotes, and interpret others as they like. When there are hundreds of pages of philosophical material to select from, a psychopath can pick and choose what best spins their beanie.

If you're greedy and don't mind killing and inflicting harm, yet you want to believe in a Holy Book, then you've got to come-up with some convenient interpretations, to comfortably exist in your own head.

The World Through Blood Colored Glasses by

Millard Amos Ornery

Years prior to Taylor's trial, back during the Clinton administration, the United States sent a 'special' peace envoy to broker a deal, and supposedly to try to bring about an armistice to the demolished country and devastated populace of Sierra Leon. Sending one man was a band-aide measure at best. As mentioned, that envoy was none other than the famous black Reverend, Jester J. Jacksonian. No finer intellectual giant has ever barked a phase. Indeed, a peace of sorts was established, but essentially it was achieved by just handing-over the country and its diamond mines to the bad guys, who had committed some of the worst crimes in recorded history. Most of those evil men have escaped prosecution. Every modern nation on earth should feel deeply ashamed. The US envoy brokered a peace treaty, but basically it did nothing more than reward the vilest men on earth!

Taylor's hearing opened on June 3, 2004, and in the press, the prosecution received both criticism and praise. Needless to say, many world leaders were more than slightly nervous that the leader of a nation could be made to stand trial, since few national

leaders get to the top of the heap, without committing at least a few horrible crimes. The psychopathic heads-of-state saw that justice can cross borders and extend its' reach all the way to the top. Many argued that the court was far too constrained in terms of its time frame and enforcement powers, which weakened its ability to properly deliver justice. Apparently the death penalty had been removed from the table, since there is no death penalty in international criminal law. Others saw the court as a passable model for other international tribunals. One thing for sure, it took far too long to be convened. If any one deserved the death penalty, it was clearly Charles Taylor, but it just didn't happen. Many senior folks were arguing for an eighty year sentence, but Charles received fifty; perhaps, diamonds are more than just a girl's best friend.

<http://www.theperspective.org/africaguru.html>

The message, which Jester's brokered peace seems to have sent to the world, is that, 'extremely heinous bloody crimes do indeed pay!' After making a load of dough from the stolen diamonds, Taylor then sold Liberia's forests to a few logging

companies. Consequently, it could only make one wonder if the brilliant reverend had perhaps received a bribe. Diamonds probably don't set-off metal detectors. For that matter, they can also be sent safely through the mail, or perhaps Jester was given a diplomatic pouch. Large uncut diamonds just look like rough pieces of quartz, dirty pebbles, unremarkable looking rocks; just ask, Naomi Campbell.

If such a pay-off could have been substantiated, as having been made to Jester Jacksonian, and/or perhaps including Bill Clinton, the republican party might easily have used such information as a powerful bargaining chip or weapon, against the democratic party; for indeed, it was President Clinton, who had sent Jester to Sierra Leon. If such a hypothetical bribe, were demonstrated to be true, it could have had devastating effects for the democrats, and have been extremely useful to the republican party. As a result, long before Mr. Taylor was brought to justice, and while it looked as if he was going to go unpunished, cooling his foul heels in Nigeria, a minor epiphany crossed my aging mind. If someone could convince Mr. Taylor that there was a way his international arrest warrant could be lifted, he might have been willing to briefly duck out of his

secure undeserved asylum in Nigeria, or perhaps he'd come for a vacation on Banana Island, which is part of Nigeria.

Perhaps, he'd come out just long enough to attend a brief informative meeting, to discuss the means by which he could once again go free in the world. At that meeting, he might finally get to meet his partner in crime, the devil (Shaytan). It might have been that I wasn't thinking too clearly, when I foolishly phoned the Nigerian Embassy in Washington DC, attempting to establish contact with notorious Mr. Taylor, or his representatives.

Back then, I didn't think about the fact that the US government was wiretapping virtually all the call made to and from the various embassies; certainly, Edward Snowden would have known better. Of course, the call I made was before Snowden became international news, and played the ultimate national security card. The older I get, the more it seems that we control nothing, and the percentage of evil people just continues to grow, ergo efforts, such as Snowden's, seem rather futile. The magnitude of what Snowden exposed, was so egregious that one has to wonder about the credibility of the *CIA*. It clearly appears, as if the United States may have far

superseded its role as the world's police force. Police forces of some countries are not too different from the supposed evil that they're protecting people from. Nevertheless, my gut tells me that our intel agencies don't wiretap to hurt good people, but they do wiretap to protect, if not help, major US corporations, and probably much of what they do is technically illegal. Perhaps the *CIA*, prioritizes things differently, than the average citizen might, placing corporations profit margins ahead of the individual's right to privacy, and just maybe that's okay in many cases.

Of course, I suppose it was my Dad's repeated sage advice, concerning extremely evil people, which prompted me to make that embassy call. During the call, my cover story was that I was a powerful political figure in the GOP, someone who in truth was fictitious, like Carl Rover's covert special assistant. Back then, Carl Rover might have been Deputy Chief of Staff to George Junior. Had I been able to reach Charles Taylor or one of his bonafide representatives, I might have stressed the fact that our proposed meeting be on Banana Island, just off the western coast of Nigeria, and that said meeting should remain completely secret... off the books, due to the fact that the republican party and Carl Rover

didn't wish to be publicly associated with Mr. Taylor, a man with an international arrest warrant on his head.

Getting into and out of Banana Island, without having to use an incriminating passport is easy when using a sailboat. The real problem about taking a sailboat into Banana Island is pirates. Consequently, the idea was not to use an expensive looking sailboat. The trick is to look so poor, that no pirate wants to rob you: worn patched sails, and the sides of the boat should be dirty, and missing paint in places.

Everyone on deck dresses in raggedy clothes. Also, the plan was to have four handy dandy homemade (quick to assemble) stainless steel pipe cannons on board, filled with good ole fashioned black powder, plenty of lead shot and ballbearings, ranging in diameter from 10 mm to 30 mm. Thick walled stainless steel pipe/cannon was to be designed for short or long range, depending on the length and width of the pipe. Small electric jacks can be used to elevate and lower the heavily hinged pipes, for ranging the weapons. The hinge plate was to be anchored to steel reinforced deck framing.

It is best to have one of each (short and long range), on both sides. The cannon can be made to

appear as line spools, simply by coiling line around them, so it appears they are simply a part of the sailing apparatus. The cannons would be loaded before getting into the area where the African pirates might become a problem. The muzzles were to have been capped to prevent rain from dampening the powder. To fire them, you need but to remove the decorative weather proof orange plastic covers from the sea-end. The detonator can be configured several ways: A tiny hole could be drilled for a fuse, a slightly larger hole could be drilled in the very end of the pipe-cap, so that a .22 short blank cartridge could be inserted, and would only need to be struck with a hammer. Aiming the home-made cannons is a matter of steering the boat and knowing the rate of spread of the shot, as well as timing the wave action. The trick is to allow the pirates to get in close enough that a serious hit can be confidently achieved. To reload, it is best to have a prepackaged arrangement of charge and shot, and a stick to ram it down the barrel. Before ramming it down the barrel, you simply puncture the charge end, covered with waterproof paper, to expose the black powder to the fuse or the .22 detonator. Just prior to ramming the reload-charge into place, it is best to swab out the barrel with a dry-ram to make sure there is no

smoldering or burning powder residue, which might accidentally detonate the reload which ramming it home. In addition, having a couple of ole fashioned Barrett .50 caliber rifles is a good idea. Tracer rounds are useful when engaging a wooden boat. It is best to have some one-inch steel plates installed on the inside bulkhead surrounding the portholes, so when you're shooting out those porthole you're better protected from return fire.

To better appreciate the range of the cannon and the spread of its shot, the ideas was take it out into the countryside, and aim it at a distant cliff-face or hill. The hinge plate would have to be anchored to a heavy timber for the test firing. During the first couple of test fires, it would be best to stand behind a large tree or boulder. The short range cannons should ideally have a shot spread of twenty-five feet, at a range of hundred yards. The longer range cannons should have a shot spread of twenty-five feet, but at five hundred yards.

If you feel strongly that you are being approached by a pirate boat, and you've performed subtle evasive maneuvers, yet they still pursue you, don't fire a warning shot, just act friendly, waving to the pirates as if you're an idiot and happy to see

them. Position your boat for the cannon or cannons on one side, as well as the two Barrett rifles. As you sail the boat, the person manning the cannon calls-out steering directions to you, and decides, when your cannon is properly elevated and aligned, and takes the shot. Immediately, the Barretts begin to fire from the same side, until the boat begins to around for the two cannons on the other side to get a shot, and the men Maning the Barretts also switch to the opposite side and continue to fire. As the boat is turning, to position the other cannons, reload the two, which just fired. Keep firing until they leave, their boat sinks, or they're all dead. Don't attempt to board and investigate. This is the preferred scenario, since you don't want to deal with a third world government, if they get back to port. Before sailing away, use the Barrettes to put numerous holes barely below their waterline.

Another trick to discourage the pirates from boarding you involves a dark red sharpie pen. The trick is to spot them, when they're out on the horizon, and to pretend that you haven't noticed them. You set a course to avoid them, run-up the yellow and black plague flag, then quickly go below the decks, and get prepared for the possible shootout, but before you come back up on the deck, you use

the use the red sharpie to put large red spots all over your exposed skin, so as they get near enough to get a good look at you, with their binoculars, they think that you're a plague ship. No one wants to get too close to plague.

The *Mobile Yacht Club*, which has been around since 1847, is where one of my best friends parked his old sailboat, which needed many cosmetic repairs, new sails, paint, and it always smelled like there was a dead fish somewhere on board. Nevertheless, the ugly forty-two foot 1930s boat was extremely seaworthy. It had been passed down directly from his grandfather. The grandfather hated his own son, and so left everything to the grandson, who was your standard adrenaline junky, skydiver and bullrider.

If I'd actually managed speak to the notorious Charles Taylor, or one of his representatives on the phone, I planned on stressing the importance of his not attempting to contact the republican party directly for confirmation, since Mr. Taylor possessed a highly tarnished reputation, and the conservative GOP would obviously want to maintain deniability. The planned conversation would emphasize the fact, that if he (Mr. Taylor) could provide clear irrefutable

evidence that the sterling Rev. Jester Jacksonian had in fact received a bribe, then we (the supposed representatives of the GOP) might be inclined to make efforts with our abundant influence, within the *United Nations* and *The International Court of Justice*, to see what could be done about lifting his international arrest warrant, and squashing the ‘false’ rumors surrounding his war crimes. Then, he (Mr. Taylor) might again be free to travel the world, and perhaps again assume his position as President of Liberia. At least, that was supposed to be the disingenuous bait, the simple rather cheesy little plan simply to gain access to him, to secure a meeting or two with him on Banana Island.

After all, it is well known that the GOP does have a great deal of authority, especially when they have a sitting president, which they did at that time, George Bush Junior. Perhaps, Mr. Taylor might have seized such a golden opportunity, in hopes of once again finding his way back into the irresistible addictive game of power politics. There’s little doubt, that Mr. Taylor could have easily manufactured evidence against Rev. Jacksonian, even if the reverend hadn’t taken a bribe.

No doubt, the wealthy Charles Taylor could have

paid a couple of seemingly dependable stooges to give false testimony, or even ginned-up some phony documentation to make the reverend appear to have taken a bribe. Who knows, and who cares? I didn't care. I could have cared less about the black reverend, receiving a bribe, if he did. My focus was only on getting to Taylor, perhaps the worse psychopath of the twentieth century. Whatever evidence Taylor provided against the reverend I would have dumped it overboard, on the return voyage, and for all I knew, Jester Jacksonian was completely innocent, and did the best he could to broker peace in Sierra Leon.

But, what I couldn't stomach is what had been done to all those thousands of child soldiers, and the innocent men and women, who had various body parts amputated, not to mention the countless rapes, and those live fetuses being cut from their mothers' wombs. Presumably, Mr. Taylor might think that he had nothing to lose, and all to gain, by attending a meeting or two, unless of course, he smelled the trap. Consequently, it was important to brush-up on the recent politics involving the United States and African countries, and well as the recent doings of Carl Rover, the *United Nations*, and the *International Court of Justice*.

To attend the meeting, all he would have needed to do was to duck-out of mainland Nigeria, for a brief vacation at the aforementioned Nigerian Banana Island, with said evidence (witnesses, depositions, papers, photos, recorded testimony, etc.... real or manufactured) against the reverend, and sign a sworn homemade statement of authenticity, describing the issues surrounding the bribe, before a bogus member of the *United States Justice Department*, who'd go along on the trip with us, to be played by another wanta-be actor. In other words, a friend of mine would have been posing as a federal attorney. The guy, who was to play the federal attorney, had indeed graduated from law school, but had decided not to sit for the bar, and went back to school to complete a Ph.D. in philosophy, to teach at the *University of Southern Alabama*. He was all up for the acting job, the free ocean voyage, and the killing, of what is perhaps, the vilest man to ever walk the earth.

The idea was to arrive at the location, a few days before the scheduled meet, get the lay of the land, and plan our strategy. After meeting with Taylor and his cohorts, a couple of days would be required to review the evidence, and to discuss issues relating to repairing President Taylor's image, maybe Taylor

could have known of ways to put the blame on the generals, who were working for him. These factors would probably necessitate a second or perhaps a third meeting, keeping Mr. Taylor in the area longer, and providing additional target time.

Another person, using a rental car, might have attempted to follow Mr. Taylor back to wherever he was staying, after the first meeting was concluded, if Mr. Taylor hadn't been dispatched, during the first meeting. There's a good chance Taylor would have stayed at the *Amara suites*. The places to stay on Banana Island are about one fourth the price of comparable places in the US. But only a couple of rental agencies manage the resorts, so it would have helped to have meant a female employee in each agency, more pleasant reasons to get there a few days, before the scheduled meeting. The idea was to leave three on the boat, for security, and three to stay on the island.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fgOwFz3bNu8>

There's no telling exactly what could have

happened to such a finely enfiladed person as President Charles Z. Taylor, while he attended the proposed meetings. Let's face it, the man was using oxygen he'd stolen from thousands of innocent children, and countless numbers of raped and mutilated women. In good conscience, I don't know how his family and his attorney can stomach the man, but then, my loving Grandpa was all about rescuing the murderers of Mobile, from justice.

But like I said, the plan never got off the ground. And, who knows if we really would have gone through with it. Our government was listening to my call to the Washington-based Nigerian embassy, ergo I got a visit from the government. The day they came to talk with me, there were three guys, and they were certainly nice enough, but they let me know to immediately back-off Charles Taylor. They caught-up with me, when I was shopping in a thrift store. One of the three was dressed like a banker, but was anything but. The other two looked more physical, one especially. He was a former LRRP's (long range reconnaissance patrol, pronounced 'lurps') guy. Perhaps, he was there for intimidation purposes, but to tell you the truth, they seemed friendly. Since they were from the walrus farm, I complied. That invisible subset of the government can do pretty much

whatever they want to do... the actual conscience of America. Confucius once said something to the effect, that when you launch out on a path of revenge, first dig two graves. What Confucius might have added was that sometimes two is more than an acceptable number... just do the historical math. What if some insightful person had shot Charles Taylor, or Hitler, or Mao, before they could have orchestrated the deaths of so many innocent people? Even the military has a euphemism, which they call, 'acceptable losses.' While it may be said that the meek will inherit the earth, someone needs to help them with their inheritance, cuz these days, God's not helping. Almost all the meek in Sierra Leone were either killed, mutilated, or turned into dangerous violent drug addicts.

In corrupt governments, truth speakers become targets.

Iam R. Womyell

Eventually, the world came around, and as mentioned, Mr. Taylor was sentenced to fifty years, and given his advanced age, and the failures of his

numerous appeals, he will most likely never be free. The punishment seems lenient considering the crimes. Maybe that fifty year punishment is good enough, since he was no spring chicken, when he was sentenced. I suppose everyone has their own opinion about the death penalty, and most people know that their opinion is the right one. How about you? As mentioned, his life may not be too bad in *Frankland Prison*, situated in the northern English City of Durham, but life can occasionally be tenuous there. The city is about the same size as Mobile, Alabama, but the people aren't at all the same.

At *Frankland Prison*, in 2010, Ianot Huntley, a psychopathic murderous pedophile had his throat cut by Damieny Fowkers, who was also killed, by yet another pedophile. The next year, Mitchell Harrison was disemboweled in *Frankland Prison*. He'd been convicted of raping a 14 year-old girl. Mr. Taylor's crimes make those few crimes seem like a summer stroll through Gordon Square; so even now, I holdout hope for some type of prison justice.

Charles Taylor most likely still controls vast amounts of ill-gotten wealth, i.e., countless blood diamonds. Few have played the world, and its' legal and illegal systems, for personal greed, as has Charles

Z. Taylor. No doubt, he thinks of himself as being a good man, or more likely he just doesn't honestly care! No doubt he has done some good deeds, just like the other guys in the aforementioned non-miracle list. In his crippled sadistic psychopathic mind, he undoubtedly remains a great man.

Certainly, I've never heard of an evil psychopath committing suicide, but I've got my fingers crossed. That's one way you can escape the system, Charles. You certainly aren't going to be remembered as a good man, by the citizens of Sierra Leon. If Allah doesn't condone suicide, he may make an exception in your case.

Some young man in Texas gets angry, and in a moment of poor judgment shoots and kills someone, who may have desperately deserved killing. The young man gets the death penalty, and is summarily executed. Charles Z. Taylor, the very epitome of the foulest form of evil to proudly strut the earth's crust, gets to live out his worthless life, and at the expense of good people. Maybe we'll get lucky and he'll develop severe hemorrhoids, chronic flatulence, painful crippling arthritis, trigeminal neuralgia, while developing a slow growing inoperable painful brain cancer. But as things currently are, he probably eats good meals, reads good books, watches entertaining

TV shows, prays four times a day (maybe), and gets to workout regularly. Moreover, he probably still controls his family and certain businesses; maybe not.

And again, there is the very real possibility that he still commands substantial influence/money/diamonds outside the prison. His lawyer is a regular visitor. Someone must pay that attorney, and most likely that solicitor is not cheap. The British barrister, Bourtenay Griffithens QC is famous for his high-profile cases. Clearly, he's a gifted attorney. Still, Charles Taylor is a convicted head of state. Don't think for a moment, that other heads of state haven't contemplated that shocking fact, especially our former US President, George Bush Junior.

Thanks to Charles Taylor, Sierra Leone is now a country with too many dangerous insane adults, who were former child soldiers... psychopaths making psychopaths. The streets are still filled with the countless numbers of people, who are still missing body parts, victims of violent rape, or both. The country's graveyards are packed with the corpses of thousands of innocents, viciously and needlessly killed, long before their time. And, the country still suffers from the many tragedies described, herein;

including, periodic devastating epidemic diseases: ebola, *HIV*, Bubonic plague, malaria, yellow fever, dengue, trypanosomiasis, onchocerciasis, leishmaniasis, chikungunya fever, zika virus, cholera, typhoid, hepatitis A, B, C, and E, poliomyelitis, schistosomiasis, paragonimiasis, dracunculiasis, rabies, tuberculosis, lassa fever, rift valley fever, crimean-congo hemorrhagic fever, etc. Like I said, it's not an ideal place to take the family for a fun-filled vacation. On the other hand, considering the plummeting quality of medical care in the United States, it won't be long before one or more pathogens rear their ugly heads to begin to make life miserable for its' citizenry.

For years, the world just stood by, while all the bloody slaughter of the war continued. The majority of Americans still don't know about those tragic events. It is disturbing, the number of America's youth, who still appear clueless, about the doings of Charles Z. Taylor. There was even a movie, *Blood Diamond* (2006) made about the war, starring Leonardo DiCaprio, Jennifer Connelly, and Djimon Hounsou, but it doesn't begin to portray the magnitude of the actual violence. The gore was vastly played-down in the movie, so the audiences could stomach it. Had it been an actual portrayal of

the war, it probably would have been banned. Although such gore is often displayed in horror movies, it probably wouldn't be tolerated in a movie based on truth. Another movie, tragically depicting what it was like to be an African child soldier is, *Beasts of No Nation* (2015). But again, that movie too didn't begin to adequately portray the brutality, which Charles Taylor brought to the innocents of Sierra Leon.

Remember, many psychopaths have serious sex appeal, so there is no telling how many unaccounted offspring Mr. Taylor perhaps has created, who are now adults and vying for various forms of power. Do you suppose that Charles gave Naomi Campbell a mayonnaise jar filled with diamonds, and that if he did, he did it was just because he was a nice guy? On the other hand, maybe Charles has been a faithful husband. I honestly don't know or care. Nevertheless, I must admit that a chance to be with Naomi is hard to resist. Allegedly, Charles has two legitimate sons: one has been charged with murder, and the other charged with torture. Perchance their familial gray matter didn't fall too far from the parental double helix, or they've just been framed. Most likely, Mr. Taylor feels the charges against him and his sons are trumped-up, and unjust, since other world leaders

have also committed more numerous lethal crimes. After all, George Junior killed a half a million to one million Iraqis, as well as countless Afghans, for less than noble reasons. Possibly, Charles Taylor should also stand trial for war crimes committed in Liberia, preceding the war in Sierra Leon. Still, it was George, who asked Taylor to step down... one psychopath to another... the pot calling the kettle...

Charles Taylor and George Bush Junior represent two of the most pernicious examples of psychopathology, violating far more than the public trust. For in fact, they literally slaughter both the trust and the people, while they're protected by their political positions, and its thuggish agents/officers, just as were the others in the above list of people, who don't believe in miracles. It bugs me that an American president made that murderous list. Curiously at his trial, Charles Taylor openly compared himself to George W. Bush! At least Taylor was right about that... two peas in a pod. George killed more, but Taylor's tortures and mutilations were more gruesome. The last president of the US, before global warming becomes irreversible, will most likely be an alpha-psychopath, completely incapable of feeling the slightest amount of empathy or shame. Money and power will supersede the

importance of life on earth. Perhaps, this is the last step in evolution... DNA killing itself.

And please, allow me to say that to the very best of my knowledge, there is no real evidence that Jester Jacksonian ever took a bribe. But, you've got to ask yourself, why else would such an obviously one-sided deal have been brokered, where the bad guys were simply handed what they wanted? From what I was told, both sides had agreed to go with whatever decision Mr. Jacksonian came-up with, so was that really the best Jester could have done to establish the peace, or did some of those ill-gotten diamonds manage to cross his palm? Of course, Mr. Jacksonian could simply say that he gave the bad guys nearly everything, just to bring peace, and stop the bloodshed, and maybe that's the case, and that rather one-sided deal was a good idea, and it was the best Jester could manage, but I have trouble believing that. Consider what had happened to the good citizens of Sierra Leon. Where's the justice for them? One man get fifty years, for fifty-thousand dead people, as well as the countless tortured, and mutilated victims.

If Jester did sell his soul, I'd like to know how much he got for it. Wouldn't you? Isn't he the same

guy, who claimed he wanted to cut off some US president's testicles? The good reverend sure stepped in it that day. Possibly, that serendipitous recording is when the American public finally got a glimpse into his true nature. Sure, Jester the reverend probably just blows-off the comment, by saying that everyone talks like that. But, isn't he supposed to be a man of God? How many reverends or priests or mullahs do you suppose say that they want to cut someone's balls off? Millions of blacks and a handful of whites look-up to that reverend. Try to imagine what would have happened, if a white politician had said what Jester Jacksonian said about America's mixed race president? The riots would have gone on for an eternity, and all the bullets in *Homeland Security* might not have been enough. But, just let the black reverend say it, and nothing happened. Did it? Most black people seemed to immediately forgive him, I suppose because they feel he supports them. Where I live, the southern white racists greatly enjoyed the reverend's foolish comment. Maybe the reverend just experienced a slip of the lip. Could it possibly be that Jester was jealous of Obama? After all, Obama never even attempted to immolate that old-time weird jerky black-preacher-speak designed to excite the undereducated black congregations.

Obama relied on his own innate intelligence and education, not the tiresome vaudevillian ‘black southern preacher’ routine to sway the masses. Black people can no longer be so easily swayed by such acting nonsense. Perchance, the reason that Jester never really stood a chance of being president is that it’s always been clear that he’s a bit of a misanthrope, and he doesn’t hide it well. Perhaps, he’d have been more suited to leading the Black Panthers.

The truth is, I've never fooled anyone. I've let men sometimes fool themselves.

Marilyn Monroe

My brilliant maternal Grandpa used to tell my racially bigoted little Grandma that hatred and cruelty are weaknesses, but love attempts things beyond the individual’s strength. Someone once said that there are only four questions in life: What is sacred? What is the spirit made of? What is worth living for? And, what is worth dying for? Maybe the answer to all four questions is love, maybe not. Each three pounds of gray mush has its’ own ideas about such things. Humans have so many ‘words’ to

describe the goings-on in their personal three pounds of giggly gray mush. While people coin them and shift them into somewhat 'coherent' little linguistic packages (sentences, paragraphs, essays, books, poems, speeches, songs, etc.), maybe in the end, words only succeed in demonstrating how little we understand, for no amount of words has ever created a human brain: with all its: motor movements, feelings, sensations, thoughts, creations, dreams, and schemes... and each brain is unique; especially, Mr. Taylor's and Reverend Jester's brains, the run-of-the-mill gray goop found in most overly greedy egomaniacs.

Perchance, the only way to gauge your worth is by the good you do, relative to your ability to do so. That is just one of the reasons that I'm largely a failure, since it's taken me far too long to acquire even a rough understanding of that superb notion. My brilliant Grandpa always said that God is simply goodness, and that whatever is good is in effect God, without all the hocus-pocus, which all the various religions profess. Grandpa didn't believe in the mystical seven days of creation, but he certainly believed in the power of goodness/God. Still, while he professed to believe in goodness, he worked as an attorney to free guilty monsters, so they could

once again lay waste to the genteel community of Mobile, Alabama; much as we now 'legally' kill innocents overseas, in the name of freedom.

You have to be grateful for the earth and all the chemistry, which have provided you with the remarkable opportunity of life... whatever created that miracle, God, evolution, or both, or something else entirely, that's just too tough to comprehend, with a meager three pounds of mush. And, I intend to carry on with this old life, until the nature of being becomes more miserable than it's worth, or until something suddenly ends me, and hopefully I don't see coming, like a locomotive hitting me, when I'm crossing the railroad tracks, with my ears buds playing my favorite tunes, while I'm riding my old bicycle, and I don't even realize it hit me. The train just knocks me out of my shoes, and off the clock.

Thank you God, or thank you evolution, or both, for the miracle of life. Maybe God and physics are one-in-the-same... the elephant in the room, thing. Certainly, it's all well beyond my comprehension. While many of you are certain about the nature of existence, I'm tired of contemplating that miserable mystery, though I still patiently wait for the fever of salvation. All the while, the unwelcome gifts of old

age work hard to rescind the harmony between what I think, what I say, and what I do, gradually confounding my happiness. What else is happiness but the accord of that trilogy? The harmony of those three is for the most part, owing to my fine mother and father, and my beautiful loving daughter. Truly, I am so thankful for them. From the nethermost regions of my ever vacillating timeworn soul; I sincerely thank you, the reader, for taking your incalculably precious time to peruse this long-winded hodgepodge, and hope it has been of some value. Clearly, you are my only significant critic. I'm about to stop this rambling lunacy of my sixty-five plus years. God, they've flown-by in a wink, it seems like only yesterday I was sharing a beer with Dad, while looking at pictures in the encyclopedia. When scribbling this hodgepodge, I sometimes catch myself, missing parts of my wonderful youth! Then at other times, my life seems like a huge waste. I've lived, as if my life would be a brief sprint. Who would have ever guessed, that it would turn out to be the more conventional marathon? Its had its ups and downs, but by-in-large and compared to most, it's been fairly eventful. Certainly, I have more than my fair share of regrets and failures, but I also have my scant stock of dubious memories, without too much

boredom in between. Perchance, I have to slow it down, so my aged heart doesn't pop, or maybe it's better to keep pushing hard and go for the pop. Occasionally, I think about trying meth once again, but at my age, that probably would cause the final pop. When looking at the extra ten or twenty years, which medical science affords most people, I'm not so sure that those particular years will be worth the living. Every now and then, I think about that day of the concrete pour out on the desert in southern Utah. To die, with that clarity of thought, might be a fitting way to go. All I'd have to do is go visit any of the local biker groups.

Pulvis et umbra sumus (We are dust and shadow)

From Horace, *Carmina* book IV, 7, 16.

In the universal scheme of things, my life has been a cascading series of founderingings and flounderings, infinitely less significant than the last dying fart of a diseased gnat, feasting off the dried fetid crap, stuck to the hairy hind quarters of an angry delirious water buffalo, that's lost its way, slogging through some long abandoned rice patty,

during the end of the rainy season in the Mekong Delta. In fact, that's no doubt vastly over estimates anyone's importance, when you consider the fact that there are more galaxies in the known universe, than grains of sand on the earth, and all that was accomplished in just seven days. Right? Of course, there are people that absolutely know that's the case. Perhaps, it is the curse of old age, which allows you to realize that you control nothing. If there's a heaven, I'm definitely too ashamed to die and go there, with its population of folks who are infinitely more decent and pious, than I could ever hope to be. Besides, the odds are infinitely large against of my getting through the pearly gates, so there's no need to worry. Perchance, it's something of a weird victory to realize one's own insignificance, one's nothingness. It is like finding a piece of gray matter, outside the festering ego, or a bit like finding a colorful easter egg, hiding in the green grass, when you're two.

All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind our sins sweep us away.

Isaiah 64: 6 (New
International Version {2011})

In my case, the winds of my sins are like a force five tornado. Sometimes, I wonder about the fact, that around two to three thousand years ago, there were undoubtedly many brilliant people, but since technology was so primitive (compared to what you are now accustomed to), there weren't as many ways for those gifted folks to apply their brilliance. Some may have claimed to be the son of the creator, the prophet of the creator, or the actual creator; whatever that may or may not be. Indeed, there are some egos, which know no bounds, and there are so many people, who desperately need to believe in something. Mix in a lot of goodness and wisdom, and the brainwashing often works.

One of the few available ways, which the brilliant people of ages past, had to express their capabilities was through writing and talking, creating philosophical and religious ideas and stories. In the early years of humankind, these writings were likely simple pictographs and ideographs. Many experts agree that the writing of language developed in at least four ancient groups. The Sumerian archaic

(precuneiform) script as well as the Egyptian hieroglyphs are usually considered the earliest writing systems, both systems emerging out of their ancestral protoliterate symbols from around 3400–3100 BC. China's writing came into existence in roughly 1200 BC, although there was recently a find of Chinese script reputed to be 5000 BC (below). Ancient Mesopotamian writings were around 3100 BC, and Mesoamerica (Mexico) about 300 BC. The Hindus claim much earlier scribblings, but most scholars put the earliest Hindu script around 1500 BC. Just think about the fact, that back in primitive times, long before Christ, there were most likely people with staggeringly high IQs, much as those of Einstein, Mozart, Tesla, Oppenheimer, Blake, Liszt, Cushman, Feynman, Diogenes, Rimsky-Korsakov, Terence Tao, Christopher Hirata, Kim Ung-Yong, Marilyn Vos Savant, Christopher Michael Langan, Edith Stern, Philip Emeagwali, Garry Kasparov, etc. However those ancient geniuses had to ability to evoke mass communication, since the printing press wouldn't appear until for hundreds of years. Nobody knows when the first printing press was invented, but the oldest known printed text came from China in the first millennium AD. The *Diamond Sutra*, a book from Dunhuang, China from around 868 AD is said to be

the earliest printed book.

<https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/asia/china/10173291/5000-year-old-Chinese-characters-discovered.html>

That above list of geniuses was undoubtedly derived from the DNA of their ancient ancestors. Occasionally, some of those ancient geniuses certainly may have felt the need to express themselves in writing. Early scrolls, were written on papyrus, parchment, bronze, copper, silver, etc., and some were written in the languages such as; Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek, Nabatean, Sanskrit, etc. Compared to many of today's written works, those writings were rather short, yet often potent, and certainly not like this run-on hodgepodge.

Think about the fact that two thousand years ago, there were no pencils, no ballpoints, no typewriters, no word processors, no computers, no significant scientific equipment, no printing press, no telecommunications, no sophisticated musical instruments, etc. There weren't even any quill pens, until the sixth century, and certainly, no Xerox machines. The word 'science,' or even the concept of

science, didn't exist, except for a few creations in astronomy, i.e., Stonehenge, Aberdeenshire, Yucatan, etc., and a few very primitive sailing ships. Movable type printing came around in the middle of the 1400s, and the Chinese used a crude woodblock printing, around the mid 800s. One would think that if any Holy text were truly inspired by the great creator, there would be some explanation of the nature of life and the universe, containing specific facts about such things as: cellular physiology, chemistry, the structure and function of DNA, black holes (where space and time end), the nature of gravity, nuclear fusion, fission, advanced math, dark matter, electricity, etc. Why not? If people now can somewhat understand such things, so could have the ancient peoples, so why didn't God, Allah, etc., include such things in a holy book? Yes, I'm sure if you stretch your imagination, who can find a few scientific explanations. The oldest bible, dating back to the fourth century is the codex vaticanus, although it's missing some of the books considered to be part of today's bible. It's been in the Vatican Library since the 15th century, and is written on 759 leaves of vellum, made from animal skin. The oldest Quran may be the Birmingham Quran Manuscript currently believed to be the oldest Quran/Koran in the world.

It consists of two leaves of parchment, dated to have been transcribed between 568 to 645 AD, using radio carbon dating. Since Muhammad lived from 570 to 632, the manuscript may have been part of the first Quran, and there it sits in England.

Algebra didn't come along till the sixteenth century. Calculus didn't evolve, until the seventeenth century. The earliest known maps are from the sixth century. The dead sea scrolls were written between 150 BC and 70 AD, and those dates are often the subject of scholarly debate. Most experts feel that they are the work of Jewish writers, who inhabited Qumran, until Roman troops destroyed their settlement around 70 AD. Through the early centuries, thousands of scrolls were written. The oldest known scrolls predate Christ, but only by about one hundred, to one and fifty years, yet none of the original biblical scrolls for the new testament exist, not even one.

The only major inventions to come out of ancient Egypt were things like: the ox-drawn plow, the 365 day calendar, crude paper, the pyramids, hieroglyphics, honey as a topical antibiotic, some crude math, and sails for boats. So without too many intellectual and technical accoutrements

(equipment), what did the brilliant people do, way back in the good ole ancient days, to express themselves?

Brilliant ancient people didn't have today's tools and instruments for efficiently expressing and substantiating themselves. Besides creating some crude building structures, a few brilliant observations in astronomy, some simple weapons, wagons, chariots, rudimentary sailing ships, paintings, drawings, mosaics, aqueducts, sewers, baths, concrete, bridges, roads, the astrolabe, the compass, coin tooling, and a few other things, they mostly expressed themselves by talking, and by slowly and arduously writing on scrolls and tablets.

Thousands of brilliant men and women talking and writing were bound to create thousands of small scrolls, of course back then, they were mostly in the form of small scrolls, far from qualifying as what we might now consider a book. I say small, because they were indeed of few words. The longest scroll, I've heard of, is 28 feet, with about two pages of writing per foot, or the equivalent of about fifty-six pages, hand-written. I've also read of an ancient Egyptian scroll about 16 feet in length. Those two scrolls are the only big scrolls, which I've heard of... not much

in the way of a creative outlet for a truly gifted mind.

Back then, because of the difficulty in writing, publishing, and copying, the writers no doubt packed more care and import into every turn of phrase, before committing thoughts to transcription. Today, easy to use blogs, texting, tweets, talk-and-text, and emails have partly eradicated the need for such carefulness; boy, is that ever obvious, when reading most of what's on today's internet.

Many of those primitive scrolls were lost, or burned in the various fires at the ancient Egyptian library in Alexandria. Some historians claim that there were no fires but simply declined through the centuries, with scrolls being stolen and sold, as intellectuals were purged. Moreover, warring groups often destroyed the scrolls of their enemy. Out of the thousands of remaining scrolls, a handful were selected at the behest of a Roman Emperor (Constantine, The First) and/or by his religious advisor Hosius of Corduba, and combined with scrolls of various early Christian tribes, thereby compiling the collection of books (scrolls) now called the Bible, and some of those same Biblical scrolls (books of the Bible) went into the creation of the Quran. Many scrolls had to be combined to create a

single book of the Bible. Again, none of the original scrolls exist for the new testament. The Great Library of Alexandria was reputed to have housed from 40,000 to 400,000 small scrolls. This is nothing compared to the Library of Congress which now houses roughly 70,000,000 books. None-the-less, the library made Alexandria the greatest learning center in the world. The library was an integral part of a learning and study institution called Mouseion. The aforementioned ancient Egyptian library, which was burned more than once, was dedicated to the muses (another mystical piece of imagination) and flourished under the Ptolemaic dynasty and was a major center for scholarship, from the third century BC, until the Roman conquest in 30 BC. It was created by the Macedonian general Ptolemy I Soter, and contained scrolls from around the known world. As mentioned, most were papyrus scrolls. Emperor Constantine I and the Council conducted the meeting in Nicaea, Turkey around 325 AD. There and then, the Bible was compiled, using a small hand selected group of scrolls from the thousands of surviving scrolls. At the meeting the scrolls were read and hand-selected, some were rewritten, and edited, then compiled into a group by the attendees; and thus, the Bible was born. Copies were transcribed for the

attending Christian tribes, and the folks in attendance deemed the collection to be Holy! Constantine needed to strengthen the new Christian tradition. At that gathering, many aspects of Christianity were discussed and voted on, i.e., the date of Easter, the function of the christian bishops, factor governing the sacraments, and the divine nature of Jesus, deeming him to be the son of God. Until that moment, Jesus was viewed by as a mortal prophet... a great man, but only a man. At that meeting, Jesus was officially established as an immortal. Constantine collated the Bible at the Council of Nicaea, containing only those books, which referred to Jesus as being divine. All books that portrayed him as merely human were then burned. Of course, that was inspired by God.

Beginning in December 609 CE (Common Era), the Quran began being transcribed, and was concluded around 632. Muslims and scholars disagree as to the ages of two earliest copies of the Quran. As mentioned, some feel that one may be the original text. Certain Muslims believe that Mohammed was illiterate and that proves that the Quran was actually written by Allah. Other Muslims say Mohammed was repeatedly spoken to by an angel, and over a period of many years he dictated

the angel's words to a scribe. Still other Muslims, believe he was literate, yet still wrote the Quran himself, being inspired by Allah. Both of the earliest manuscripts are written in a language, not used in the time of Mohammed, and so may not be the original Quran. To me, that argument seems like a cogent point, but I'm far from a religious scholar.

Of course, during the Council, being a Roman Emperor, Constantine almost certainly had the greatest amount of sway, as to which scrolls were included in the collection of the Bible. He invited roughly 1800 Christian folks, but only about 300 showed-up, with their scrolls. Still, some people say Hosius (Constantine's religious advisor) principally presided over the meeting, but there's considerable evidence to the contrary, and since Constantine was the Emperor of Roman, and the Roman Empire was a big deal back then, it seems likely that Constantine ran the meeting. I suppose it was about that time, that the rumor got started that the Bible was divinely inspired. Rumor has it that the building may now be at the bottom of a lake; at least, that what a young Turkish lady recently told me, when I was visiting Destin, Florida. She hailed from that area of Turkey.

Actually, there were several meetings involved in

the compilation of the Bible. Those meetings in Nicaea, Turkey (northwest corner) are when I would've liked to have been a fly on the holy wall. The town is still there and is now called, Iznik. As interesting as that detail may or may not be, few ministers or biblical teachers discuss it, and very few people actually visit the place. In conceiving of the word 'Bible,' the ancient scholars borrowed the plural Greek word 'biblia,' which means 'scrolls,' or 'little books.' Take your pick. Emperor Constantine's royal influence may or may not have had something to do with which books were selected to make the Bible. It could all be owing to God's influence. What do you think? Maybe God was controlling their scroll selections, and concomitant editing, copying, telling them which scrolls to burn, guiding the attendee's every thought and editing change, but maybe it was just a bunch of guys, doing the best they could to do the right thing. Still, that it's necessarily holy, and it all could have been a deliberate attempt to control the christian masses. Nobody knows about divine inspiration, except for those people, who say they do. No where in the Bible does it say that God hand picked the scrolls, or edited the scrolls, and yet every Southern Baptist, I've ever meant, here in Mobile, claims that God inspired the Bible. Certain historians

claim that Constantine's purpose in promoting Christianity was to have greater public approval and control over more of the peoples within his empire. Paganism was also wide spread, but lacking in organization, it wasn't politically expedient for controlling people.

The prophet Joseph Smith, was supposed to have been given ten golden tablets by an angel, from which to translate and write *The Book of Mormon*. And even though this occurred relatively recently, in the early 19th century, the golden tablets have yet to be found. Please feel free to believe or not believe, which ever belief suits your fancy, because of course, you probably will regardless of what I say. Maybe there is a God, maybe there's not. Quite possibly human brains just hate admitting their limitations. Until there's a dependably functional time machine, parts of history will likely remain vague and mysterious. With a time machine, one might go back and speak with various religious figures: Buddha, Joseph Smith, Moses, Martin Luther, Zoroaster, Confucius, Mohammed of Mecca, Jesus of Nazareth, Krishna, Al-Hafidh Ibn Hajaretc, Khadijah, etc. My bet is that, if you could actually return to their time, and speak with them, then they might not be as earthshaking as you've imagined, since people's fears

and hopes have a way of conveniently distorting and exaggerating the facts, as the centuries pass. On the other hand, I've been wrong too many times to count.

There are various translations of the above (sited about seven pages back) Biblical passage (Isaiah 64: 6), but I don't know if God told Isaiah to say those exact words, or if Isaiah was paraphrasing God, or some writer just made-up the words having read an earlier copy of another earlier copy, written by some well intended wise creative writer, or perchance Isaiah was just highly imaginative, or he was in fact divinely inspired.

But regardless, in my case, the meaning of that quote is dead-on. For all of my existence, my best deeds are but filthy rags, and I am less valuable than that any dried-up leaf, just being carried along by the gale force winds of my innumerable sins. And believe you me, writing this windy hodgepodge has made me realize that my overly protracted existence is of no worth, and I could well be the most worthless of all sinners, at least since humankind dropped-down from the branches.

This all reminds me of the time in my early twenties, when I went fishing in the Gulf of Mexico.

The sun was touching the watery horizon, while I was standing on the deck of a big old fashion 65 foot cabin cruiser, slightly stoned and leaning against the railing, and holding onto s heavy-duty fishing pole, when I felt the sudden heavy tug. The boat was owned by a friend's of Harold's, my drug contact in New Orleans. We were a group of six, three guys and three girls, and had been out for two days, just swimming, sunning, fishing, drinking, and especially, etc. The boat was about seventy miles south of Mobile, over a deep area known as, 'blind faith.' That is literally the actual name of the area. No symbolism is intended. I'd hooked into something big and deep. The reel was nearly depleted of line, when the thick rod violently bent double. Whatever it was, was powerful and deep. I realized that I was going to be exhausted, by the time I'd get the monstrous fish to the surface. It was a balancing act, between my endurance, versus that of the fish, and a tough call as to who'd win the contest. I was glad I had a thick line and a strong steel leader. Being stoned, I closed my eyes and see the movements of the fish, relative to what I was feeling in the fishing pole. It was literally as if I could see the fish. The weed must have been treated.

After a couple of hours of hard work, it was dark

and I couldn't tell if I'd lost more line, than I'd reeled-in. Of course, since I was stoned on weed, it's tough to say how long the struggle actually lasted. The air temp was dropping, and along with my profuse sweating, I'd cooled down. Even though the drag was fairly tight, just when I felt I was gaining ground, the reel would again sing-out its loss of line, in favor of the fish. My lower back and biceps ached, and my left forearm was swollen-up tight, the muscles swollen with blood.

After yet a few more minutes of turning the crank, the reel screamed, and then abruptly the pole violently bent, and I thought for sure it would break, but then a second later, the weight of the fish, though still considerable, was only half of what it had been, and all its' violent tugging was gone. I realized that a shark had struck and bitten-off a significant portion of the fish. This scenario repeated itself, a few more times, during the last minute of reeling. By the time I got the steel leader to the surface, there was nothing left but a thick piece of fish's lower jaw. Not even enough to tell what kind of fish it was, but the jaw was enough to tell, the fish was a whooper. In the end, I was left exhausted, panting in the dark, and not knowing what it was I'd hooked. That was the only time I came close to

catching a big fish. While my life lacks true impact, maybe I can at least pull-off something of a good death. Conceivably that's what these ten books are about, leaving a poorly written legacy.

Nevertheless, perhaps those filthy rags in the book of Isaiah may be washed and reused to clean some floors, and that dead leaves can rot and become nutritive detritus to feed new plant growth, whose seeds may then be dispersed by the ever sinful publication winds, bringing about the tiniest bit of positive change... some significant measure of good, before humankind kills the planet. Lord knows, the earth needs help. Perhaps, John Shakespeare's boy said it best.

There is a tide in the affairs of men.

Which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune;

Omitted, all the voyage of their life

Is bound in shallows and in miseries.

On such a full sea are we now afloat,

And we must take the current when it serves,

Or lose our ventures.

William Shakespeare's, *Julius Caesar*

Act 4, in scene 3

That guy can certainly turn a phrase. While various holy books are filled with profound wisdom, none of them come close to matching the works of Willy Wigglestick.

Postscript

A FEW EXTREMELY ROUGH

SUGGESTIONS

TO CHANGE THE WORLD

Every problem has in it the seeds of its own solution. If you don't have any problems, you don't get any seeds.

Norman Vincent Peale

If you've slogged your way through these ten volumes of fetid word clutter, please keep in mind that I have no editor, and I abhor editing. You've no doubt come to the realization that I'm hardly worthy of making suggestions, concerning such heady things as: completely revamping the business of medicine and research, our governments relationship with the corporate world, the reasons we fight war, changing how certain laws are unfairly levied against certain races, dealing with illegal drug trade and addicts, changing the constitution, etc. Nevertheless, I'm just foolish enough to attempt such grandiose things. The following suggestions are indeed presumptuous and rough as a cob, being nothing more than brash hip-shots, lacking in studied detail; nevertheless, there is a bit of a chance, that if the right person or persons

were to read them, these suggestions might indirectly prove useful. Perhaps even Donald or Hillary might find them useful, though that's rather unlikely, for if Donald gets elected he'll probably surround himself with the ultra right wing conservatives, who will largely be greedy money-oriented men, and while that may be good for the economy, it won't be good for most people, nor for the environment. He will primarily serve only the ultra rich, viewing the United States as little more than a huge number of giant corporations, with America's environment as their dumping ground. And, if Hillary wins the election, she'll probably only care about satisfying her financial backers, and advancing women's issues, as if women haven't been getting special consideration for decades. All lives are important, not just the women's and not just one race. Everyone is clearly important, it is time we look out for all Americans, equally, regardless of their sex or race. Most likely, a president should have no such biases. Hillary seems bisexual to me, and while that's definitely okay, it's not okay, if she's operating under a bias against males, and I do sense such a negative bias in her. Maybe, she's not gay but angry with Bill's cheating. On the other hand, I could be wrong. It's hard to believe that Donald and Hillary are what America

has to select from.

Most of the following comments are lightyears beyond my academic bailiwick, and well above my scant aptitude; yet, here I am committing these ideas to paper, hoping that somebody, with the requisite medical, political, social, legal, and/or business acumen, might give them a serious look, and perchance find something useful. Perchance, the wild card ego maniac, and relatively uneducated, Donald Trump, or the less than truthful, self-centered, Wall Street-backed Hillary, will consider the following few proposals. In my foolish opinion, I think it's time for a woman president, but maybe just not Hillary, although most people seem to think she's got the election in the bag. Still, the fat lady has to sing. While I definitely can't stand the child-like petty arrogance of Trump, I gave-up on Hillary long ago, when she lied and claimed to have landed under sniper fire in Bosnia. Most likely, it's because my exceptionally fine Dad was a genuine combat veteran, that Hillary's apparent little white lie rubs me the wrong way. My choice was Bernie Sanders, but Hillary has now prevailed over him, and it's hard for me to believe the American people are that foolish, or maybe not; after all, America is not even close to being in the top ten countries for quality of

education, although most of the rednecks, here in the South, think that America is number one in all things. In truth, we are number one in military might, and we lock-up more of our citizens than any other country. The former brings down our standard of living, and the latter insures cheap prison employment, and keeps down the minority vote. We also have the most expensive medical care, but in quality, it is not even in the top thirty.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NEx7kMcW4Ec)

[v=NEx7kMcW4Ec](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NEx7kMcW4Ec)

IFederally legalize all addicting drugs, but only for those persons, who have been medically and legally evaluated, and confirmed to be addicts. Such a determination may best be performed by such things as: blood/liver enzyme tests, medical records, arrest and persecution records, social workers' records and investigations, court records, judges, etc. Addicts currently consume more than 98 percent of America's illegal addicting drugs, including illegally made drugs,(heroin, methamphetamine, cocaine, etc.), as well as

the illegally obtained pharmaceuticals (adderall, oxycodone, lortab, percocet, xanax, valium, barbiturates, etc.) . Addicting drugs would include such compounds as: opiate-based narcotics (fentanyl, heroin, oxycodone, oxycontin, percocet, morphine, dilaudid, codeine, hydrocodone, vicodin, avinza, norco, methadone, buprenorphine, etc.), cocaine (smoking powder, snorting powder, smoking crack, injecting i.v. solutions of cocaine powder, freebasing, etc.), amphetamines (methamphetamine {pharmaceutical and homemade}, desoxyn, adderall, benzedrine, dexedrine, ritalin, dextrostat, concerta, vyvanse, focalin, strattera, etc.), benzodiazepines (clonazepam, lorazepam, diazepam, and alprazolam, etc.), barbiturates (amobarbital, pentobarbital, secobarbital, butalbital, butabarbital, phenobarbital, mephobarbital, etc.), regardless of whether they are legally or illegally manufactured. If the person is under the age of eighteen or has never been detoxed before, prior to their being legally administered their drug or drugs of addiction, a marked effort should be made to detox and rehabilitate them, unless they have

been an addict for more than a period of four years. Blood and liver enzyme measurements could be used to better assess the level of addiction, as well as other biomedical markers, i.e., NGAL, IL-18, π -GST isoenzyme, β 2-M, etc. The first obvious benefit to such a controlled legalization program is that no major or minor drug dealer, especially the largest drug dealer, big Pharma is going to remain in business for less than two percent of what he or she is/was accustomed to making. Since all of those addicting drugs are extremely cheap to synthesize and easily dispensed, they would represent very little cost to the taxpayers, especially compared to the massive costs, currently created by those legally marketed drugs. To better understand the benefits of such a legalization program just consider: the massive number of crimes committed to get the money for the drugs, the countless American dollars going overseas to the drug cartels, the horrific medical expenses related to crack babies and other drug addicted infants, the medical costs of the many diseases produced by dirty needles and drug-related prostitution, the entire multibillion dollar

budget of the DEA, the drug-related costs of the Coast Guard (untold billions) for high-seas drug interdiction, the costly and time consuming port inspections, billions of dollars in drug-related city, county, and state law enforcement, high-price of drug-related imprisonments (jail and prison costs), the cost of drug-related court proceedings, medical costs resulting from drug-related violence/shootings, and near countless other illegal drug-engendered expenses. The costs are absolutely staggering.

a. Such a selective legalization of addictive drugs should notably reduce the commission of crimes, committed to steal the drugs, or to illegally acquire the drug money, i.e., home break-ins/invasions, muggings, stabbings, shootings, prostitution, pharmacy hold-ups, drug dealing, purse snatchings, pickpocketings, carjackings, drug-related gang/cartel violence, injured and dead: police, DEA agents, FBI, and US Marshalls, etc. A huge reduction in these crimes would in turn markedly shrink

the work-load for federal, state, county and city law enforcement, with a corresponding reduction in injuries to law enforcement officers. Consequently, more time and money might be devoted to preventing and solving serious crimes, i.e., murder, Ponzi schemes, rape, armed robbery, extortion, kidnapping, assault and battery, home robbery, embezzlement, insider trading, securities fraud, hedge fund fraud, stock manipulation, etc. Furthermore, law enforcement offices might be able to better afford: equipment, training, as well as better health and retirement benefits for their officers. Said training, might enable the police forces to more suitably serve the needs of their culturally diverse communities, and to that effect employ people of all cultures and socioeconomic levels.

b. Such a federally subsidized and administered medical program (controlled distribution of addicting drugs, C-DAD) might significantly

mitigate, if not stop the tragic creation of crack babies, and other types of infant addictions/injuries, by mandating weekly urine screenings of the registered female C-DAD addicts, for pregnancy. C-DAD might completely end neonatal abstinence syndrome. If an addict is found to be pregnant, she might be offered various options. For example, she could be carefully detoxed and placed into a specially monitored treatment program, to better protect her and her unborn child, then if need be and/or desired, adoption might be a consideration. If the law permits, and if the mother so desires, abortion may also be an option. There are no doubt many other personal/legal issues, which would need to be worked-out, concerning the fetus/child, but as things are right now, there are far too many drug-damaged fetuses/children; moreover, they're definitely not cheap for the taxpayer... the cost being the least important aspect of those unfortunate babies. Nevertheless, protecting the fetuses by

medically ending the drug-damaged infant epidemic would be paramount; not to mention, a massive financial savings. Not being a female, I won't attempt to address the abortion issue. To say the least, that's a highly contested debate, where one group screams its murder, and the other screams it's a choice and their right to control their own bodies. Each group is fully convinced that the other group is completely crazy. With C-DAD, fertile non-pregnant female addicts might be encouraged to stay on an appropriate form of birth control, or if legal/ reasonable, to voluntarily undergo tubal ligations (temporary or permanent). As a rule, female addicts don't make the best mothers, and are more apt to be abusive and neglectful, while thinking that they're doing the best they can, when generally the child would have been infinitely better-off, had it been adopted by someone else at birth. Cocaine, heroin, barbiturate, benzodiazepine, etc., addicted babies are often born in the

throws of withdrawals, and with various psychophysiological ailments, including emotional and cognitive deficits, and with a greater propensity for addiction later in life. Such fetal damage and the related financial costs might be prevented by implementation of the C-DAD program, along with the aforementioned weekly HCG urine screens for pregnancy, careful humane (for mother and child; after all, they are one-in-the-same) intervention, and associated use of birth control, or tubal ligations. As of late, the biggest infant-addiction problem are those generated by women addicted to illegal pharmaceutical opiate-based pain pills and street heroin/fentanyl. The second major fetal addiction problem is methamphetamine, and/or adderall. Where as methamphetamine is usually created by plentiful illegal meth houses, big Pharma massively over produces adderall. The two drugs are quite similar infect and addiction potential. Some researchers feel adderall to be more

addicting since it is a blend of amphetamines. The practical difference in meth and adderall is that one is usually illegally made and the other legally manufactured. Estimates of addicted newborns vary between 12 to 40 babies per 1000 births! If there are 3 to 4 million births per year, then approximately 85,000 drug addicted babies being born in the US, each year! C-DAD would effectively end nearly all drug addicted births! The cost of medically caring for/treating a newborn with drug addiction is about from \$1.1 million the first year, \$1.5 million in the second year, and \$1.8 million in the third year. It's hard to estimate the continued costs, thereafter, but at minimum that's \$4.4 million for three years. Just do the math! If there are 85,000 such births each year, then that's at least a third of a trillion dollars (\$370 B) every three years to care for those babies, and this doesn't include the costs of those children after age three! The entire annual defense budget is just over

\$600 B. Imagine the cost savings, after just ten such years... about \$1.23T! Saving such huge amounts of money, by implementing C-DAD, could easily pay off the entire national debt in a couple of decades, and there'd be a whole lot less mental illness, which would represent yet another huge savings! That \$1.23 T is only savings related to the addicted infants! The total savings generated by C-DAD is plainly immeasurably great!

c. By eliminating the job market for illegal drug dealers, and for the legally manufactured pain-pill, adderall, and benzodiazepine market, there'd be no need for the *Drug Enforcement Agency*, representing another savings to the taxpayer of around \$4 to \$5 billion a year! Moreover, far fewer federal agents would be killed or injured. In fact, all those federal agents, who operate against the drug cartels, both above and below the border, would become unnecessary. The above-stated funds does not include the costs related to the

United States Coast Guard. The annual budget of the *US Coast Guard* is around \$10.5 billion, the majority of which is used for on-the-seas drug patrols/ interdictions, both overseas and in American waters! Yes, if you didn't know, the *US Coast Guard* indeed does operate overseas. Less involvement with illegal drugs should also translate into safer *US Coastguard* personnel. With C-DAD, just the minor *DEA* and *Coast Guard* savings would be roughly \$13.5 B, annually. And then, there's all the excess drug-fighting equipment which could be sold or used by the military: ships, helicopters, planes, communications gear, surveillance tools, weapons, cars, trucks, and all the related maintenance costs and fuel costs. Moreover, the *DEA* has some fairly expensive jets, sophisticated weapons, radars, and communication gear. All that could be sold to, or repurposed in, the US military.

d. Drug legalization for confirmed addicts

would dramatically reduce the court dockets (city, county, state, and federal), lessening the case load for prosecuting attorneys, judges, public defenders, as well as the parole and probation systems. Whence, the public defenders might actually be able to provide a rigorous legal defense for other cases, rather than only having enough time to offer skewed deals, they've received from the prosecutor's office or the judge, often only moments before they meet their client. Currently, there are over 1.5 million drug arrests in the US, annually; ergo, the prosecutorial offices not only control the prosecution of impoverished criminals, but indirectly a fair portion of the criminal's defense. (At this point, it may be important to remember, that, *per capita*, the US locks away more people than any other country, and that prisoners make cheap labor for America's giant corporations. This does not benefit the average taxpayer, who foots the bill for the incarceration. Moreover, the prisons, themselves, are

now money-making corporations; consequently, locking people-away is good for business!) Such poverty-driven court deals have undoubtedly locked-away too many innocents, having intimidated them into accepting undeserved sentences, for fear of incurring a much larger sentence, if wrongly found guilty. All the while, defendants realize that their public defender has little time, to devote to their defense, and that a viable defense usually requires considerable preparation, and if the defense lacks time, their courtroom defense is almost certain to be compromised. In addition, half the defendants are on the lefthand side of the bell curve, so everything seems more intimidating. Furthermore, the police rarely, if ever, look for, or report, exculpatory evidence, which might help to exonerate an innocent defendant. Generally, they could care less about a person's innocence. Cops are so driven to get those arrests, that they may purposely ignore portions of the

evidence. They're all about substantiating guilt, only helping the prosecution. By adopting C-DAD, and doing away with the cost of most drug-related prosecutions the nation should save untold billions of legal dollars, and each defendant might receive a more just defense. Less people in prison translates into a happier citizenry, and less financial burden on the taxpayer.

e.C-DAD might also stop bankrupting the families of drug addicts, who often attempt to pay for a futile legal defenses, as well as footing the bill for court costs, fines, probation, rehabilitation centers, drug testing, counseling costs, etc. Moreover, addicts have often stolen the family's funds, as well as various items from the home, to support their demanding habit. Worse yet, many families will attempt to pay-off the drug dealers, to whom their relative owes money. With C-DAD, the addict would not become such a financial albatross around the necks their family, and if the

addict has kids, the addict may make a better parent, rather than depending on crime to get their drugs.

f. The C-DAD program would profoundly reduce, if not eliminate, the vast majority of future drug addicts, which means far less human misery, and significantly less cost to the taxpayer. With C-DAD properly in place, and the absence of drug dealers, where would the novice wanna-to-be user get their drugs to begin to experiment with? Currently, without C-DAD, and with only the never-ending foolish 'war-on-drugs,' drug dealers are practically everywhere you look. In every city and town in America, drugs are now extremely easy to find, making it a snap for any young person to find, purchase, and abuse them. As things currently are, a young person, wanting to 'experiment' with drugs, can easily find a vendor. In most cities and towns, there are far more street dealers, than there are convince stores, and those dealers are easy to find.

Any young person looking to try drugs will have no trouble finding them.

g. With C-DAD, only the pharmaceutical companies would be left to manufacture and dispense addicting drugs, and as part of the C-DAD program, said drug companies should be strictly regulated, so that they can only manufacture enough addictive medicine to fulfill actual medical/clinical needs, and nothing extra, and without the current legal 'pill mills.' Moreover, because of their criminal activities of the past, they (big Pharma) should be forced to furnish the C-DAD drugs at cost. When I was a scientist, researching addicting drugs using animals, we purchased gallons jars of cocaine, PCP, heroin, etc., from *NIDA (National Institute of Drug Abuse)*, for \$20 a jar; my point being, that such drugs are extremely cheap to make. Physicians found guilty of knowingly over-prescribing addicting meds, should face an automatic loss of license, and prison, for they are the opposite of what a

doctor should be. This is not to say that there are not people, who need to be on addicting drugs for the remainder of their life, for at times good proper medical care requires this. Guidelines should be drafted to better define what is considered 'over-prescribing.' Said guidelines should be posted on the internet, each hospital, rehab centers, pharmacies, and in each doctor's office and waiting room, so that each patient can read it, when they're waiting to see their doctor. Which touches on one of my pet peeves... why is it that physicians have the right to make their patients wait so long, not only for the appointment date, but long after the appointed time the day of the appointment? Why is it that everyone else is expected to be on time, but not physicians, and they command such a high salary? As part of C-DAD, the legal dispensation of all addictive medications, including pharmaceutical, should be carefully monitored in a national data base. Anyone found to be

receiving more than a certain amount of addicting drug, which of course is necessary in some carefully scrutinized cases, should be reviewed by a drug-review panel. (<http://smallbusiness.chron.com/federal-funding-clinic-startup-18121.html>)

h. The prices paid to drug companies should be designed to allow for a reasonable profit; perhaps 100 to 200 percent, rather than the gargantuan profit markups those companies now force down the throats of America's sick and dying. The purpose which drives medicine should not be profit, but instead, things such as: quality of life, healing, health, reduction of pain and suffering, preventative medicine, etc. Moreover, medicine should be gratis, and not so certain doctors, hospitals, and drug companies can line their pockets with gold. A man or woman should enter the field of medicine, because they have the desire to heal people, not to get rich off the misery of others.

i. Certainly with C-DAD, people might still be able to steal medications from patients, suffering with legitimate medical condition. But, should that happen, and that patient then requires replacement medication, the patient should need to come into the medical facility to obtain their replacement script, and the loss/theft of addicting drug should be investigated, by the police. Should replacement medication be prescribed, the patient must satisfy the police that adequate steps have been taken to safely secure the medicine. If the patient's home cannot be made adequately secure, the patient must regularly come into a medical facility to receive their daily doses. That way, patients might likely become more careful with their meds, and less apt to allow their medicine to be lost, or stolen. Perhaps, other steps to properly secure the addictive drugs might need to be made. With C-DAD it is far less likely that addicting drugs would be stolen from patients, since the addicts would be

getting their drugs from government controlled distribution sites

j. With C-DAD, all other major illegal addictive drugs (crystal meth, cocaine, heroin, PCP, etc.) would become essentially unavailable, except to those addicts registered within the C-DAD program, or unless the user went out of the country, where said drugs might still be available, unless all countries adopted C-DAD. If C-DAD were adopted world-wide drug lords would be out of business. Until that happens, all person's traveling in and out of the country should be scrutinized by canines, and other types of drug detection equipment. As a result, with the instrumentation of C-DAD, drug addicts may begin to leave America, ergo the United States could consider mandating that each country, which wants to conduct trade with the United States, implement the C-DAD program. Failure to adopt such a drug policy might mean the end of trade, with the United States, or perhaps large trade

sanctions/tariffs might be levied. China, Canada, and Mexico are our biggest trading partners, and of the three only Mexico might resist adopting the C-DAD program.

k. With the corresponding C-DAD-induced reduction in prostitution, there should be a drop in the spread of various STDs (*HIV*, gonorrhea, syphilis, herpes, chlamydia, trichomoniasis, etc.), as well as a marked reduction in hepatitis, pneumonia, influenza, bed-bugs, the crab lice, etc. Consequently, there may even be a few less divorces. A large percentage of prostitution is now carelessly and hurriedly conducted, since prostitutes can be overly hurried to purchase their drugs, and so become careless about prophylaxis. With the federally sponsored drugs of the C-DAD program, prostitution might be markedly reduced. Those STDs likely increase insurance costs, cause human suffering, and in some cases, death. Prostitutes entering into the C-DAD program could

be screened for said diseases. Moreover, if they so choose, they could continue working in prostitution, while in the C-DAD program, and undergo regular medical screening and receive enhanced medical care, as part of the program. By so motioning and better guarding against STDs, may also help to protect the fetus, if there is a pregnancy.

1. The marked reduction in drug-related: disease, fetal drug-induced injury/impairment/addiction, muggings, break-ins {homes, cars, businesses}, shootings, gang-related crime, etc., should all produce reductions in insurance costs. Insurance rates should markedly drop, provided the insurance companies are honest enough to acknowledge their reduction in related payouts, though such honesty is doubtful. Just look at how often legitimate claims are inappropriately turned down by insurance companies. By-the-way, if an American has a heart attack in London or Barcelona, he or she can receive

bypass surgery for free... yes, even an American! Socialized medicine won't cause your taxes to go up, if the billionaires, and the mid and large cap stocks/corporations actually paid their fair share of taxes, or if we just stopped all the ongoing wars, and the ever insistent special operations, being carried-out in countless countries, every day. Do we really need a minimum of 500 drones in the air at all times?

m.As mentioned, the aforementioned addictive drugs are extremely cheap to manufacture, and with legalization for addicts (C-DAD), hundreds of billions of US dollars would automatically stop going overseas to drug-producing countries, i.e., Columbia, Asian Golden Triangle, Holland, and the Golden Crescent: Turkey, Afghanistan, Iran, and Pakistan, etc.! With all the above mentioned savings, on the last few pages, C-DAD might save more than a trillion dollars per year! This savings alone would more than pay the

military's budget.

n.If the countries of the world were to adopt the C-DAD program, the drug cartels and hardcore dealers would simply cease to be, since they'd have no markets! Moreover, big Pharma would take a notable hit. Addicting drugs would become essentially worthless. That would be a bit like when the world was vaccinated against smallpox, and the disease ceased to exist. Now, there isn't any more smallpox, except in certain governmental biowarfare laboratories. The smallpox virus-retention debate is probably just an excuse for the government to keep a weapon. The debate has been going since (1980) the [virus](#) was claimed to be eradicated by the *World Health Organization*. The last two variants of the virus are kept in well controlled government labs in the US and Russia. Advocates to finally destroy the virus claim there is no longer any valid reason for retaining the live virus, which potentially could escape the labs.

The people, who want to preserve the deadly virus, argue that the virus may still have value for scientific research, since variants of the smallpox virus may still theoretically exist in the natural world and thus present the possibility of the disease re-emerging. Exactly how having the live virus might improve our odds of treating that disease or related diseases is unclear. Again, my bet is some people just love weapons. Likewise, there are people, who will offer-up worthless arguments, against adopting the C-DAD program.

o.If most of the world adopted C-DAD, the terrorist organization, the *FARC (Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias de Colombia)* would cease to be funded by cocaine, which most people feel is their primary, if not sole, source of revenue.

Correspondingly, many of the heinous crimes committed by the *FARC* would simply cease, and so there would be a reduction in human misery. In addition, the infamous Taliban would lose their

opium profit.

p. With C-DAD, and without the need to arrest addicts and dealers, or to prosecute, and imprison the nonviolent addicts and dealers, there would no longer be the corresponding financial burdens on taxpayers (investigations, arrests, jailing, legal defense, prosecution, jail and prison costs). The addicts' lives would not have to be bankrupted and destroyed. Private prisons could be paid the same budget, which they're currently receiving, but with a decisive reduction of inmates, so there'd be money available to fund programs, aimed at more effective guard training, as well as programs to reduce recidivism, i.e., job training, education classes, behavioral classes/counseling, dietary and cooking classes, yoga, meditation, reading classes, calisthenics, track and field classes, etc. Weight lifting for prisoners should be outlawed. Regularly lifting weights and pumping adrenaline, while building massive

amounts of skeletal muscle tends to hypertrophy (enlarge) the adrenal glands, and produce the corresponding central imbalances, producing more aggression. In short, the ability to produce more adrenaline equates to increased likelihood of violence. So, why are we allowing/encouraging prisoners to build massive muscular strength, and create huge adrenal glands? Besides, when prison conflicts/fights/riots ensue, massively strong prisoners can certainly prove to be more dangerous. I'm not saying they should be weak, for indeed they should exercise, just not weight training, MMA fighting, or boxing. The increase in muscle mass probably indirectly increases the rate of inmate recidivism. When inmates leave prison with huge weightlifting-induced adrenals, and try to make their way in society, the corresponding increase in adrenaline and cortisol, will increase the likelihood of their responding in an aggressive fashion, ergo they are more apt to get arrested, and return to prison.

q. With C-DAD in operation, America's intelligence agents and covert soldiers could get out of *Opium Central* (Afghanistan), the *Golden Triangle* (Myanmar, Laos, Thailand), the *Golden Crescent* (Afghanistan, Iran, Pakistan), and *Cocaine Central*, Columbia. In addition, the *DEA* and *CIA* agents would stop running unnecessary risks in northern Mexico. Without the corresponding covert war on drugs, there wouldn't be the associated loss of taxpayer money, which fund those operations. Too many costly surreptitious military operations are now conducted in those dangerous countries, with too many courageous agents and soldiers being killed, and for what? Fighting the losing war on drugs? With C-DAD, the wealthy drug lords would be forced into legitimate businesses; perchance, benefitting the peoples of their respective nations, with decent legitimate jobs. With C-DAD, international drug murders should end, since addicting drugs would be

essentially worthless! The leaders of the cartels have got to be terrified of C-DAD, since it means they're out of business.

r. Some of the money, saved with C-DAD, could be used to fund research into effective ways to reverse global warming, and develop actual medical cures, rather than the profitable longterm treatments. (Far too often, the elderly, because of exorbitant drug costs, are forced to give what would have been their legacy {money} to drug companies and hospitals, rather than leaving something to their kids.) Perhaps, we could use the money saved with C-DAD to: make economical solar panels and cheap electric cars, enhance education, and not just pure academic studies, but also studies designed to make the world a more humane place. The total savings created by implementation of C-DAD, could easily be more than a trillion dollars per year!

s. There's just no winning the war on drugs, especially in a capitalistic society,

where everyone worships money, ergo bribes (to: police, border patrols, port authorities, *DEA* agents, etc.) will always remain effective, and if that doesn't work, there's always the drug lords threatening bodily harm or death... the carrot and the stick, just like religions with their heaven and hell. Those are the two primary reasons (bribes and intimidation), why addictive drugs have always been around, unless C-DAD is adopted. The use of opium dates back approximately 5,000 years, and the early reference to the medical use of cannabis appears in a book, supposedly written by the Chinese Emperor Shen Nung, around 2737 BC. Morphine was isolated from opium around 1806. Cocaine was first manufactured about 1860, but the coca leaves have been chewed 8000 years ago. Archaeological evidence has been found, showing Peruvian foraging societies chewed coca leaves, around 6000 BC. In northwestern Peru, homes were unearthed showing evidence of chewed coca, and calcium-rich rocks,

which may have been burned to create lime, which if chewed with the leaves would release more of the mind altering drug (<https://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-11878241>). Heroin was discovered in 1874. Diamorphine (heroin) was first synthesized by Charles R. A. Wright, but it didn't catch on, until about twenty-five years later, after a *Bayer* chemist resynthesized it, and it was marketed, over the counter. The public has been far too slow in figuring-out that there's just no winning the war on drugs, principally due to the many years of right-wing propaganda, about the utterly ridiculous idea of 'fighting the war on drugs.' The 'war' is why drugs are a problem. Perchance the reason most republicans like that phase is that they like the idea of war. The citizens are fed false information to keep them believing, that the war on drugs is actually winnable, for as long as drug abuse is allowed to run rampant, many nefarious government (covert and non-covert) agencies and civilian businesses

(MIC, *DEA*, *US Coast Guard*, black-op military groups, civilian military groups in certain drug countries, prisons corporations, drug treatment corporations, big Pharma, *CIA* owned businesses, etc.) continue to profit and function; not to mention, the American drug dealers and overseas drug lords, which may be supporting certain of our conservative politicians. Obviously, drug lords will only support those politicians, who are in favor of continuing the ridiculous war on drugs, since with C-DAD, all that drug-related foolishness would cease. For the war on drugs to be winnable, you would need to have officials (Port Authorities, *Coast Guard* officials, politicians, police at all levels, *DEA* agents, prosecutors, judges, *CIA*, prosecutors, etc.), who wouldn't take a bribe to simply look the other way. That will never happen. To win the war on drugs, you only need to adopt C-DAD, so the drugs are rendered worthless, ergo the drug lords are put out of business, and then there is no more war.

t. With C-DAD in place, as the years pass, the number of addicts would markedly diminish, so the C-DAD program should eventually phase-out, till the only addict are those, who for legitimate medical reasons, need to be on addictive drugs. Much like the vaccination program for smallpox, resulted in less and less smallpox, until finally the disease has ceased to exist, and now the vaccinations are no longer administered! A couple of years ago, in a study, funded by the *National Institute on Alcohol Abuse and Alcoholism (NIAAA)*, a part of the *National Institutes of Health*, it was reported that about 4 percent (13 million) of Americans met the criteria for having drug use disorder and about ten percent (32 million) have had drug use disorder at some point in their life!

u. Once admitted into the C-DAD program, addicts receiving their drugs, should not be allowed to work in 'critical' jobs, i.e., surgeons, bus drivers, taxi drivers, school teachers, airline pilots, attorneys, nurses,

medical therapists, military pilots, ship captains, etc., but most jobs would still be okay to be safely worked. This special employment concern might not be a big issue, since a large percentage of hardcore addicts don't currently work jobs, anyway, and those addicts, who currently work are doing so while high. Addicts capable of working might be required to do so as part of the C-DAD program. On the other hand, currently many addicts are successfully working their jobs. There may need to be a job review board to consider job safety, considering such things as: the addictive drug or drugs used by said addict, past job performance, skill sets, motivation, time working on the job as an addict, safety risks (to the addict and the public) in the particular job, public disclosure, etc. While this may seem risky, again, many addicts are now working stoned.

v. Moreover, should the addict decide to get clean, they should be given the proper medical assistance (beta-blockers,

antagonist drugs, apomorphine, L-dopa, suboxone, subutex, etc.), with apomorphine being given special consideration to lessen and/or remove the phenomenon of 'craving,' since this (craving) is the primary psychophysiologic variable, which returns the addict to their addiction. If they fail to remain clean, they may simply go back to the C-DAD program, without penalty. To deny them the ability to return to the C-DAD program, certainly would discourage addicts from trying to get clean. It might also create a subpopulation of illegal addicts, and so the dealers might once again begin to ply their trade.

w. One of the many reasons that C-DAD has not been adopted is that certain types of people (sadistic politicians, greedy CEOs, most Southern rednecks, etc) enjoy having someone (a drug addict) to use as a scapegoat, as a distorted/perverted form of self-flattery. The addict is someone, whom they can

look down upon. Or, sometimes the addict is just someone, who provides an outlet for venting distain or hatred. The truth is that addicts, for all their various problems and irritations, on average, tend to have higher standard IQs, than non-addicts; as well, they often tend to have more charismatic personalities.

<http://>

healthland.time.com/2011/11/15/why-kids-with-high-iq-are-more-likely-to-take-drugs/

Legalize marijuana for casual and medical use, and allow people grow their own weed. If you want people to respect the law, then the law must be configured to respect the people. We need to recognize the humanity of certain situations, not solely what generates the most money for government coffers. Don't tax marijuana, or require users to pay for some stupid certificate to grow or sell it. Let's keep the government from sticking their greedy fingers and noses into people's weed use. No doubt that would upset the politicians because they wouldn't be making any money off the

harmless nonaddicting little plant. If people are allowed to grow their own, ganja will immediately become worthless, and then, there's no way for the greedy government officials to make money off of licensing it's growing or sales. As with C-DAD and hard drugs, weed dealers would be put out of business and crime would drop logarithmically, with the legalization of weed. The herb is far less addicting, and if it's damaging at all, it certainly is much less damaging than is notorious alcohol, or any of the above mentioned drugs proposed to be used in the C-DAD program. By legalizing weed for casual use, all weed-related crime should stop, especially in northern Mexico, where the cartels stockpile it for shipment to the United States. If you're a conservative, just imagine how angry the cartels will be if C-DAD, and the legalization of weed, came about.

a. How many people are being unnecessarily killed in Mexico because marijuana is illegal? With legalization of weed, those deaths would stop. Once the

weed is legal, it would be like killing someone over a bag of candy. There would be no need for the *DEA*, or interdiction by the *US Coast Guard*. No more need for the states to try to certify the medical pot growers and charge them fees. No need to charge huge licensing fees for the weed shops, which sell it. As laws are currently configured to keep weed illegal, the government is indirectly complicit in those above mentioned deaths and crimes, as well, they are culpable for all those unnecessary arrests, and the corresponding burdens (court costs, prison costs, police costs, etc.) now placed on the American taxpayer! If weed were legalized all those illegal US-based marijuana fields, guarded by men with guns, would be out of business.

b. How many good people are being jailed or imprisoned in America over a relatively harmless herb? Those arrests are senseless! More importantly, it causes the convicted individual to

perceive of themselves as outlaws, and forces them to think of the law as being ridiculous, for indeed the marijuana laws are just that. Often these people lose their jobs, because a harmless marijuana bust.

c. How much time are the police wasting on: investigating cannabis? How much time and paperwork are the cops wasting on those senseless arrests? All of that effort could be devoted to real crimes. In 2017, the clearance rate for homicides in the United States was only 61.6 percent, and it was much lower for other violent crimes: aggravated assault was only 53.3 percent, violent crime was 45.6 percent, rape was only 34.5 percent, robbery was 29.7, arson was merely 21.7., etc. Furthermore, not hassling people over marijuana might go a long way to improve the public image of the police, and getting the above list of serious unsolved crimes solved. The enforcement of anti-marijuana laws is one of the primary reasons that citizens often hate

the police. Virtually everyone, but the ultra right wing, knows that the marijuana laws are grossly unfair, especially since drunks are killing people on the roads and too often drunk males start needless fights, frequently being the primary people who beat their spouses and kids, and too often get away with it. Many people believe that most hit and runs are alcohol related. Lots of aggravated batteries and murders are carried-out by people on alcohol, not nearly so often with people on marijuana. In fact, almost everyone, who has smoked weed, knows it makes the smoker less aggressive. How many billions of judicial hours, probation hours, prosecution hours, and public defense hours are devoted to the completely ludicrous illegality of marijuana? And once again, all that wasteful nonsense is being paid for by you, the abused taxpayer. Without weed being illegal, public defenders could actually devote serious effort, in preparing their defenses. Prosecutors and

judges wouldn't be so over worked. They might also feel that their cases are more worthy of being prosecuted. Trials would be more properly conducted, since all sides would have more time to better prepare. But again, marijuana arrests mean money for the county, state, and federal coffers. Marijuana arrests and prosecutions, though legal, are essentially criminal. It is extremely unlikely that if kush were legalized that there'd be a significant upsurge in its use, since the stuff is currently so easy to procure. Anyone, who wants it, can get it. If you, the reader don't use weed, are you going to suddenly start, once it's legalized? I used to smoke it, but gave it up, because I didn't care for the high, preferring clear-headed thinking. In addition, most strains of weed produce too much paranoia for my tastes, and while it helps many with getting to sleep, marijuana tended to keep me awake.

d.Laws relating to driving and underage

marijuana use, could be managed similar to the way that alcohol is now.

Although, unlike myself, most of the stoned people, I've known, tended to drive more conservatively.

The wealthy countries of the world need to adopt laws, which stop the greedy powerful mega corporations from carrying-out the following six things: 1. Stop exploiting the poor underprivileged classes of oppressed peoples in corrupt nations, using them as sub-slaves. These are desperately poor people, who often work in unsafe and unhealthy conditions, and are customarily paid very low wages. The company simply replaces them, if they become sick or die. They receive no workman's comp, no medical insurance, no vacation pay, no retirement, or 401K. They get nothing, except for extremely low pay, and to experience the raw abusive uncaring greed of America's powerful corporations. To add grievous insult to injury, some of these overseas corporate slaves are children. It goes without saying, that to abuse children in such a manner is criminal,

yet in some cases, it may well be easier for a child to adapt to such abuse, than it is for the adult. Of course, there is the minor problem with the child's development.

2. Stop exploiting American prisoners, as near slave labor. The mega corporations employ the prisoners for practically nothing, but it is the taxpayer footing the bill to support the prisons, so shouldn't it be the taxpayer, who benefits from the prisoner's work? Furthermore, such abuse teaches criminals that working is frustrating and doesn't really pay; not that crimes doesn't pay.
3. These huge corporations need to start paying their shares of federal and state taxes! So, let's eliminate those unfair corporate tax loopholes. There should be a straight/flat corporate tax, and a total rewrite on what's deductible or not taxable. The rewrite should not be drafted by a republican nor a democrat, but by popular vote of the American people, and should be equally applied across all economic levels (a flat tax).
4. Stop polluting and destroying the earth. Legislate a highly effective carbon tax.
5. These monopolies need to be held to a reduced profit margin, by trust busting, since the American

consumer is paying many times what most goods cost to manufacture, especially drugs. Trust-busting would restore competition, reduce unemployment, and enhance product development. Moreover, smaller companies pay proportionally more tax.

a. Corporations which use foreign sub-slaves should be stopped from selling their ill-manufactured goods in all the countries of the free and modern world, until those poor foreign employees (sub-slaves) are: paid a decent and livable wage, work in a safe and healthy environment, receive sick leave, medical insurance, workman's comp, and some form of retirement package. Would you want any less, for yourself, or for someone in your family? Perhaps, the ill-gained funds of those corporations should be frozen in the banks, as we do to the monies of certain foreign terrorist groups, for indeed, such corporations are simply a more slippery form of terrorist! In addition, they should be kicked off all stock exchanges, and the shareholders

paid in full, including one last full year's worth of dividend. If the stock doesn't pay a dividend, then a small one percent dividend should be generated for the shareholders, out of the stock's market cap.

b. Moreover, mega corporations should be denied the right to file bankruptcy... no more stealing people's pensions, as *Enron* did. I've often wonder how many suicides were caused by *Enron*. Likewise, some people claim that Trump cut his employees out of their retirement funds, when he declared bankruptcy (I've been told, he did this four separate times). No more abusing of the world's poor, and imprisoned Americans. <http://www.occasionalplanet.org/2015/12/01/u-s-companies-make-a-killing-off-prison-slave-labor/>

c. Even the pentagon may be using prison labor, but only paying the inmates \$0.23 per hour! On the surface, that may sound good, but such abuse of prisoners most likely contributes to recidivism. It makes

the prisoner believe that the system is corrupt, and usury. If you work, you should at least receive minimum wage, but if the prisoner learns that working doesn't pay (\$0.23 per hour), then the prisoner might think that crime is a better way to go, when he or she gets out of prison. Put yourself in the prisoner's shoes. Besides, you, the taxpayer, are paying for the prisoner's incarceration, should it not be you, who profits from the prisoners being used for labor? And, why not pay the prisoners something which could actually benefit them, and gives them a start when they are finally released? If they made minimum wage, they could stockpile a nest-egg to help them, once they're out, so they might be less likely to commit crime, so the taxpayer aren't again footing their prison bill. <http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-pentagon-and-slave-labor-in-u-s-prisons/25376>

d. These procedures ({a.}, {b.} and {c.}, above) would also help to reduce the

unemployment in the home countries of those corporations. <https://www.americanprogress.org/issues/labor/news/2012/07/09/11898/5-facts-about-overseas-outsourcing/>

- e. Why sacrifice the health of poorer countries to support some US corporations, while simultaneously destroying the US job market? Aren't we better/smarter than that?
- f. Until these changes are instrumented, the home countries of said corporations, should force those disparaging corporations to pay high tariffs on their goods, proportionate to their offensive financial treatment of their foreign laborers, and in consideration of the loss of jobs in the home country. A percentage of those tariffs should also be used to help said foreign laborers (sub-slaves), as well as to help with the unemployment situation in the United States. No more taking unfair advantage of the world's poor, while creating more unemployment at home, and the only

people benefitting from said cheap labor are the corporate executives... no discount for the consumer! If you're an American, own a corporation, and want to sell your goods in America, then don't conduct business in such a despicable manner, damaging the American unemployment rate, while abusing people overseas! Perhaps, such CEOs and board members should lose their American citizenship, be stripped of their wealth, and be permanently banished! The excuse that the corporation is paying more than the minimum wage for that country, is no excuse at all. These corporations are bad representatives of what our country stands for. Perhaps, laws should be passed where they could be tried as corporate pirates, and if found guilty, their sentences should be commiserate with the damages they've inflicted on the world. While some people feel there should be less government, but not just so that we can abuse more innocent people.

It is time to get rid of the two, conflict causing, American political parties, the republicans and democratic. Those political parties, by their very nature, are designed to encourage corruption. They feed off of, and are manipulated by, lobbyists, bribes, special interests groups, and the intelligence agencies, who likewise are puppets of the industries which support the military (MIC). What purpose do those parties actually serve?

a. We need to maintain most other aspects of our fine government: the house, the senate, the presidency, the cabinet, the Supreme Court, the Bill of Rights, and almost all of the Constitution, except let's get rid of the last part of the first amendment, which allows for lobbyists, to subvert the intent of the constitution. It is the lobbyists, who now write our bills, to suit their ever greedy corporate masters.

b. In a nation as large and culturally diverse as the United States, it only seems reasonable to have many candidates running for office, not just

two finalists from those two disreputable parties. When the United States first became a nation, it had two principal parties and it still does, even though the United States now has ten times the land mass, and one hundred times the population! Its military, as well as, its domestic and international business dealings are now millions of times more complex! Yes, if there were ten or twenty people running for president, it is possible that a person could be elected by a minority of the country, but that would be far better than the two corrupt parties we now have. Sure, each party can run many candidates but each one of them has bowed to the infinite wisdom of their respective party. Without the parties, we still could have a preliminary election, and the top so many runners (those who have gained more than ten percent of the voting in the prelims), could then enter into a final election. This way, a candidate could stand by their own ideas, not those handed to them by their corrupt party officials, puppets

controlled by corporate lobbyists.

c. Independent political candidates could be given equal amounts of public exposure in the media, where said media should solely be paid for by the government; that way, all candidates would be largely freed of monetary influence; in effect, they're standing on their own merit/ideas, each receiving equal coverage. No candidate should be influenced by: individuals, corporations, religions, lobbyists, special interests, super-funds, etc.

d. After each media appearance, only the American people should make commentary; the media groups should not be allowed to offer their opinion on candidates, or attempt to sway public opinion. Since America is not even in the top ten for education, its' ignorant populace is too easily swayed, and needs to start thinking for itself, rather than depending on their favorite highly biased news commentator. The media should only supply unedited

presentations and reruns of the candidates public appearances, and in equal measure for each candidate. In other words, they cannot attempt to persuade the American people how to perceive or evaluate the candidate's presentation; to do so, should result in that news show, being canceled. The American people need not be lead by skilled propagandists. Media reporting should be only the unvarnished facts, and so as much as is possible the news should remain unbiased. Americans are too susceptible to propaganda, especially in lieu of the fact that they are so undereducated; at least, compared to the other advanced countries. In recent studies, the United States ranks from 14th to 17th in world of education. We have become a nation of far too many unlettered people. We are number one in air pollution, even beating China, when you consider the population. We're also number one in military strength, and we're number one in locking people away in prison, but we're not even in the

top ten for education, and not even in the top thirty for medicine.

e.No candidate should be allowed to use his or her own money to fund their election, and for that matter, nor should any money be used to influence elections, other than money equably furnished to each qualifying candidate, by the government. If elected, no candidate should use their office, for any thing but the best interests of the majority of the country's citizenry. All uses of political office, all actions by elected officials, must reflect what is best for the nation as a whole, and for its citizenry, not just the rich, not any particular religion, nor for select minorities. Today, too much of the government is not operating for the betterment of the American people as a whole. Currently, republicans do practically everything they can to benefit the rich, to the exclusion of the poor, and the democrats seem to help the poor, only enough, and in such ways, so

as to keep them poor, and thus, the democrats maintain the poor (and lower middle class) vote.

f. During the election period, and once elected, each candidate/politician should report any and all attempts to be contacted, by anyone; any private individual, corporate entity, governmental agency, etc., for any and all reasons. Contacts with registered candidates or elected politicians should only be made by email, and be completely open to public scrutiny. Failure to publicly disclose a contact should result in loss of candidacy, or loss of political office, and be prosecuted as sedition, since at minimum, it opens the door to corruption. Certainly a candidate or elected official should have friends, but none with business contacts, to businesses with a market cap in excess of five million dollars. The prosecution of communication violations should include the individual or individuals, who made said illegal contact, or even those, who

made the contact possible. Those involved should be prosecuted for treason. Elected American officials have more power than the vast majority of judges, whose dealings must now be open to public scrutiny. Attempting to bribe even a circuit judge means prison time. Again, bribing a federal politician should be considered treason, and carry a sentence of death or life in prison. Bribing a state or county politician should carry a mandatory minimum of 15 years.

g.If circumstances dictate that a politician must absolutely be contacted in person, said encounter, or meeting must be video recorded, and quickly (same day or live) be put online for public scrutiny. Something similar to u-tube should be set-up; perhaps it could be called FD-tube, for full disclosure. Said website should not contain advertisements. All such recordings should be accessible, by the public, and indexed: by names of all attendees, location, stated purpose(s),

and by date and time.

h. These (f and g, above) suggestions should include most intelligence communications/meetings, to make sure that the intelligence communities don't inappropriately influence government officials, in support of the ever glutinous military industrial complex, as well as those many companies which are owned/operated by the intelligence agencies. Full public disclosure must be maintained to make sure that Americans' tax dollars are being properly spent. America needs assurances that the intelligence agencies (*NSA, CIA, FBI, DIA*, etc.) are not: 1. Purposely, starting unjust acts of terrorism, armed conflicts, and war for corporate profits. 2. Inspiring people to become terrorists, for said purpose. 3. Creating unfounded fears of terrorism, so that Americans will back excessive military spending. These three factors are designed to feed the military industrial complex (MIC). So that the intel communities can have

secret meetings with America's politicians, but without conducting them to promote the profits of the military industrial complex, a special group (Intelligence Oversight Committee (IOC)) should be established to supervise all covert contacts/communications between politicians and any and all of the intelligence agencies.

- i. Intelligence agencies are no longer just the gatherer of intelligence, but have become militarized. They currently hire armed contractors, who generally have years of special ops training and experience, at the taxpayer's expense, and these men sometimes carry-out missions to promote the profiteering of the MIC. In reality, these military men are the armed branch of NSA, i.e., groups like the well known, '*ground branch*.' (<https://sofrep.com/news/ground-branch-the-cias-covert-alternative-to-special-operations/>) Some armed intelligence groups are no longer covert, and are often embedded within the men

of *JSOP*. Moreover, when said civilian/ combatants are injured, they go to military hospitals, also at the expense of the taxpayers. Intel agencies shouldn't be militarized, and should only provide intel to the president, senate, and house intelligence committees, as well as to our military. The military should carry-out armed conflict, not the intel folks. If the *CIA* is militarized, it better enables them to carry-out questionable deeds: Overthrowing the Taliban, and then locating, putting-in, and controlling/ running Afghans to work as *CIA* minions for the collection and distribution of the opium, as well as the gold mined from ten Afghan gold mines, making sure the ore is processed and the unmarked gold bars are shipped to *CIA* store houses. A militarized intel allows them to put in and control Iraqis to operate as *CIA* minions for the running of the port authority in Al Bashar, providing free oil to American and British tankers. A militarized *CIA* can be used to threaten US government officials/politicians.

Militarized *CIA* personnel could be used to steal the massive Iraqi treasury, and oversee its shipment to *CIA* vaults. While all this sounds a tad illegal, maybe it's just what we need. Perchance, this country has become so uneducated, so disrespectful of good reason, that the government needs to be controlled by a group of intelligent educated beings, who want to keep the United States rich and powerful. After all, America is still the best country to live in, largely because of our intel agencies. But if this is the case, we'd better hope that the intelligence agencies remain pure in their intentions towards the US citizenry. Consequently, it might be better to straighten-out the American populace, with better education, and a stronger work ethic. To do this, we need to phase-out crippling welfare, increase minimum wage, create jobs, and instrument massive changes in our educational system, to be described, herein.

j.In order to rectify this situation, where

the intelligence groups are covertly becoming like the military, and supporting the massively profitable war industries, as well as managing their own self-indulgent war-within-a-war, and their own private corporations, under the guise of 'covert necessity,' we need to make sure that they make full disclosure to the public, wherever possible, and where not safe to do so, all such covert activity should be thoroughly monitored/supervised by a publicly elected Intelligence Oversight Committee (IOC). Hypothetically, the IOC, might be made-up of fifty-one people, each with a minimum IQ of 150, and a juris doctorate in constitutional law. These fifty-one people should be of uncompromising gravitas. Each of the fifty-one could have a staff of thirty people, and they should have complete access to all things directly or indirectly influencing US intelligence, US military, all federal political offices, as well as all corporations, which in any way do business with any branch of the US

federal government. The IOC should have the right to demand and receive whatever it deems necessary, from any and all members of all US intel agencies, the US military, all federal politicians, and all corporations, doing business with, or communicating with, any part of the United States government. Any member of the IOC found to have violated their designated purpose, should be executed. Members of IOC should not have held political office, nor have worked for: any intelligence agency, any part of the military industrial complex, or any political party. The members of the IOC should not socialize with any of the above-named groups, which they investigate. They should strictly function to protect public's interest, to make sure that no one in the military, the military industries, or the intelligence agencies attempt to subvert the constitution/ government, or to pursue military actions, without just cause, i.e., killing for profit. If they determine that any of those groups are operating in a fashion,

which is not in the best interest of the American people, or not within the bounds of international law, the IOC should be required to quickly and clearly divulge said information/findings (online) for public scrutiny.

Simultaneously, they should file sedition charges with the US Department of Justice for rigorous prosecution.

Consequently, the intelligence agencies must make sure that they are operating only in the best interest of the American people; not to promote their own businesses, or their own agendas, or to promote or encourage or allow events to be carried-out, designed to support the wealth of their agencies, any politician, or that of any part of the military industrial complex.

- k.If a member of IOC is found to be working for any other reason than the country's best interests, as stated, he or she should be to be tried by the Justice Department for sedition, then executed, without hope of presidential pardon, and

without the hope of an appeal. Where critical intel isn't involved, the trial should be put online, for public viewing. Each member of the IOC, should be required to maintain a daily log of his or her job-related: doings, thoughts, suspicions, observations, deeds, transactions, conversations, etc. Wherever possible, these daily logs should be put online for public scrutiny.

l.The IOC should be able to demand, and be given, copies of any and all government and business (military industries) documents, recordings, intel, data, etc. They should have the right to question anyone. Although this sounds a bit like Hitler's SS, and it is, the critical difference is that the IOC works for America's citizens, not the government.

m.Each IOC member might run for election every seven years, and should serve no more than three terms. Completion of three full terms might qualify him or her for retirement. Those seven year terms should not have to be

run consecutively to be applicable toward retirement. Again, the IOC members should serve only as the people's representative.

n. Prior to running for office, each IOC candidate should be investigated to make sure they are not committed to, bound to, or in any way obligated to, any particular corporation in the military industrial complex, or any politician, government agency, including the military, nor foreign power. Each candidate should be totally divested of any form of business investment or holding, which might influence how they behave in office, especially foreign investments, or companies of the MIC, or the companies owned, or those managed by intelligence agencies, including stocks and related bonds, valued in excess of one thousand dollars. In addition, IOC members should in no way be beholding to foreign governments or businesses.

o. All communications between the individuals within and between the

branches of government, except for those in the military or any part of *Homeland Security*) should be put online, be they written, on the phone (audio-recordings), or in-person meetings (video recordings), for complete public disclosure/scrutiny. After all, the *CIA* (paid for by the taxpayer) already does this (eavesdrops on) to the rest of the world's major businesses, and government offices. This is an extremely common practice, just as when *AT&T* put the phones lines in the palace, down in Venezuela, and so many other places in the United States, and around the world. Of course, now the intel folks don't have to put in the communication lines to be able to listen-in on anyone's private conversation. In fact, they don't even have to be talking on a phone.

p.If an intelligence communication must remain covert for the safety of an agent and/or for the safety of American citizens, only the Intelligence Oversight Committee should make that

determination... no one else. Any communications withheld, from the public, should be reconsidered every year, and released (declassified) to the public, as soon as it is deemed safe to do so by the IOC, but should not be withheld from the public for no more than twenty-five years, for any reason! If the intelligence community finds this to be unsafe, then they should be forced to deal with that impending danger, because the American people definitely should be told, after 25 years.

q. Again, all government lobbying, or anything which resembles covert lobbying of any government official, should be considered treasonous. To lobby a political candidate or government politician, servant, or agency, at any level, should be expeditiously prosecuted, as a treasonous act. Again, all non-covert communications with government officials should be carried-out in writing (email), to be immediately open to

public. If the IOC determines that anyone is attempting to bribe, or persuade a publicly elected official, or any of their employees/staff/friends/family (bribes might include things like: money, bonds, stocks, precious jewels or precious metals, influence/favor, real-estate, jobs, positions, or any form of persuasive benefit), they should be tried for sedition, and so should those persons they represent, or those, who may have knowledge of said act.

- r. The first amendment to the Constitution should be ratified to prevent any and all individuals or groups, from attempting to influence federal, state, county, or city political candidates, acting politicians, or government officials, except through the aforementioned publicly accessible online communications. Said rewrite of the first amendment should include the aforementioned criminal penalties for covert lobbying or attempted covert lobbying. Obviously businesses should be allowed to communicate with elected

officials, but only via publicly disclosed online written text. This should include all communiques to and from the military, the intelligence agencies, and any industry manufacturing goods or services for the military or intelligence groups, except for those communications ruled as needing to be secret, by the Intelligence Oversight Committee.

s. Where possible, all government employees, should seek business information from public online sources. Again, should a government employee/official/politician/agent find it necessary to contact a private citizen, business, agency, etc., it should be carried-out by publicly accessible online text. Besides, these days, businesses don't like to talk on the phone. If you call a business, nine times out of ten, you get a recorded message, telling you to make some numerical selection, or to visit their website, anyway.

1Federal government employees, including those in, but not limited to; the senate, the

house, the Justice Department, the supreme court, the US Treasury, the Federal Reserve, the cabinet, the presidency, the military (O-5, or above, or representing O-5 and above), government services (GS-11 or above), intelligence agencies, companies serving at the behest of any of the above, upon job termination, cannot be employed by any private corporation or company, within the military industrial complex, nor can they act to meet with any currently serving politician or agent of any politician, for a period of no less than ten years, after leaving said governmental employment. The MIC should no longer be allowed to wrap its tentacles around the branches of our government, the military, or the intelligence agencies. The MIC sucks-up 40 to 60 percent of this nations wealth every year. That fact, and the fact that those mega corporations and billionaires don't pay their fair share of tax, has hammered the US economy. No wonder the United States is so far behind in education and medicine, since the MIC so thoroughly drains federal coffers. There is little doubt that the lack of good education,

and proper medical care, have a lot to do with crime in America. The fact that the United States locks-up a bigger percentage of its citizens, than any country in the world, attests to the dreadfulness of the problem. It's clearly time to curtail the massive funds going to the MIC. The inventory of the US military is large enough, that we could probably take-on all the nations on earth and win! How many nukes, etc., do we really need? If you add the military budgets of Russia and China together, and then multiple that sum by two, you still won't have reached the US military budget! (<https://aeon.co/videos/a-chilling-map-through-time-of-every-recorded-nuclear-detonation-in-history>)

1All governmental bidding for any and all goods and services, should be supervised/reviewed by a Government Bidding Oversight Committee (GBOC), which interfaces with all portions of the government, including the intelligence agencies, and the branches of the military seeking/letting bids for the vast array of

services and products {computer servers, computer hardware/chips, computer software/programming, telecommunications equipment, reconnaissance cameras and satellites, covert NASA agreements/arrangements, o-rings, drones, bombs, missiles, mortars, mines, torpedoes, aircraft, fuel, medicine, atomic weapons, medical supplies, foods, clothes, ammunition, laser and particle beam weapons, space weapons platforms (nuclear and otherwise), generators, military-grade toilet paper, uniforms, boots, optics, satellites, medals, embalming fluid, coffins, etc.}, as well as with all potential government suppliers, i.e., all those corporations and private individuals, submitting bids, to secure a contract. The director of the Government Bidding Oversight Committee should be nominated and elected by the public, and must be above reproach. Any person, or persons, or company/corporation found attempting to bribe or inappropriately influencing a member of the GBOC, should be tried for sedition, a crime punishable by life in prison, without hope of presidential

pardon. Any member of the GBOC, suspected of having accepted a bribe, should also be investigated, and with adequate evidence, be tried for sedition.

a. The GBOC should evaluate all government bids and resultant contracts to make sure that the costs are within reason; no more fifty dollar screws, or thousand dollar doorknobs, etc., no more price gouging. The GBOC should investigate each aspect of manufacture: R&D, assembling/manufacturing costs, salaries, product storage, testing, shipping, employee salaries, management salaries, officers/board/corporate officers salaries, etc., for each product sold to the government. These amounts should include the reasons, which justify each aspect of said expense, and so clearly indicate what portion of that bid represents profit for the bidding company. Moreover, said bids should indicate what portion of said item will be going toward federal income tax, as well as its projected benefit to the

stockholders, if the company is listed on the exchange. The industries of the MIC, which are listed on the exchange, should be highly scrutinized to make sure that their profit/loss statements, stock prices, and dividend yields are accurately represented. For any and all government bids, said profit estimates should be carefully investigated by GBOC, and the results of said investigation sent to the *IRS*, as well released to the public, via online. Any and all companies submitting government bids should be paying a flat annual income tax of 20%, after any/all deductions. The GBOC may therefore need to supervise the *SEC*. After all, wasn't it the *SEC* that went to Bernie Madoff for advice. In its particular use of the Consumer Protection Act and Dodd-Frank Wall Street Reform, the *SEC* allowed resource extractive companies to skip making public disclosure of payments made in connection with Corporate Social Responsibility ([CSR](#)) initiatives. The *SEC*'s attempt to end transparency, may

seem to undermine its own purpose. The agency has been increasing its prosecution of cases under the Foreign Corrupt Practices Act of CSR programs, too often employed by companies to gain favor with overseas governments and gain a advantage over competitive companies, and so can be backchannels for corruption. That way, CSR initiatives may reward in-country elites, worsening the balance of social and political power.

Correspondingly, they may inflict financial costs, as well as damage reputations on source companies and occasionally get corporate executives imprisoned. And so, it may be time that the doings of the SEC be supervised, by a publicly controlled agency.

b. Any individual, group, business, or corporation submitting a government bid/proposal should be open to scrutiny by agents of the *FBI*, IRS, GBOC, and IOC, including surprise visits and covert investigations. Said bidding individuals, groups, businesses, or corporations

should be required to divulge all aspects of their commerce/dealings: methodologies, employees, profit/loss statements, receipts, stock disclosures, investments, funds, inventory, sales, suppliers, markets, advertising, purchases/sales, etc. All government responses to said bidding should be made online for public scrutiny, unless deemed by the IOC to be too sensitive for public disclosure. After all, it is the taxpayers' right to know, considering that it is they, who are footing the bill. It cannot be over emphasized that all governmental products are purchased by taxpayer money, and so the taxpayer deserves to know exactly how their money is spent. Does that not seem logically fair? Classified bidding issues, should be reviewed for public disclosure every year, and cannot remain classified after a period of twenty-five years. The GBOC should publish a monthly online report, containing a running tally of all governmental expenditures. All government officials and employees,

including all military, politicians, and intelligence officials be held accountable for bid selections and all expenditures to the Government Bidding Oversight Committee. All officials, both governmental and corporate, should be named in the GBOC public online reporting. The rest of the working world is subject to these laws, why not the government, as well as the military and intelligence officials, who are paid for by you, the tax-payer? Another reason why the public deserves to know the details of all such bidding is so that they, like those involved in the corporate world, can take advantage of related stock investments. In all likelihood, currently what qualifies as illegal 'insider-trading' goes undetected, the majority of the time.

c.No politician or government agency should have a private slush fund, hidden from public accountability/scrutiny. It makes no difference, whether the monies of said fund come from the taxpayer, or

from the ministrations of their position. A slush fund could be indicative of some form of covert control/influence/ bribing/etc. <http://www.thedailybeast.com/articles/2014/05/22/ex-politicians-keeping-100-million-in-private-slush-funds.html> Nixon, Johnson, as well as other presidents and politicians were well known for having and abusing 'generous' slush funds. Perhaps Johnson used such money to improve his ranch: to bring in more water pressure to his Texas ranch, by running extra long and expensive waterlines. He also used the money to construct a swimming pool, a fancy four sided bathroom shower in his upstairs bathroom, and to the installation of a bomb shelter under his pool. Such things may have been wrongly paid for with your taxpayer's money; if you were a taxpayer, back then.

d.Each GBOC member might run for election every seven years, and run no

more than three terms. Completion of three terms should qualify said individual for retirement.

Politicians, or political appointees, on all levels of government, should be made civilly and/or criminally liable for any and all campaign promises, as well as for their actions, while in office; especially, those actions which deal with war, armed conflicts, intelligence gathering, environmental pollution, human rights, as well as, for the management/use of government funds. Perhaps, the higher the governmental position, the more severe the penalties should be. And so, the person most accountable and easy to prosecute, should be the president, rather than being protected by his or her position. Likewise, a president should not have the right to override a court verdict, and issue a pardon. Ultimately, the fate of a dishonest president should be put to a public vote, and not the senate or house, since the houses may be controlled by a self-serving (rather than serving the public) political party. As things currently are, most politicians can't resist making hollow campaign promises,

which they know they can't deliver on. Just as there should be an oversight committee for all matters concerning covert intelligence (IOC), so should there be a publicly elected independent judicial Oversight Committee for Political Integrity (OCPI). The OCPI should be able to demand that the Justice Department prosecute any politician at the federal level, who may have intentionally deceived the public. Likewise, the OCPI should be able to order any state's attorney general to prosecute state/county/city politicians. Politicians, who change their mind about what they've promised, need to be able to present a solid reason (betterment of the people of America) for changing their position, or face prosecution. For example, Donald Trump has promised to build a wall, sealing us off from Mexico. While that promise may sound ridiculous; if elected, he should do his best to carry-out that promise. He probably made such a promise, because he knew that your average racially motivated white American would love the idea, and therefore vote for him. Hillary has promised to raise the minimum wage from \$7.25 to \$12.00 per hour. She probably can't

do this, without causing unemployment to rise and businesses to suffer; \$8.70 per hour is much more doable. Nevertheless, if elected, she should genuinely attempt to raise the minimum wage to \$12.00, or face prosecution.

- a. The OCPI ordered prosecutions need to be carried-out on all levels of government. For example, Governors would be tried in state courts, elected county politicians and judges should be tried in circuit courts, city politicians should be tried in municipal courts, the president, senators, and congresspersons, would be tried in federal courts. All those suspects, who are prosecuted by a OCPI mandate, should not be tried by court personages, with whom said defendants are or have been affiliated. The director of the (OCPI) should be selected and elected by the public.
- b. Each director and assistant/deputy director of the OCPI must run for election every seven years, and may run no more than three terms. Completion of three terms, which do not have to be run

consecutively, may qualify said individual for retirement.

Intelligence agencies should not be allowed to own or run any business, designed to serve as a covert cover/operation, unless the Intelligence Oversight Committee (IOC) determines that said company is plainly necessary for national security. Any computerized information (civilian, corporate, military, intelligence), which the IOC has determined warrants a top-secret rating or higher, should be air-gapped (with corresponding random sonic/vibrational and infrared interference) and the system thoroughly and regularly pen tested (penetration testing, i.e., testing against hacking), and any meetings which discuss such information, need to be held in 'secure' (air-gapped/random white noised layered) facilities. Any and all profits generated by companies owned by, operated by, or heavily affiliated with, any intelligence group/agency should be periodically deposited into the US Treasury (not the federal reserve), on a quarterly basis, and all deposits to, and expenditures from, as well as existing funds

within the treasury being reported online for public scrutiny (<https://fiscaldata.treasury.gov/datasets/daily-treasury-statement/operating-cash-balance>), and with corresponding reasons: purchases, sales, salaries, expenditures (links to amounts of expenditures), etc. Covert withdrawals and deposits should only be made by/through the IOC, and such monies employed/used/invested/spent as they deem fit, for national security. Again, covert expenditure datum are to be released in twenty-five years. Once more, said covert funds should not be directly controlled by the government or any of the intelligence agencies. Moreover, all monies/minerals/treasures/investments, etc., garnered during war should be controlled/supervised by the IOC, and immediately divulged to the public, when deemed safe by the IOC, but after twenty five years said information must be released to the public. For example, the United States taxpayers should have been made aware every aspect of the Iraqi treasury. The intelligence agencies are rumored to invest heavily in certain companies: *SeventhSense*, *Oculus Labs*, *Visible Technologies*, *Recorded*

Future, Perceptive Pixel, Spotter RF, Sonitus Medical, OpenSpan, Palantir, Biomatrix, FireEye, GATR Technologies, Infinite Z, The Ember Corporation, GainSpan, Digital Solid State Propulsion, Infinite Power Solutions, Cloudera, Looxcie, Motion DSP, MiserWare, etc., and other much larger companies/corporations. (<https://www.businessinsider.com/25-cutting-edge-companies-funded-by-the-central-intelligence-agency-2012-8>) Any and all covert profits, their accounting and transfer to the US Treasury, should be controlled/managed/supervised by the IOC, and published online, without divulging covert issues as determined by the IOC. The IOC should also account for all spoils of war; for example the oil seized from Iraq, the aforementioned Iraqi treasury; not to mention, the opium, gold, and other resources taken from Afghanistan, etc. Moreover, all such spoils should be listed and fully described online, for full public disclosure, bearing in mind that it was the taxpayer, who funded the wars, and it was the taxpayers, who were wounded by the war, fought in the war, as well as died, and/or lost loved ones, in the wars. An example of such a covert disclosure, might be

if the Afghan opium trade, was hypothetically captured by the United States, and was handed over to Hu Jintao to pay off our debt to China. There wouldn't be any reason why such information couldn't be released, would there?

Revoke the ability of elected officials, on any and all governmental levels, to forgive, pardon, dismiss, delay, or in any way influence: the investigation of, the prosecution of, or the judicial sentencing and incarceration of, or execution of, any individual suspected or found guilty of being involved in war crimes, or the misuse or abuse of government funds. Nor should there be a statute of limitations for the prosecution of war crimes, regardless of the ranking or position of the politician, the military person, and/or the other government officials/employees, and/or government contractors, or the people who were formerly in such positions. In addition, no elected politician should be able to pardon, anyone convicted of war crimes, especially not another politician or former politician. The Nuremberg trials, or the Tokyo trials, might provide a boilerplate for the court procedures to follow,

only using civilian personnel, i.e., judges, defense attorneys, prosecutors, and jury members, rather than military personnel.

a. War is catastrophic enough, without the added madness of war criminals... those people who promote the use of torture, or just can't seem to stop killing innocents, or perform or promote purposeful mutilations, or encourage or carryout killing without strategic purpose or reason, or initiate war for profiteering, or carry-out or advance or participate in a wrongfully motivated war/conflict, or deal in unjust profiteering during the war, or committing or promoting/supporting rape, or the use of, or promoting/supporting the use of, child soldiers, etc. Such people need to be prosecuted, most especially if they are a publicly elected official, a member of the military, or an employee of any of the US intelligence agencies, or civilian agency acting in support of the war. Again, courts which try such cases, should be made-up of

civilians. Certainly in the fog of war, there may be allowances for certain events, etc., but ultimately in attempting to determine if an action in war is in fact criminal it must lack certain moral underpinnings. The reasons for war, which are given to the public, should be the only reasons for war/conflict, since too often the citizens just go with what their limbic brain tells them. Though people like to talk about the wisdom of the voting public, please realize that the average guy is just that... average. Moreover, never forget that half the folks are on the left side of the bellcurve, where too often I find myself functioning.

b. Again, much as with murder, unjust governmental sanctioned killings, tortures, mutilations, and the use of child soldiers, should have no statute of limitations, and no past or present pardon should protect the guilty, lest he or she become like so many of our despicable enemies of the past. The

famous, post WWII, Nuremberg and Tokyo trials should stand as warnings for all those, who wage/conduct unjust wars and conflicts, or who carryout highly immoral war-related deeds, which are not justifiable or sanctioned by the constitution (Article 1 section 8) and the *War Powers Resolution of 1973* or the *War Powers Act*. This is a federal law (50 USC 1541-1548) designed to check the president's ability to start a war/armed conflict, without congressional support. Of course, that didn't stop Bush Jr. The *War Powers Resolution* requires the President to notify congress within 48 hours of committing to military action, and forbids that armed forces remain for more than 60 [days](#), with a subsequent 30-day withdrawal, without congressional authorization for use of military force or a formal declaration of war, or the *Articles of War*, as well as the *Uniform Code of Military Justice*. Congress enacted *121 Articles of War (1921)*,

which continued up until 1951, when the *Uniform Code of Military Justice* came along. Wars and military conflicts, covert and overt, should also be required to adhere to the Geneva Convention's articles and protocols. The aforementioned IOC should have the right to demand that the War Crimes Oversight Committee (WCOC) investigate those people, whom they (the WCOC or the IOC) have determined should be further investigated or prosecuted for war crimes. If they determine that there is probable cause, they have the right and duty to demand arrest and receive rigorous federal prosecution.

1. The publicly elected War Crimes Oversight Committee (WCOC) should be formed, with complete authority/responsibility to investigate any and all armed conflicts, wars, or war-related activities. Each and every member of the WCOC should not be affiliated, aside for investigative purposes, with anyone

in the federal government, including the military, and the intelligence agencies, nor should they, aside from investigative purposes, be affiliated with anyone working in the MIC. All findings of war crimes investigations should be sent to the United States Department of Justice, as well as the International Court at the Hague. The United States should want to prove to the world that they are justified in their use of military force. Simultaneously, the investigational findings and recommendations should be published online for public scrutiny. After all, aren't wars and conflicts supported with the blood and the dollars of American citizens? So, why shouldn't the findings be made public? Besides, don't wars kill and maim Americans, and so aren't Americans entitled to know what they're dying and being injured for; especially since they foot the bill for the war?

- a. Elected government officials, government employees, and civilian contractors, convicted of war crimes, should receive mandatory sentences, since besides committing crime, they

have violated the public trust, while being paid with the public's dollars. The War Crimes Oversight Committee should have the right to overlook certain killings, if they were carried-out to save lives in the course of a just war, or if there was an overwhelming amount of confusion, or if the killings are accidental/involuntary, or if clearly needed for the greater good of the nation, and do not deliberately violate the *1920 Articles of War*, the *1951 Uniformed Code of Military Justice*, or the *Geneva Convention*. Again, all investigative findings should be made available to the public, online. Once more, it is clearly the public's right to know such things.

- b. For any given crime, the investigations should be prioritized, so that the most 'elevated' government officials are first to be investigated, and first to be tried in court, if the evidence supports their prosecution, i.e., the president, then the cabinet members, then the vice

president, then the senate and house whips, then other senators and congresspersons, as well as the respective staffs of all above, all members of the intelligence agencies, the joint chiefs, generals and admirals, the CEOs and board members of the civilian combatants, CEOs and board members of corporations of the MIC, and so forth and so on, to possibly eventually include the enlisted personnel. Investigations and prosecutions should continue to persons of lesser political status, and then into the military, beginning with the joint chiefs, and proceeding downward to E-1s. As stated, said investigations and prosecutions should also include private contractors. Individual actions of junior enlisted military and low level corporate agents, should come last. Said WCOC is to be made-up of no less than one hundred and twenty-one people, with a support staff of no less than three hundred and sixty-three people. All decisions by said committee are made by majority vote of

the aforementioned one hundred and twenty-one people. Their budget should allow them to hire additional investigators for special/extenuating circumstances. Once again, their investigations should be retroactive and beginning ten years prior to the infamous 911, and continue up to present day. Trying to include the war in Vietnam would be too much of an undertaking, since too much time has passed, with too many witnesses having passed away, and too much evidence having been lost. If you're wondering where the money might come from for the support of the WCOC, let me remind you of the following things: Saddam's wealth and the Iraqi treasury, the oil taken from Basra and the offshore oil platforms, the astronomical value of the opium, gold, and minerals taken from Afghanistan, the massive savings the aforementioned C-DAD would generate, and the money to be gained if major corporations were to pay a flat 20 percent annual income tax, without all

the deductions, which normally drops their tax rate down to 0.1 to 15 percent. They're currently supposed to be paying 35 percent, but no major corporation ever pays anything close to the legally specified amount. The largest groups of people investigated/audited by the *IRS* are those folks in the lower and middle classes.

c. WCOC should have unlimited access to all things governmental, including but not limited to: documents, communications, and officials, and be 'fully assisted' by all branches of the government, including the military and intelligence agencies, without reservation. They (the members of the WCOC) should carry an identification badge, which allows them access to all aspects of government: all white house offices, all congressional and senatorial offices, all offices of all the intelligence agencies, all parts and persons within the military, including the IRS, etc. Their findings should be published online for public scrutiny.

d. Said War Crimes Oversight Committee should have the right to depose (under swore

oath) anyone, at any time, regardless of their position in the government, military, or civilian world, if they are somehow related to acts of war. They'd be sort of like Hitler's SS, but elected by the US citizens, not the appointed pawns of a dictator, and unlike the SS, they (WCOC) should report strictly to the American citizens.

e. Said committee (WCOC) should have the right to demand federal prosecution of those, who are found to be obstructing their investigation.

f. If said crimes involve crimes of covert intelligence, then the Intelligence Oversight Committee must be involved, to better determine what may or may not be released to the American public.

g. Members of the WCOC are elected by the public, every five years. After serving four terms, which don't have to be consecutive, they should be eligible for retirement.

h. The WCOC should also investigate the use of controversial types of weapons and failure to properly dispose of them, after war or conflict: chemical gases (sarin, tabun, soman,

vx, VE, VG, VM, VR, mustard, etc.), biological agents, radioactive depleted uranium rounds or bullets, unexploded land and sea mines, unexploded bombs, torpedoes, or missiles, unburned asphalt-like road incendiaries, unexploded artillery rounds, and weapons designed to blind or only wound the enemy. WCOC should not only investigate the post war disposal of such weapons, but determine which are not ethical to use. As well, WCOC should oversee/manage the safe storage or disposal of said weapons.

g. The WCOC should investigate, not only any and all unjust civilian war-related deaths and injuries, but unjust or unnecessary war-induced damage to a country's infrastructure, e.g., hospitals, clinics, sewers, potable water sources, highways, buildings, electrical grid, etc., during and after a war and/or military conflict. There should be no more willy-nilly war, and/or killing for corporate greed, or for spoils of war.

Where possible, stop, or if not possible, dramatically curtail factors causing global warming, as well as other forms of environmental pollution. If it were an alien force, from some far away galaxy, who was

destroying our vulnerable environment of the blue marble, we'd fight them tooth and nail, but since it is our gluttonous leaders doing this, we've become like the Jews strolling to the gas chambers. We must immediately gear-up research and development into efficient alternative forms of low to non-polluting energy, and into the development of various scientific means, by which to quickly and effectively reduce atmospheric carbon and other atmospheric pollutants. A potent hard hitting carbon tax should be levied ASAP; the monies of which should be solely used to support environmental research and the development of methods/techniques/devices/reactions/etc., which can save the planet from global warming. In addition to a stiff carbon tax, there should be a corresponding 'freeze' placed on the ability of power companies to raise their rates, and blame the price hike on saving the environment. Power companies currently are making such outrageous profits, that they're breaking the financial spines of many hard working Americans, as well as certain struggling businesses. Of course, their lack of progress in the stock market is designed

to fool the consumers. Certainly many of the power companies do show increases in their stock values and pay good dividends, just not in proportion to the massive financial gains they actually make. No person, group, or company associated with the power companies, or any of their affiliates/subsidiaries should be entitled to any of the monies gleaned from said carbon tax, or be able to apply for the aforementioned research and development monies. Dispensation of said money should be completely open to public scrutiny. If power cannot be supplied at a reasonable price the utilities should be government regulated/socialized. Too many good people have been forced to suffer the loss of over priced electrical power, but most of all, it is the environment which has been made to suffer.

a. Please, you engineers of the world, take a hard look at harnessing the earth's rotation, as a possible energy source... remember *Foucault's Pendulum* (described earlier in these books). Let's create more electric cars and home based

solar charging facilities, and offer discounts and tax benefits for electric cars, trucks, vans, SUVs, and trains which possess excellent fuel mileage, relative to the weight they carry, and emit minimal amounts of pollution. Electric vehicles might be able to supplement their energy charging, with built-in (in/on the car) solar panels, or again, solar panels which could be put in the purchaser's yard, fields, or on their roofs (homes and businesses). Also, please consider the idea of using reflective fabrics (described earlier in these books) to send heat generating photons, back out into outer space. That simple idea could have marked beneficial results in reducing global warming. The use of geothermal energy in the United States for electric power came on line in 1960. The Geysers in California was developed into what is now the largest geothermal steam power plant in the world... 750 megawatts. Other geothermal steam fields exist in the western US and Alaska, and we need

to develop them. The entire country of Iceland relies on geothermal power. Does the United States, the country which pollutes the most proportionate to the population, and China, who is the overall biggest polluter, apparently aren't smart enough to keep from killing the planet. Honesty... what's wrong with us people? How is it that we allow them to burn their coal and to kill us all? WTFU, you idiots!

b.Let's investigate the safety and feasibility of developing seeds/plants with multiple genetic alleles, coding for extra chloroplasts, perhaps could be spliced into plants genomes, so that food crops (after extensive testing) and possibly other plants, including plankton and other oceanic plants, might convert more carbon dioxide back into oxygen, reducing atmospheric carbon, while elevating planetary oxygen. CRISPR (DNA editing technique) might be used to accomplish this bio-maneuver. CRISPR is gene editing technique based

on a simplified version the bacterial CRISPR/cas, or CRISPR-Cas9, an anti-viral defense system. By delivering the Cas9 nuclease {complexed with a synthetic RNA (gRNA)} into a cell, the cell's DNA can be cut at a specified location, thereby allowing old genes to be removed and/or new ones inserted, or perhaps you can just leave the old ones in place; after all, plant DNA is often highly redundant. [At the same time, we should stop the use of the current types of GMO seeds, since they allow for extensive use of unhealthy herbicides and pesticides. If an individual were to begin to use his own GMO seeds, he'd probably be arrested for attempted murder, due to the increased use of poisonous herbicides for weeds and pesticide poisons to ward-off the insects. But, ultra-rich Monsanto can obviously get away with this environmental effrontery.

c. A federal committee (Reverse Global Warming Committee {RGWC}), made-up

of world renown scientists, should be formed to establish and oversee the distribution and management of federally subsidized grants to companies and individuals, who have submitted proposals for the development and implementation of alternative forms of energy, and other scientific ideas designed to reduce, and/or reverse global warming, etc. The head of the RGWC, should be a new cabinet posting/position, and have a PhD, in environmental science. Half the committee members should be nominated and voted on (selected) by Harvard, Stanford, and MIT engineering graduate students. The other half of the RGWC members are to be hand picked by published environmental scientists. All committee actions must be made available to the public, online.

Said RGWC reviews and selects proposals should be weighted by such factors as:

1. All ideas/suggestions should be designed, so as to stop, seriously reduce, or reverse global warming, or its negative environmental effects.
2. The practicality, or how 'doable,' the proposed idea is should receive top priority, because the threats of global warming are too

immanent.

3. A functional prototype must foreseeably be able to be completed, within a minimum of nine months.

4. If the submission is for production of electrical energy, the resultant pollution should be 'extremely' low, less than 5% that of coal, if for a fuel (gasoline or diesel) burning transportation vehicle, it should have an NGC (next green car) rating less than 20, and a CO2 rating, less than 2!

<https://www.nextgreencar.com/emissions/ngc-rating/>

5. Power costs for newly developed public vehicle transportation, whether the vehicle is electric or fuel powered, should be no more than \$2 per 100 miles. Clearly, the cost in pollution for manufacturing the electrical power should be figured into the efficacy of the proposal.

6. Vehicle proposals should be safe (five star safety rating) for the public, as well as for the environment.

7. All proposals must be reviewed for

cost to benefit comparison/ratio.

8. Here's a few things (below) you can do as an individual, to help mitigate global warming.

<http://globalwarming-facts.info/50-tips/2/>

9. Any taxpayer, between the age of 18 and 50, who does not have a physical or mental handicap, and is receiving a tax refund in excess of \$1000, should receive a dependable rechargeable pedal-assist e-bike, as part of said refund.

1 For the health of the nation, if not the world, we need to socialize medicine, ASAP; especially because of the threat of potential emerging diseases, and the current obvious need for cures, which medicine-for-profit is clearly reticent to pursue, since cures mean loss of profits! A large part of the annual budget needs to go to the creation of an agency, which only develops vaccines for existing and emerging diseases, and cures for existing diseases/conditions. The primary motivating factor behind health care research should be the health of people, rather than corporate greed:

various medical companies, big pharmaceutical corporations, hospitals, clinics, and medical insurances companies (higher medical costs, allow the health insurance companies to charge disproportionately higher rates). If a disease or condition could be fixed/cured by a one time administration of some pharmaceutical or medical procedure, big Pharma won't make its' customary giant chunk of change for its' longterm treatments. Non-curative, cheaply made, longterm treatments, which only keep the condition/disease at bay, on at a more tolerable level, where the patient has to assiduously be adhering to the doctors orders/appointments, and shelling-out significant money to hospitals, and of course, to big Pharma. This criminal activity keeps the medical corporations and pharmaceutical companies rolling in the dough, and patients rolling in their misery (financial and health). Medical/pharmaceutical research, including overseas research, should not be looking only for expensive longterm treatments, or for drugs to better allow the patient to take costly drugs (suppressing side-effects), but the research should be designed to find actual definitive

cures, as well as safe effective (curative/preventative) vaccines. Have you ever wondered why there's a successful vaccine for your dog against lyme disease, but there's not one for you; yet, in the human population the disease is currently reaching epidemic proportions? Recent estimates suggest that roughly 300,000 people may contract Lyme disease each year in the United States. If not cured with antibiotics in its early stages, the disease may subsequently require years of various costly medical treatments. The later stages of the pathology is well known for pain and suffering. And why is it that the human papilloma vaccine only works on eighty percent of the viral subspecies, if that high a percentage? There is no excuse for such a marked lack of medical progress, unless it is just to make money for hospitals and big Pharma. People, organizations, and businesses which work in the field of medicine (doctors, physician assistants, nurses, med techs, hospitals, hospital equipment and surgical equipment companies, big Pharma, EMTs, medical research scientists, etc.) should certainly earn a decent living, nevertheless

their primary motivating factor should be the desire to heal and cure people, not the almighty dollar. The all mighty dollar can make companies create a better stereo speaker, or amore comfortable pair of shoes, or a prettier piece of jewelry, or a warmer more stylish sport coat, but absolutely not create a disease cure. Money also needs to be allocated to construction quarantine facilities, near most of the larger cities in case of epidemics, since with an epidemic hospitals can quickly be overcome, and become a disease vector themselves. Perhaps, those quarantine facilities could be used for other purposes, during those times when there is no epidemic.

Pharmaceutical companies, medical companies, and hospitals should be made completely transparent: research protocols, studies, results, patient and equipment billings/receipts (without violating HIPAA laws), as well as all financials transactions, taxes, profit-loss, insurance bills, drug use, equipment purchases, stock issues, etc. These things should all be made available online for public scrutiny. Medicine is unlike any other field of business, for it's supposedly all about

staving-off death, protecting people's health, and reducing/ending misery. In the world of love and sound reasoning, considerations of life and death far supersede those of profit! Socializing medicine doesn't mean that the entire country becomes socialistic, just healthier and happier. The socialization of medicine is plainly the humane and best thing to do. The business of selling medicine is not like selling things such as: door hinges, jewelry, rugs, pencils, timepieces, paintbrushes, trashcans, cars, clothes, potholders, furniture, cars, etc. It's more about things such as: restarting and surgically repairing a failed and diseased heart, maintaining a schizophrenic's sanity, stopping a dangerous infection, curing deadly cancer, reversing the confusion and the indignity of Alzheimers, presenting suicidal depression, stopping things like *ALS*, *MS*, *HIV*, herpes, gonorrhea, ebola, all types of hepatitis, drug and/or alcohol addiction, etc. Again, medicine should not be primarily focused about making money, but rather, it should be concerned with healing the sick, and that should remain the primary motivating factor. When you're sick,

would you rather have a doctor, who's concerned about your type of insurance, or ability to pay, or would you prefer one who's sincerely interested in your happiness and health? Perchance, we need to rewrite, and start using, the hippocratic oath, as part of medical school graduation ceremonies.

Currently, that oath has gone the way of the dodo bird. When the president takes office, he swears an oath. In court, when a witness takes the stand, he or she must first swear an oath.

Attorneys must take an oath for their admission to the bar. Each judge and justice takes an oath, before assuming office; so, why not a doctor? If anyone should swear an oath to do the right thing it's a physician! Perhaps, failure to take the oath should mean no medical license. In truth a doctor's taking the oath won't make them a better doctor, but if they make less money (a socialized wage), it might insure that they went into the field for the right reason. It was the year 202, when Rome first established medical licenses. They were to be awarded only to physicians, who passed certain exams. It was then, that various medical societies and free hospitals began to

appear, for in those days medicine and good health were thought to be something of an inalienable right, not something for profit. Unlike today, life in those days was considered to be highly sacred, beyond the concern of money. Oddly enough, physicians were then solely motivated by the desire to heal! The people only paid them what they could, but the physician's primary reward was the satisfaction, they received from healing the sick and injured. One of my great grandfathers was a physician, during the American civil war. He was arrested by the northern Union army, when they captured Mobile. His crime was that he'd been treating confederate soldiers. Later, he was also arrested by the southern Confederate army, since he'd been treating the yankees soldiers. For him, medicine superseded political issues. Often in history, physicians were considered to be above such things as money and politics.

- a. We need to rigorously pursue research into things like i.v. administrations of monoclonal antibodies, and blood filters, which use such antibodies, or antigens

which trigger massive antibody production, in efforts to permanently cure pathogen-based disease, as well as certain, if not all, forms of cancer! Such immune techniques should consider using safe antibodies, from the broad spectrum of all antibodies, produced by the successful antibody-producers, be they animal or human, in response to said pathogen or cancer-related antigens, not simply a few select antibodies, which may make the monoclonal antibody research appear less than ineffective and thereby deceive the public about the efficacy of the monoclonal antibody technique. For more information on this technique, look into how those physicians, who'd been working in West Africa, were cured of ebola, when they were brought back to the United States and treated at Emory.

- b. For medical researchers to be eligible to receive government funding, their work should propose ideas/hypotheses, which obviously lead toward an immediate or

near immediate and viable cure, not a potentially expensive long-term treatment, or just toward understanding some impractical arbitrary arcane scientific curiosity, which has little or no influence on the development of a cure. Curative research should take precedence over all other forms of medical research! Research proposals should be designed to result in serious benefit to the general health of the populace, not for profit! There should be no more drug research for longterm non-curative treatments! In some rather obvious respects, it is more difficult to make a longterm treatment than it is a cure. To create a longterm treatment, the treatment must control (weaken, or put in a dormant state, or kill only a few of the pathogens, etc.) the organism, rather than completely killing it. The longterm treatment can't completely kill-off the pathogen, or the cancer cells, for if it does, it's no longer profitable. Longterm treatment are also more difficult to make since they are more dangerous, since the

patient has to take it regularly, and so it constantly taxes the patient's physiology. Imagine making something with keeps knocking back a deadly disease, without ever quite killing it. It sort of like what the MIC does with the terrorists, killing some, but allowing or encouraging others to spring-up, so they can keep selling their war goods. In effect, big Pharma should strictly work for government pay (researchers paid by tax dollars), and in such a way as to maximize human health. Private/corporate drug research should end. It is immoral to make money off people's suffering or death, whether it be medicine and/or war. If big Pharma continues to sell drugs, no drug should be marked-up more than 100 or 200 percent above manufacturing/shipping cost. Isn't human life too valuable to have a big price tag... to allow big Pharma to take advantage of the sick or dying? It a very serious way, aren't such dealings criminal, for don't they contribute to people's suffering, and

death?

c. The *National Institute of Human Health* award money only to those research proposals, which are clearly designed to investigate a feasible cure. If there are no such proposals submitted, only then, should *NIHH* consider funding tangential/non-curative proposals. Nevertheless, such non-curative proposals should clearly lead to the understanding of factors, which should potentially lead to curative medicine, or to the development of an effective vaccine. *NIHH* granting personnel should not be in communication with, or in any way influenced by, politicians, pharmaceutical representatives, lobbyists, or anyone affiliated with medicine for profit. If necessary, all communications should be carried-out online, for public scrutiny. Medical/medically-related communications done without full public disclosure, should be illegal. When I was a young man, in the deep south, if you knew a pharmacist,

and you came-down with a case of bronchitis (Often, this was owing to the severely polluted Mobile air.), the local druggist frequently gave you a full prescription of the appropriate antibiotic, with a short course of tapered prednisone (patented in 1954, prescribed in 1955) to reduce the bronchial inflammation, and a mild narcotic cough-syrup, to stop the coughing enough to get some sleep and facilitate healing. The pharmacist first checked your drug record to make sure that you weren't allergic to any of those drugs. Now days, if a helpful pharmacist were to do such, he or she would not only be out of a job, but looking at prison. One problem with pharmacists doing that is a more serious condition, like emphysema or cancer could go overlooked. On the other hand, when most people are so prescribed by a physician, said more serious illnesses initially go overlooked, anyway. It is only when the condition becomes persistent, that the doctor takes a harder look. Medical doctors do have

more medical experience, but the other part of the problem is that if pharmacists start prescribing, then the doctors, clinics, and hospitals make less money. Every year, the government tightens the thumb-screws one more turn, raising the prices of even older medications. Those who benefit the most are big Pharma, the medical insurance companies, the medical manufacturing companies, the hospitals and clinics, and the docs. Who loses? You do.

d.Elementary, middle, and high school courses should teach the importance, and basic aspects, of: preventative medicine, exercise (for longevity, not just for power or sport), dental hygiene, yoga/stretching, and diet (longevity and food types, food procurement/purchasing, gardening skills, pros and cons about supplements, cooking techniques, etc.).

e.More research should be carried-out into the efficacy of cyclodextrin and chelation therapy for prevention/

resolution of cardiovascular disease, heavy metal poisoning, as well as kidney, gallbladder, calcified brain tumors, and prostate stones, while developing new non-toxic chelating agents. This should be done without involving politicians, pharmaceutical companies, businesses, or lobbyists. Currently, a mere handful of medical chelating agents are used for cardiovascular plaque clearance. Research moneys should to be available through *NIHH* grants, without political/lobbyist oversight. This cardiovascular/stone research should be carried-out by appropriate private labs, who have never, in any way, been affiliated with pharmaceutical corporations or their lobbyists, for at least twenty years, prior. Communications between said labs, and *NIHH* should be online, open to public scrutiny.

- 1 Ratify/modernize, and rigorously enforce anti-trust laws, so that Americans don't have to pay through the nose for various necessary items,

commodities, and services, which are now operated by too few corporations, allowing those companies to unreasonably drive up the price. Because of scientific advancements (often, said advancements have been paid for by the taxpayer dollars) these things should now be cheaper and easier to: produce, fractionate, raise, harvest, drill, synthesize, manufacture, transport, mold, construct, assemble, etc., than they have ever been in the past. A few massively greedy monopolies produce goods, which should be far cheaper than they currently are, ergo your average American must struggle to afford them, and to financially survive. We need to create more businesses, which means more competition, and lower prices. Regardless of the type of business (dry goods and other goods, utilities, oil, insurance, banking, pharmaceuticals, medical items, dry-goods, tools, solar panels, electric cars, building materials, etc.), ninety two percent of the market share of that business should be owned by a minimum of forty non-affiliated (in any way... no subsidiaries) companies, and in such a manner that no one company owns more than five

percent of the total market share for said type of commodity or service. Monopolistic business practices: destroy free enterprise, produce unemployment, lower salaries, reduce job benefits, and usually create unfairly high pricing, thereby lowering America's standard of living, while making a handful of people extraordinarily rich. Sure, I believe in competition and capitalism, but anything allowed to progress/grow/advance to an extreme can become lethal, even oxygen and water. If you give it some serious thought, it's common sense.

a.It's reasonable, that America should begin trust-busting with the following categories of corporations: power, oil/gasoline, pharmaceutical, mobile phones/telecommunications, mass media, entertainment, gambling, insurance, transportation, vehicle manufactures, major coal companies, military industries, as well as the banks; especially banks, since they control most of the money and the private loans. If a corporation is too large (greater than the

aforementioned eight percent of the country's market share), it must be attenuated to make room for viable competitors. This means that said corporation must give-up some of their total market share, and not just the net profit, but actual: wealth, territory, cash, customers, business, etc. While this practice might indeed keep companies from becoming mega companies, it should also create jobs, lower prices, increase salaries, and return America to a more competitive, vibrant, non-monopolistic economy. After all, America should have a healthy competitive capitalistic economy. If it seems contrary to a free economy, to force a company to downsize, it is fairly obvious that an economy which has begun to run into a monopolistic extreme, where prices are firmly controlled, cannot be good for its' citizens. Free enterprise with plenty of competition needs to be restored. In any complex system, if anything is allowed to run an extreme, the system may self-

destruct. In the human body sugar and fat in the bloodstream are used for the cells to make energy, and so they are good and useful molecules, but if blood sugar and/or fat gets too high the body begins to die. Most capitalistic economies, like most environmental systems, survive by having a 'complex and diverse' integrated/balanced homeostasis. Obviously, a lack of complexity/competition destroys complex systems. It's easier for a simple ecosystem to die, likewise it's easier for a less complex financial system to collapse, thereby making everyone's life worse, except for a very few rich CEOs and corporate officers.

b. To determine which corporations may be in violation of the above mentioned eight percent limit, which companies may unfairly cornering the market, thereby abusing the American consumers, a special publicly elected Business Oversight Committee (BOC) should set-up, run by a director and

board, with elections every five years, and retirement after four terms. They should have the power to investigate any and all corporation, beginning with the most suspect (owing the largest share of their market) large cap companies. All communications between said committee and various corporations and any and all government officials, should be completely transparent, and carried-out online for public scrutiny. The BOC doesn't require a subpoena to investigate any and all companies and their relationship with the public or the government. The BOC has federal powers to gather evidence. All meetings and investigational findings should also be carried-out and posted online, to be permanently posted online for public consideration.

c.Said BOC should have the right to demand and receive federal prosecution of any and all corporations, including its corporate officers and employees, found guilty of monopolistic business practices,

especially the banks. BOC should have the right to demand and receive federal prosecution of any politician or government employee found to be supporting corporations in monopolistic practices. Consequently, any BOC member, who has been or is involved with a particular company cannot also be involved with its (said company's) investigation. Any company failing to comply with the BOC, becomes forfeit, meaning that the company is put on the auction block and sold-off to bidding entities, not in anyway affiliated with, or representing said company. Where feasible and practical, those funds should be used to start-up similar, but appropriately smaller new companies, thereby restoring competition. The profits gleaned by the sale/auction of said company could be used to provide start-up grants to establish smaller companies of a similar nature to the original. Where this is not possible or reasonable, then the proceeds from the company's sale should be given to the

share holders of that company. If said company is not listed on the exchange, then the funds should be deposited in the US Treasury to reduce federal taxes across the board, and to fund environmental restoration. Where new smaller replacement companies are established, start-up companies or existing small companies should be funded by the proceeds of the sale of portions of the monopolistic companies. Many smaller companies should act to drive down prices, drive product improvement, and reduce unemployment.

1. There's little doubt that the United States needs to develop and employ methods to get this nation beyond all forms of prejudice and discrimination: religious, racial, sexual, intellectual, age, educational, beauty, cultural, economic, etc., including reverse forms of discrimination. This should obviously include any religion, which discriminates against people, who do not believe in said religion. A religion, which discriminates against non-

members as being unworthy of respect or rights, by referring to them as infidels, or as being of less value, said religion should not be allowed to exist within the United States. If the Catholic church discriminated against non-believers and referred to non-believers as infidels, it should not be allowed to exist in the United States. If a church only allows one race (white, black, asian, etc.) to attend its services, it should be banned from the United States. In countries where only one religion is allowed to exist, the religion tends to become the governmental ruling body, and as a result, human rights become ignored. Religions should not discriminate against people due to their: race, sex, or sexual preference. Students in public and private schools should be taught to respect each person's right to choose their own belief.

The world's great religions each profess to be the only true way, to explain the unexplainable, while believing that each man has freewill. Nevertheless, each great religion more or less demands that freewill follows the precepts of the religion... freewill

with a catch. Religions don't remotely acknowledge the possibility they may be wrong, nor do they respect each person's right to choose their own path, or to study all religions, or none of them, or to create their own path.

Everyone Knows the Way by Millar W.

Yerow

Make sure that if you're claiming racial discrimination, that you're not just justifying your own failures. So many whites discriminate against blacks to give themselves a scapegoat. So many blacks falsely claim they've been discriminated against as an excuse for their own failures. Both these white and black groups have a lot in common.

a. Anti-discrimination education should begin during pre-kindergarten and continue through kindergarten, elementary, middle, and high schools, with each student receiving at least one class per school year. Said classes should also include lessons in etiquette, and not etiquette about which fork to eat with but things like: how and why to be polite, how to be a good listener, how to

conduct an open, honest, productive conversation, why we should respect other people, the value of human life, the importance of honesty and hard work, why it is good to be an independent person, who is not dependent on government support unless absolutely necessary, etc. The classes should also discuss the causes of reverse discrimination, and the psychology of people who falsely claim to have been discriminated against.

b. The schools should teach the psychological reasons why certain people are mean, overly aggressive, hateful, apt to bully, etc. This would entail occasionally bringing in a specially trained mental health professional, and may help to reduce bullying, which is currently an immense problem in many schools, since parenting for some socioeconomic groups has fallen to a new low. Welfare often destroys the self-esteem of the parents, and so this frequently destroys

the family unit, and may diminish the respect for law and order. In conjunction with this, a greater effort to expel bullies from the school system needs to be initiated, including the installation of security cameras, with audio, to protect the schools from frivolous lawsuits by the parents. Expelled bullies should enter into a bootcamp of sort, much like Parris Island, where they learn discipline, as if they were a young military recruit. In many countries, military service is mandatory, and if those problem kids can't behave in school, perhaps they could begin training for the military, provided they are fit to do so.

<https://www.worldatlas.com/articles/countries-with-mandatory-military-service.html>

c.Pre-K, kindergarten, elementary school, middle school, and high school should all have classes, which address racial discrimination, as well as forms of reverse discrimination (blacks against

whites, gays against straights, slow students against smart, old against young, and of course the reverse of the aforementioned, etc.), and not just the usual forms of discrimination.

d.Said classes might discuss why different races are often blind to certain forms of discrimination, for many whites are blind to the racial practices of their fellow whites, against people of color. Likewise, many blacks are blind to the discrimination their fellow blacks perpetrate against certain whites, and how certain blacks racial discrimination for their own failures in life.

e.Universities should teach accredited classes in the psychology of discrimination, so that teachers can be better equipped to teach in the etiological factors of discrimination and reverse discrimination, and the importance to behaving in a fair, open, and honest fashion with all peoples; regardless of race, sex, sexual preference, age, looks, level of athleticism, economic

level, beliefs, intelligence, body types, etc. These and other critical social values need to be taught, as much as any other academic class; especially, since far too few parents are providing such lessons in their homes. Too many parents like to say, “I’d do anything for my children. I’d kill for them...,” but many of those parents, who make such vehement claims, are living their life in a far less than exemplary fashion, and doing little to raise their child to become a productive citizen. Many kids now come to school willing to readily admit that their parents use and sell drugs, and encourage them to fight as a means of dealing with their classmates. These are damaged kids, who often later manage to populate America’s prisons. We need to end this insanity. Years later, those stupid parents can’t understand why their kids turned-out to be so: unkind, problematic, cruel, antisocial, criminal, etc. It’s a mystery to me how people can so blatantly overlook the thrill and privilege of loving and properly raising a

child. My child is my greatest joy.

f. These classes should also stress the importance of respecting various cultures, and ways and means by which to be kind, considerate, an effective communicator, a good listener, etc. They should address the nature of violence, discussing the various psychological, and sociological causes and effects, and how to best address one's own feelings of aggression, as well as to how to deal with violent confrontation. Perhaps, this should include classes in self-defense and fighting. Along with classes that teach the importance of being a kind and considerate person.

g. These classes should consider/discuss biases which exist in America's law enforcement personnel. Community leaders, as well as the police should be included as presenters in these school courses. Too often, the police feel they're blameless or have been misjudged, and by the same token, sometimes the community does misjudge the cops. On

theater hand, just because a person is a cop, doesn't mean they're innocent. Since cops don't fair well in prison, perhaps a special prison should be created just for guilty cops. Students should be allowed to question the presenters/police/those wronged but the police/community representatives. To conduct such classes we also need teachers, specifically trained in those areas, and more money to increase teacher salaries to attract more capable lecturers. Just how many more people does the United States actually need to lock-up? Lower quality education (often because so much money goes to defense) indirectly means more people in prisons, which the taxpayers fund. It is sort of like the manner in which the US creates terrorists, by killing innocents. By the same token, by shortchanging the educational budget, we increase prison populations, so the defense industries can use cheap prison labor, to make more weapons! In this respect, there is a subtle but pointed relationship between

war and prisons.

h.Perhaps, we should pass laws and regulations allowing the nation to get rid of the ineffective teachers. This could be accomplished by careful testing and screening, with emphasis on acquiring and retaining teachers, who possess the knowledge, communication skills, passion and patience for teaching in their fields. Knowledge alone does not a teacher make, but it's definitely a must. Perchance a teacher's pay should coincide with their ability and the performance of their students.

i.Religion and religious commentary should be banned from schools, even from private schools, at least until the student has graduated from high school, to avoid school-induced religious biasing, or more simply put, brainwashing. There are several reasons for this, but clearly religion teaching should not be paid for by the tax dollars, and should only be taught by the student's family, mosque, friends,

church, temple, synagog, etc., or by individual's own personally motivated study, but never as part of the school (grades pre-K through 12th) curriculum, not in private schools, and not in the form of historical commentary, for if a teacher were to teach the history of religion, but possessed a bias, said bias might easily be transferred to the students. What if the teacher was an atheist, Buddhist, Christian, Jew, agnostic, or Muslim, and decided to preach their particular perspectives to your child? Moreover, religious organizations: mosques, temples, churches, etc., should not be granted any form of tax exemption, except as is granted to any other business. Furthermore, religions should not be allowed to send money out of the country, as certain Islamic, Jewish, and Catholic groups now do.

j. Moreover, if a university accepts state or federal funds, it should not teach religions. These things are needed to

preserve the health of the nation. Of course, each person is free to study/ follow whichever religion they choose.

- k. Why do kids have to take basically the same math class, the same English class, etc., over and over in elementary school, when various forms of aggression, prejudice, and discrimination are threatening to destroy the nation? Largely, this situation is due to poor parenting, and so to some degree, it is left-up to the schools to help raise America's children.
- l. Create health classes, which teach health science, including such things as: preventative medicine, diet, dental care, dangers of addictive drugs, basic facts concerning medicine (various types of disease, disease vectors, proper taking of prescribed antibiotics and other medicines, importance of early detection for cancer, dangerous toxins, cancer causing factors, etc.) first aid, the values of exercise, yoga, meditation, etc., rather than just teaching the classic good old-

fashion three Rs. Let's try to rescue America's kids.

m. High school students, who do not behave well in school, after three reprimands (being sent to the office) in one year, should be forced to drop-out, and receive intensive behavior counseling, for a minimum of six months, and then be held back one year in school. If after six months, it is determined that they are fit for school, they may return to classes. If it is later determined, they are still not fit, another six months of counseling should follow. If the student does not respond to said counseling, he or she should forfeit their education, and prepare for the job market, working a state sponsored/ supervised apprenticeship program, where they'll receive

a

paycheck (fifty percent of minimum wage), while learning/plying their trade. If they do not adhere to said trade program, then they may face a mandatory stay in a juvenile detection facility, or if old enough, prison. There are too many unruly students, spoiling the educational experience for students, who want to learn.

n. Verification/prevention of negative in-school behaviors might be augmented, by putting sensitive audiovisual cameras on all school buses, and in all the hallways, offices, classrooms, playgrounds, cafeterias, and gyms of the public and private schools. Then, there'd be indisputable proof if some student's parent's wanted to sue the school,

claiming that their son or daughter is being victimized. Students and teachers alike need protection from unruly, if not down right dangerous, students.

Moreover, teachers can likewise be scrutinized. Said audiovisual recordings can be used to better document all party's behavior. Now, too many decent school teachers, good students, and concerned school administrators, fear wrongful frivolous lawsuits, spearheaded by people, who are simply looking for an easy dollar. Currently, bullying is often overlooked, since, as mentioned, the schools fear lawsuits, from the parents, who are probably responsible for the bad behavior of their child. The camera recordings could serve to reduce unwarranted lawsuits, since it's hard to argue against what a camera records, especially if it includes good audio, and is properly date and time stamped. Cameras with audio mikes should be strategically installed, e.g., in the ceiling, or up in room corners. Such technology is now cheap, reliable, and admissible in

court. Said recordings could better help school councilors, and the police, as well; if for no other reason, that it would allow the involved students see how they behaved, and for the police to determine if an arrest is warranted. Another benefit to having said live cameras is, that if a terrorist act should occur on campus, the event might be better handled by the responding law enforcement. Highly trained in-school security personnel, or the military or police, might be able to function (attack, rescue, protect, etc.) more effectively, if they were able to monitor the shooter(s) and victims. In this situation, it might be helpful if the rooms had remotely controlled electrical magnetic security locks, which could be locked and unlocked by law enforcement.

o. Most school lunch programs need to be replaced with nutritionally balanced meals, with fresh fruits and vegetables (grown without GMO seeds), designed and supervised by people, with no less

than a masters in dietary science, and/or health, since the proper cooking of the food is critical as is the type of food. People who work for the school, or are in any way involved with the school lunch programs, should not have any affiliation/communication with food or food-related related businesses, unless said affiliation is solely conducted publicly online. As stated, the importance of cooking and diet should be also be included in the school curriculum. America is grossly overweight, and too many suffer with obesity-related illnesses: arthritis, coronary heart disease, diabetes, degenerative joints, image-related psychological issues, gout, gastrointestinal issues, etc. Much of this is born of ignorance, because once again, too few parents are using/teaching cooking and good diet in their homes. What kills my soul is when I see obese parents shopping in the grocery store, with their obese little kids. There is no excuse for a parent to allow a small child

to become overweight. Such parents should be arrested and tried for child abuse!

p. Students should be encouraged/required to brush their teeth, after each meal, including the school lunch. As mentioned, proper dental care can be taught by the school. Volunteer retired dentists might periodically (every three months) teach such classes, discussing dental and gum conditions, as well as the relationship between dental health, drugs and overall health. Too many students wear gold or gold-filled crowns for cosmetic purposes, which permanently damage their teeth! This should be illegal, until the individual is finished with their schooling; then, if they wish to so damage their teeth, so be it. Each student should be supplied (once every two weeks) with floss, toothbrush, and toothpaste, to keep in their locker or desk, and to take home. The teaching dentist should cover health issues like: how to brush and floss, gingivitis,

cavities, dental emergencies, crooked teeth, tooth staining and whitening, temporomandibular joint disorder, tobacco, meth, cocaine, mouth and throat cancer, the importance of regular check-ups, etc.

- q. Four times a year, an addiction specialist should present a four hour lecture on why drugs and alcohol are unhealthy and dangerous. This presentation should include advances in the treatment of addiction, including the use of apomorphine, with corresponding printouts. The reason for this is that often children know if their parent is an addict. Said presentation may also include doctors and former addicts, who have been cleared by the school board. The topics of codependence, C-DAD, the law and addiction, and drug and alcohol enabling should also be discussed. Of course, those lectures should be tailored to the educational level of the students.
- r. At least once a year, each student should attend a series of yoga and mediation

classes, lasting at least three hours per week for three months, but the classes should void any religious content (i.e., hinduism, Buddhism, etc.), and be taught by a certified yoga instructor.

Yoga and mediation are effective ways to reduce stress and improve health, often they are better alternatives to psychiatric pharmaceuticals. There are very few illnesses and pathological conditions, which are not either caused by stress, or recovery from the illness is not prevented or slowed by stress. Even a broken bone or a simple cut may heal more slowly, if the person is under significant stress. Learning to control stress has many benefits, and a healthier population is less burden on the taxpayer.

s. Western medicine's answer to stress is too often religion or drugs. Certainly, there are times when drugs are needed, but wouldn't it be nice if America's youth were better equipped to manage their own stress, rather than depending

on drugs or religion? If you have your favorite religion, you most likely prefer your religion to yoga; nevertheless, yoga is healthy, whereas, religion does little, if anything for health. Still, if having a religious belief reduces stress, it will enhance the person's health.

t.Beginning in the sixth grade, students should receive scientifically-based sex education classes every year, with lectures including such things as: venereal diseases (disease prevention and treatment), sex anatomy and physiology, birth control, social programs relating to pregnancy, basics of child birth, abortion, human development, reproduction/basic embryology, puberty, sexual orientation, and gender identity, romantic relationships, dating, etc.

1Perchance America should stop abusing its young brave soldiers as the bloody instruments of the military industrial complex, so the MIC can sell more war goods, and to plunder foreign peoples/governments of their

resources. This is not to say that there are not some legitimate terrorist to be dealt with, but it is to say, that many of those killed, in the name of killing terrorists, are in fact not terrorist, and so quite possibly we are creating more terrorists, than we are killing terrorists... two steps forward, three steps back.

a. Let's end the illusion that we are using our brave soldiers only to spread democracy and protect our freedom. That is simply not true. How many young military men have begun to question the legitimacy of our military actions overseas? Could this corporate abuse have something to do with the overuse (multiple tours) of our troops, as well as the corresponding number of suicides occurring in the military, many of which may be *PTSD*-related?

b. We all know that there is a certain percentage of Americans, who worship war, yet for appearances sake, claim they don't. Some people are into war, much as gamblers are into gambling. For them, it's a rarified high, a real

adrenaline pumper, and for some reason, certain sectors of the United States economy, as well as certain geographical regions of the country seem to have more than their share of these folks, and many of these people are wants-be militarists. These men are generally not combat veterans. Usually, these are white males, often too old, and too out of shape, to serve in the military.

c. Such people are slowly diminishing in numbers, as they die out, and the public becomes more aware of the avaricious economic factors driving wars and conflicts, i.e., the massive profits for the military industrial complex, as well as the spoils of war, i.e., crude oil, cocaine (Columbia), Iraq's treasury (stacks of currency and gold bullion, piled in rooms of Saddam's many palaces), and opium (in Afghanistan, normally collected by the Taliban), minerals and gold from the mines in Afghanistan, etc. The United States made the Taliban surrender in no time flat, using two

teams (#595 and #574) on the ground, less than 100 courageous special operators total, and a few strategic air strikes. None of those two teams were killed, until an unrequested (by either of the two teams) B-52 strike dropped a 2000 pound JDAM (bomb) right on top of team #574; it was December 5, 2001. The Air Force targeting guy, just radioed the B-52 the wrong coordinates. Shit happens, and sometimes it's eyeball deep. Battalion headquarters had called for the strike, and it was unnecessary. The Taliban was already trying to surrender. JD Davis was the first US soldier to die in Afghanistan. The same day as that friendly fire incident, the Taliban did in fact surrender. That was one of the most successful unconventional military operations ever conducted. Then, the United States started pouring in thousands of troops, countless air strikes, yet now, the war is still dragging on. Could it be that the United States is simply fighting to keep the yields of the ten gold mines, to allow

the MIC to sell its war-related materials, and for the immense profits from the opium/heroin? Since the US went to war in Afghanistan in 2001, and Iraq 2003, approximately 2.5 million members of the Marines, Army, Navy, Air Force, Coast Guard, and Reserve and National Guard units have been sent to the Afghanistan and Iraq wars, at least, according to Department of Defense data, which could very well downplay the numbers, by not considering certain multiple deployments. More than a third of those men and women have been deployed two or more times. Some soldiers have had as many as ten tours, and a few people have many more deployments than ten! Untold numbers now suffer with severe *PTSD*. People with a diagnosis of *PTSD* are at greater risk for suicide. Twenty-seven percent of people, diagnosed with *PTSD* attempt suicide! About seven thousand service men and women have been killed in Afghanistan. Of course, we've killed many times that number of Afghans.

d. People are also starting to consider the number of dead and injured on both sides, not just the American dead and injured, but the massive death and injury associated with countries, who are forced to fight the omnipotent United States armed forces, using their vastly inferior technologies. Sure, they have modern weapons, but nothing approaching the technical fatality of the ones the United States uses! Certainly, war can become a 'sudden' necessity, if the United States was directly threatened or attacked, as was the case with Pearl Harbor, but if not sudden, then war and violent conflicts should require approval by the president, as well as majority approval from both the house and the senate. Then four months later, there needs to be an actual populace (the American citizens) vote for approval to continue, or to discontinue, said war or conflict. Said wars and conflicts should also include those places where US weapons are involved, even without a US military presence on the ground, and

don't we have an absolute shit load of extremely destructive weapons, which don't require boots on the ground, and not even a piloted fly over?... drones, X-47B air strike fighter, cruise missiles, space platform weapons, X-43 (mach 9.3) bomber, ICBMs, long-range over-the-shoulder shots from conventional aircraft, etc. {https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Toss_bombing}

e. War is too often generated by noxious greedy corporate dogs, who then secretly feast off the rotting corpses, while joyfully rolling in the pleasures of a draconian golden pecuniary sustenance. Filled with misplaced hubris, the dogs proudly exploit the nation's dauntless warriors, as if they are corporate slaves to be deployed and sacrificed at will. Warriors, rightfully existing within a select proud nobility, are now fighting for far less than noble motives. As a justification for killing, they're routinely forced to accept their role as protecting their 'brother's in arms,' as their reason

for fighting. Soldiers should be called into combat for sterling purposes, with 'valid' reasons to put their lives on the line, and equipped with well founded reasons to kill. To involve the US citizens in the decision to continue war/armed conflict better insures that people on both sides are dying for the 'good' reasons, if there actually are 'good' reasons. Killing for profit or greed needs to stop! Have you ever wondered what it might be like if we just stopped killing the supposed terrorists? Do you suppose that they'd build-up in strength and begin to directly attack the United States, or might they eventually go back to what's left of their mundane, comparatively primitive, lives?

f. Instead of putting bullets, through the hearts and minds of foreign peoples, perhaps we could do a little change-up, and focus on winning those hearts and minds. Imagine what could be done, if just ten percent of the defense budget went to diplomacy and foreign aid,

which did not involve those countries using said aid to purchase weapons from the US. Americans. Perhaps, we did need to steal their oil and wealth, to maintain economic stability and parity in the world, but we need to generate power without using polluting fuels. Gods knows, we've got the technical skills to generate electrical power without screwing-up the air, ground, and water. The US may well need a publicly elected oversight committee to determine the legitimacy of all foreign wars and armed conflicts (*Oversight Committee for War and Armed Conflict, OCWAC*). Said committee should have unfettered access to all information (covert and otherwise), which directly or indirectly relates to any given war or armed conflict: intelligence relating to reasons for the war or armed conflict, the involved American military, all involved intelligence agencies, all corporations and companies supplying the military and intelligence agencies, all involved covert civilian military involvement, and

access to all federal politicians, and all persons appointed by elected officials, not excluding the president.

iSaid oversight committee (OCWAC) needs to directly report their findings online to the American people, along with a two to four page abstract as to why or why not said war or conflict is, or is not, justified. It should be written so that the average high school graduate can understand it. We need to stopping killing people for greed, no more lies, and public deceit. As mentioned, this seems reasonable, in lieu of the fact, that it is indeed the American people, who pay for the war with their lives, and their tax dollars! Of course, the MIC, which may really be another way of saying *DOJ* or *DHS*, will force the intelligence communities to say that such information must remain secret, but the OCWAC should have the right to ignore the demands of

the intelligence communities, where they deem it to be appropriate. Once again, the public, who dies or is wounded in war, and pays for war, certainly has more right to that information, than does the intel folks. Moreover, the OCWAC should not be approached by the MIC, except for publicly available email. Members elected to said oversight committee should have full access to all military and intelligence information, and to receive regular briefings by the intelligence agencies, and may in no other way be affiliated with the American intelligence community, the military industries, the military, or American politicians. Any politician, or political appointee, or anyone in the intelligence communities, or in the military, or anyone in the military suppliers/industries, who fails to comply with the requests of the OCWAC should be subject to federal indictment/prosecution, for sedition,

and face a sentence of death or life imprisonment, if found guilty. If that seems slightly harsh just bare-in-mind that war is harsh, since it mutilates and kills huge numbers of people, not to mention how expensive it is!

iThe OCWAC should have the right to demand that the justice department prosecute those individuals, which they suspect of encouraging or promoting unjust wars or conflicts, which in effect is murder and suffering on a grand scale. The committee reviews any and all armed conflicts, which directly or indirectly involve the United States, these include any form of armed conflict/attack: drone or airstrikes, torture, beating, toxic attack, use of cancer-inducing agents, blinding lasers, chemical or biological injury or death, sonic attack, sabotage of infrastructure and facilities, as well as the more obvious forms of

aggression: bombs, bullets, missiles, artillery, satellite weapons, orbital weapons, space platforms, etc.

iLet's stop allowing, if not covertly orchestrating/creating, violent or potentially violent events, which then necessitate the war industry burning-up more tax-payer money, and generate the killing and/or injuring of untold numbers of people, domestic as well as foreign. Those politicians and corporations, and intelligence agencies, behind *JSOP's* activities, as well as those behind drone and air strikes, need to be fully investigated by the aforementioned *WCOC* and the *OCWAC*. Again, the results of said investigations should be quickly placed online for public review.

iAlso, all *OCWAC* findings need to be shared with the *War Crimes Oversight Committee*, and visa versa. Some, if not many, of *JSOP's* actions may be creating more terrorists than

eliminating them, and so causing more harm than good, unless you are looking at the profits for the military industries. Possibly the same goes for the drone strikes. A drone strike may kill one or two critical terrorist, but the collateral death of innocents, may be creating disproportionately more terrorists; for generally, if you kill an innocent member of someone's family, you turn the entire family, if not the entire community, against you! Worse yet, are the alleged 'double strikes,' by drones. These are where a second hellfire missile is launched at the same location, after a group of curious onlookers has gathered to view the damage caused by the first missile. Certainly, if some of the air and drone strikes, *JSOP* operations, and covert airstrikes are killing actual terrorists, such 'eliminations' may appear reasonable, but by killing higher numbers of the associated innocents, we are vastly

increasing foreign support for the terrorists, and thereby knowingly increasing the profit margins of the military industries; the latter being the apparent real purpose of such wars and armed conflicts. This and waterboarding has caused the *CIA* to be looked at with extreme disfavor by many, and not just in the United States. Maybe, drones could be made to better pin-point just the terrorist, and not explode, but instead use protruding blades to only kill the suspected terrorist, or may just a person or two standing next to the terrorist. Perhaps something akin to a limited group of shotgun pellets, or even releasing small durable rocks, indigenous to the region. In addition, after killing the target, the missile could keep flying, and self-destruct many miles from the target. On the other hand, if we just stop all the killing so many folks, possibly those putative terrorists might eventually just stop.

iThe killing of innocents to get one terrorist reminds me of a story I once heard, about scallop, oyster, and clam fishermen. The fishermen were upset with the starfish for preying-on and eating their valuable shellfish, so when the fishermen would pull a starfish into the boat, they smash it on the outside of the boat and the pieces of the starfish would then fall back into the water. The fallacy of that technique was that each broken piece of the starfish would grow into another starfish, by only worsening the problem. Killing one starfish gave birth to many more, and so the loss of shellfish became worse. The analogy isn't perfect, but it works. If you want to stop terrorism, conceivably we need to stop being terrorists ourselves.

g.In addition, it has crossed many peoples' minds that we are carrying-out terrorist acts, against ourselves, to keep the military industrial complex in business,

or perhaps, in the past we have knowingly allowed certain terrorist plots to simply succeed, i.e., the twin towers and the pentagon! Sadly, many militant Americans might actually condone such underhanded behaviors.

h. More than a few people have begun to question the government's role in the destruction of the twin towers, largely because of the suspicious manner in which the buildings fell, not to mention the nearby 'third building,' which simultaneously collapsed, in a similar fashion (one-floor-after-another in a top-down manner), but without any plane striking it! Maybe that third building was supposed to have been hit by the plane that the passengers had caused to crash. But since the building was already wired to blow, it had to be destroyed, because after the twin towers went down, things were going to really heat-up, and having a building full of explosives was just too risky. Even here, in the ultraconservative area of Mobile,

Alabama, about one third of the people I've poled believe that the attack was orchestrated by US intel, who simply allowed the Saudi attack to proceed; but that it was the US intel people, who planted the explosives (cutting charges on the corner steel framing). The Arabs just hijacked and piloted the planes.

(<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-LLWK1insN0>)

{<http://www.washingtonsblog.com/2012/09/the-third-building-which-collapsed-on-911-was-not-hit-by-a-plane.html>}

There's the very real possibility that the preset cutting charges were detonated in the building which was not hit by a plane, just to keep them from being found, since there was no doubt going to be a lot of people investigating the twin towers, and checking-out the nearby buildings! In general, the American people just seemed to buy the stupid story that the vibrations created by the falling twin towers, made that third building fall.

iDoes it seem like too much of a stretch, to imagine that perhaps the fourth plane, which crashed in the field, was supposed to have hit the third building, which miraculously/mysteriously collapsed on its own? If it wasn't going to that third building, then where? There is no other apparent conclusion, dear reader! The persons orchestrating the plot (allowing the Saudis to hijack the planes) probably had to detonate the charges for that third building, less the telltale explosives would be discovered in the third building, later in the ensuing investigation, which was sure to follow! Moreover, just look at how perfectly the three buildings went straight down. The rubble from the three buildings wasn't analyzed for explosive residue, until years later, and 'cutting' explosive materials were then indeed found! {<http://www.1ae911truth.org/faqs/201-scientists-find-unignited-explosive->

residues-in-wtc-dust.html}

iThe ‘terrorists’ onboard those planes were, by in large, Saudi Arabians, not Iraqis, not Iranians, not Afghans. Fifteen of the nineteen were Saudis, two were from the United Arab Emirates, one was from Egypt, and one was from Lebanon. None came from Iraq, the country we went after for revenge! Americans generally won’t admit we invaded Iraq for revenge, but honestly folks, don’t you think those American war hawks wanted revenge? Of course, most uneducated Americans don’t care to distinguish between one Arab country and another. That would be like killing the Poles, during WWII, for what Hitler did. Is it possible that the US Government and the Saudi Government/Al-Qaeda knew about the triple-tower/pentagon plot, and just let it transpire. Perchance, they simply markedly augmented the damage, by placing sequenced

cutting charges into the steel and concrete framework of the three buildings? Cutting charges are thin and flexible, and easily bent and fitted into place for easy effective installation. Remote control detonators are cheap and effective. (http://www.911hardfacts.com/report_08.htm)

- i. Certain of the many recent American mass shootings, have been committed by confused, if not truly insane people, who were on psych meds and just ‘inexplicably’ went completely off their rocker, and started blasting-away at arbitrary people, even innocent children. Such unstable killers could have been easily inspired to carryout such tragic deeds. It doesn’t require much effort to play into such a person’s delusions, and then steer the deluded psych-patient to carry-out the deadly scenario. All one needs to do is to make it seem that the intended victims are not what they appear to be, but rather they are some

dangerous and threatening part of the insane person's delusions (*CIA* killers, deadly space aliens, vicious demons from hell, devils, etc.). For example, the schizophrenic may believe that there are death-dealing space aliens, trying to kill him or perhaps members of his family, or maybe they're going to take over the world. This is quite a common delusion. To manipulate such a mental ill person, you first simply make friends with him, and take a long time to establish that connection, then tell him that you too are aware of the evil aliens, and that said aliens are planning a huge all-out attack on not only against the schizophrenic himself and his family, but perhaps the entire town, or even the entire world. You then inform the schizophrenic that the aliens can easily look like humans (shape-shifters), or they may even look like human children, and are going to have a meeting at (insert the desired location and group of people), e.g., some movie theater, or school, etc., where they (the aliens) will be planning their

attack, telepathically. While you're getting to know the schizophrenic, you use a fake name, take him to the woods a few times, and teach him how to passably shoot and reload an AR-15 with high capacity magazines. It would be best to use a schizophrenic, who is already adept at shooting. On the day the schizophrenic seems practically fragile, you tell him that that 'today is the day of the alien meeting,' telling him the time and location they will be meeting. You give him the loaded AR-15, with a large banana magazine, inside a laundry bag, along with a couple more loaded large magazines. You make sure the safety is off the weapon. Give the schizophrenic a ride, dropping him off two blocks from the location, making sure you use a stolen car and wear gloves, and that you've left no prints on the weapon or the ammo. On the way to the location, you give him a friendly drink, containing a little amphetamine, since amphetamines (even a couple of *Red Bulls* might do the trick) generally

induce profound psychosis in the fragile schizophrenic, then you simply allow your programming and his insanity do the rest. If you don't want the schizophrenic to survive the incident, so you simply tell him that if the cops show-up, don't be fooled, since they too are evil space aliens. This sick scenario is a snap to perform, and something tells me, someone has already employed this scenario, in one or more of these horrible mass shootings, in the last couple of decades. Who would do such a thing? The answer might be, anyone who wants to get guns out of the hands of its citizens.

j. In the last few years, there has been a marked increase in the number of these 'crazy' mass shootings. Why have they become so frequent? These sad violent events have served to heighten the average American's paranoia, and certainly, fostered the need for greater security. Here again, the military industries stand to financially benefit, by

selling more of their wares to police and private citizens. Although they are not connected, these homegrown attacks, also make people more worried about the lucrative foreign terrorist business.

k. But principally these crazy homegrown types of attack also add some amount of legitimacy to those, who want to get weapons out of the hands of American citizens. Often these are people on the far left, the liberal democrats, the progressive folks. This is one issue in which I disagree with the left wing. The left wing wants no weapons, and the right wants everyone to own a arsenal. I know people who own one or two guns, and then I know people who own two dozen guns. The left wants us to be like the United Kingdom, and the right wants to bring back the wild west.

l. Then, there are the many covert actions being carried-out overseas, involving *JSOP* killing people, who are supposedly dangerous terrorists in roughly fifty to eighty different countries, each day! The

American citizens, who're footing the bill for all these 'covert' killings, are almost always not given privy the how, who, when, where, or why. It's just to be assumed that these killings are good for America, even though you, the public, can't know anything about them! Why not? Why not explain the reasons for all the killings to the American people? It's a bit too secret, or maybe the government realizes that the majority of Americans are too dumb to appreciate the pressing need for these killings. So, just keep paying your taxes and don't ask any questions. As with the drone strikes, there is far more than a fair chance that most of those killings are generating further violence, and creating more terrorists, (<https://www.infoplease.com/atlas/mexico-1terrorists>), as well as the corresponding profits for the ever hungry MIC. But again, the average American won't know much about those strikes. America is fast becoming the all time king of international violence, and

not just the policeman of the world, but more like the 'planetary Gestapo.' The men of *JSOP* are no doubt, brave and good soldiers; but once again, a fair percentage of their missions may be doing more harm than good, and what the intelligence agencies of America deem to be terrorists may not always be such. *JSOP* operates with such advanced technological support as, C-130 gun ships, high speed laser targeted air strikes, satellite and drone surveillance and strikes, bladed missiles, the PHASR, the MQ-9 reaper, paper bombs, unmanned strike stealth aircraft, and other sophisticated weaponry, hence the fight is generally fairly lop-sided. Goat herders vs. men using advanced science. Again, this is not to say that a lot of special operators don't get killed, for indeed they do, but it is to say that the ratio of special operator to terrorist is extremely skewed, and not in favor of the terrorist... one thousand to one, or even more extreme. Don't get me wrong, I prefer it that way, but still I wonder

about the motives, the need to kill so many foreign peoples. Something tells me that, with some judicious tapering down on the killings, they'd eventually be happy to leave us alone. Currently in the United States, you're more likely to be shot by a child, who finds their father's pistol, than by a plotting terrorist, and no, I don't think that means we need to give-up our weapons, for dangerous criminals are common.

m.America should demand that many of the businesses of the MIC begin to retrain and retool. Perhaps, they should reduce the production of weapons, and war materials/supplies, and begin to make products to help save/help the world, its peoples, its atmosphere, its potable water, and the world's other failing environment. Why does America need enough weapons to fight the entire planet? And that means, fighting all the other countries, simultaneously.

n.In WWII, it was indeed the MIC which saved the free world from the likes of

Hitler, Mussolini, and Tojo. Perhaps, they might again save the world from themselves, for from the eminent destruction caused by global warming, and the vastly ignorant! Clearly, that is a grandiose idea, but look hard at the direction in which that massive murderous group of businesses is taking America, and the worldwide reputation that accompanies their deeds. We attack and kill more people than any other country. Per capita, we pollute the most (Again, per capita we pollute more than does China!), and we lock-up more of our citizens than does any other country lock-up theirs. America is now the world's greatest killer, polluter, and jailer/incarcerator. Indeed, in WWII, the MIC was a life saver, and now it is a life taker, veridicus ficta. During WWII, car companies were making bombers, refrigerator companies made armored cars, etc. American industries produced 8,700 ships and landing craft, 100,000 tanks, 2 million trucks, 20 million rifles and small arms, and 41,000,000,000

rounds of ammunition, enough bullets to have killed everyone on earth, seventeen times over! A lot of those WWII bullets sit unused, and most are still functional. When FDR called for the production of 20,000 planes in a year, it was thought to be ridiculous. But by 1944, the country was producing 96,000 a year. Technology massively blossomed. Metals became scarce, so plastics were developed. Copper was taken out of the pennies, and replaced by steel. Nickel was removed from the nickels, and was replaced by silver. To save material, the pant cuffs and vests of men's suits were removed, and lapels were made thinner, so more uniforms could be made. Women stopped wearing nylons, since nylon was used for many things military, e.g., parachutes, ropes, tires, uniforms, tents, etc. With the more recent overseas wars, i.e., Vietnam, Iraq, Afghanistan, and the thousands of covert conflicts, thousands of drone and air strikes, these military industries have been transformed into colossal mega monsters

of power and greed. Your average American citizen knows little about this, but it uses-up over half of his or her tax money (50 to 60 percent)! Food stamps use up only a fraction of one percent of the budget, but the Republicans blame food stamps for America's fiscal problems. In the days of WWII, the MIC was the savior of the world, but what has it become?

o.It could be that these military industries have now transformed America's powerful armed forces into a planetary death-dealing leviathan. Are we guilty of unjust killings? In order to survive, the military industrial complex seems to think (in fact, they 'know') they must have war/armed conflict, or at least the serious and convincing threat of imminent war, i.e., a monstrously expensive cold war, where their very expensive weapons must be produced: nuclear carriers/ships, nuclear submarines and missile submarines, ships, ICBMs, long-range stealth bombers

(manned and unmanned), jet fighters, unmanned long range fighters and bombers, ABMs, space weapons, etc. Because of the costly MIC, the United States could end-up going bankrupt, much as did the USSR, not too long ago. Russia's military industrial complex bankrupted their entire country, and a devastating dangerous depression ensued. As a result, Russia now only spends one seventh of we annually spend on defense. But don't worry, as their economy improves, they will feel the need to make more weapons. Already, the Chinese economy is beginning to feel the pinch of their own fast growing military might. They spend about a third of what we spend. But the companies making those military goods are, of course, loving it. China has been feeling the need to exert its military might, since the leaders of China have gradually become beholden to their own ever-growing MIC. (<http://www.reuters.com/article/us-china-defence-idUSBRE88F0GM20120916>) It

is quite likely that between China's need to own Japan's offshore islands, as well as to take back Taiwan, and to control the South China Sea and everything in it, she's going to end-up going to war with someone.

p. Perhaps, we should continue to provide government funds to these American war industries (the MIC), and pay their workers a fair wage, maybe even provide their CEOs with a reasonable annual salary, but not in excess of \$.6M per year; nor should any senior officer/board member be paid more than \$.5M per year. These aforementioned amounts should be inclusive of all which is garnered relative to the corporation: benefits, bonuses, incentives, cars, houses, commissions, planes, etc. Moreover, monies paid to one employee shouldn't, in any way, be transferable to another, as a means of financial subterfuge to increase annual earnings. No single employee should work more than one job for said company, or any of

its subsidiaries, nor should the responsibilities of a job position be expanded, so as to justify a salary increase.

q. Wherever technology, innovation, or robotics reduces the need for employees, perhaps new jobs must be invented/ created by the same company, so as to maintain employment levels. It does not have to be in the same business as the innovation(s) occurred, but should pay the employee the same as the job eliminated, and should be no more arduous than the job which was eliminated.

r. In the last few years, the ultra rich American military industrialists have increased their wealth more than those of any other major country; after all, our military budget dwarfs all others. Our military budget is more than twice that of Russia's and China's combined. But what good is having so much money, if you can't begin to reasonably spend it, or use it in the foreseeable future? At

some point, massive wealth is simply money for money's sake. I's sort of like heaven with it streets of gold. If you are going to live for eternity, what's the point of gold streets? Many of these mega industrialists have gotten to the point where money is used just to make more money, *ad infinitum*, serving no good or reasonable purpose. Such foolishness is a bit like owning multiple grave sites, when one day, you'll only be one dead corpse. (<http://www.forbes.com/sites/laurashin/2014/01/23/the-85-richest-people-in-the-world-have-as-much-wealth-as-the-3-5-billion-poorest/>) This reminds me of the ancient Egyptian pharaohs, being buried with massive amounts of wealth, and with live family and slaves inside their sealed pyramid, meanwhile the average Egyptian was living on the verge of starvation.

s.As mentioned, perhaps we should force these military industries to begin to retrain their personnel and retool their

equipment, so that they can manufacture non-war-related items, turning destructive weapons into beneficial tools. Sure... they won't make as much money; but again, how much money can a person use? Perchance, those companies could reduce the production of war-related items/materials by five percent (by cost of sales) per year, until said war products only represent thirty percent (by profitability) of their current annual profit. In place of military/defense/offense/military support products, said companies could begin to manufacture items such as: more efficient and less polluting engines for airplanes, cars, boats, trains, buses, trucks, construction equipment, etc., as well as energy generating devices such as: solar panels, windmills, as well as ocean, tidal, and river-based generators, or other items which might be used to help save the environment, i.e., light water nuclear reactors which are completely safe from meltdown. The MIC could manufacture things to help to

rebuild the aging infrastructure (roads, bridges, highways, spillways, holding ponds, sewers, tunnels, etc.), design and produce cheap telecommunication systems, manufacture new fiber-optics, building cheap weather resistant security cameras to reduce crime, and bury new and existing power and communication lines, making towns and cities more esthetically more pleasing and less apt to storm damage. They could build and create safety items for safer transportation (ships, trains, planes, cars, trucks, etc.). The MIC could design and manufacture equipment to combat or better deal with natural or man-made disasters, as well as design and produce better fire-fighting equipment. They could research means by which to convert atmospheric carbon into other more harmless molecules. The MIC could create and manufacture better equipment for scientific research. They could produce items for 'humane' overseas aid (not to include military items), and manufacture hi-tech

irrigation devices, and other types of advanced farming equipment. They could design and manufacture cheaper and better security equipment to protect homes and businesses. The war industries might design and manufacture more environmentally safe types office equipment, as well as design and construct non-military robotics for lots of things, other than war. They could produce better equipment for use in public health, more effective educational equipment, helpful apparatuses to aid the aged senior citizens, or the disabled, e.g., wounded police officers, injured combat veterans, etc. They could make cheaper and better computer equipment for public libraries, handicapped citizens, schools, etc. This would help to create a more literate and harmonious world. These are just a few feeble spur-of-the-moment suggestions. Most likely, the American public could contribute ideas on how to retool the MIC, and come-up with better ideas than mine. Perhaps, it seems absurd to bring the

American public into the process, but it is their money, which currently pays the MIC for its' produces. And so, it's far from being absurd. The other alternative is to just cut the monies they are paid, but they do employ many people. It's just that they've got a slightly warped perspective about how much killing needs to be done in the name of patriotism and profiteering.

t. It is a bit disconcerting how much *Homeland Security, NSA, CIA, DIA, FBI*, etc., have begun to spy on the world. And, it won't be long and they will be flying surveillance flights (drones), over US towns and cities, with thermal scans, which can basically image people in detail, while they're inside their own homes! But the real concern is whether *NSA, CIA, DIA, Home Land Security, the FBI*, etc., and the armed forces have become minions of the MIC, using their intelligence gathering capabilities to promote their highly profitable, ultra violent agenda. The United States of

America may no longer be of the people, by the people, and for the people. It now seems to be largely controlled by the MIC, and a few other major corporations and banks, and the most amazing part of this is that the American people don't seem to realize it, or if they do, they don't apparently care. At least no one seems to be bitching about it. More europeans appear to understand this tragedy, than do most Americans, perhaps due to the fact that America is poorly educated, and the media is an arm of one political party, or the other. For the billionaires to completely take over our country, they will have to eventually control all the media. That may be closer than we think, since they pretty much already own them.

- u. The MIC hires a large percentage of its new employees from the intelligence agencies, or from the military, as well they hire former politicians, and other government employees. A fair number of them come right out of the pentagon.

Many of the meetings/briefings in the pentagon are actually chaired by MIC employees, considered to be systems/weapons experts, but many of these folks are friends with, and have worked-up those people in the military had do the purchasing! Maybe, those biased/questionable relationships should be outlawed! They're more than a bit like insider trading, and far more damaging to the nation, and definitely lead to catastrophic events for certain unlucky parts of the world, deemed to be enemies/terrorists. These relationship make it difficult to distinguish the government from the MIC, who is controlling the military's actions, the government or the MIC. But maybe that's the way it is to be... the MIC taking-over the world in the name of the United States, while making money from the manufacture of the weapons, as well as from the endless amounts of supporting goods and services.

v.Do we really want to carry on with such

murderously profitable conflicts and wars? Do we want such gory actions to be America's legacy, not only for our children, but for the rest of the world? Perhaps, the MIC is actually the Great Satan, which the Islamic terrorists constantly drone-on (pun intended) about, but not the majority of the American people; in America, it appears that ignorance is considered a valid excuse for breaking the laws of common decency. With our vast technological, industrial, and weapons capabilities, can't we do better than spy on everyone, and provide the tools with which to kill lots of folks; many of which are innocent? While most of these tech/scientific advancements are now used to kill, and along with that blood-letting satisfy the endless greed of the ultra wealthy military industrialists, can't we find better uses, yet still make money, and perhaps even save the world from global warming and win a measure of respect in the world, rather than the current gifts of fear and hatred? <http://>

www.fi-aeroweb.com/Top-100-Defense-Contractors-2014.html

w. We are the world's best at spying, killing, and imprisoning our own countrymen, although China has become fairly adept at the spy game. But, what if we were the best nation at healing people, instead of 37th? What if we produced the safest and most fuel efficient forms of transportation? What if we were the leaders in non-polluting forms of power? What if we were first in education, instead of 15th to 17th (depending who you read), and as a result, we produced the best writers, engineers, artists, surgeons, philosophers, scientists, doctors, teachers, carpenters, dancers, etc. Now, we have the most locked-up people, the most lethal weapons, so we can out kill anybody, even without using all those expensive nukes! I'm so proud of those facts! Aren't you? The government needs to take steps to accomplish these aforementioned transformations of the

military industries, before the MIC sucks our economy dry, and the coal-burning power industries kill-off the planet, in the name of avarice, and then, because of America's falling educational levels, and the corresponding ignorance, Americans have become fools for the bogus propaganda machine (our media). Why are we number one at locking away our citizens? It's certainly not because we are offering the America's youth a quality education, and good paying jobs. And then, there welfare destroying people's self-esteem, and their respect for the legal system. And then, there's the racists blaming everything on the members of the whites to which they don't belong. Per capita, the United States has more people in prison than anyone! Except for perhaps some obscure little country called, Seychelles, which is a little known 115 island archipelago, 1500 miles to the east of Africa, in the middle of the Indian Ocean, but that may have something to do with the fact that the UN locks-up

their international prisoners there, i.e., Somali pirates, etc. It is part of the African Union, and barely qualifies to actually be a country, and because of global warming and rising seas, it may soon be gone. America is now the bastion of the uneducated, the country of prisoners, and the hospice of low quality medical care, yet said healthcare is the world's most expensive!

x. Besides all the dead, war has gotten us many things: the Iraqi treasury (which had to be huge, some estimates are in excess of a few trillion dollars), free oil for certain glutinous oil companies, big thriving markets for our MIC (Vietnam, Iraq, Afghanistan, and countless minor violent covert engagements in many countries for many years), the ten major Afghan gold mines, Afghan mineral mines, and the war gleaned our covert agencies terrific profits from the opium business in Afghanistan, and a corresponding massive heroin addiction problem at home. (<http://>

www.missingpersons-ireland.freepress-freespeech.com/CIAopium.htm)

y. We may have handed the opium trade over to China to pay-off the elephantine debt, we owed them. Have you noticed that once again, China has started buying US treasuries? But, can't we do better than obey and cater to America's greedy corporations, killing and injuring millions of foreign people? Let's use our advanced technologies to help the world, rather than to help the arms traders/manufactures. War has killed too many, not to mention all the massive damage to the infrastructure of those unfortunate countries (Vietnam, Iraq, and Afghanistan). Such colossal defilement commits the inhabitants' to lives of misery for decades to come. Perhaps, some of America's businesses could offer a discount to the countries for rebuilding the infrastructures that we've so ruthlessly and thoroughly destroyed. Let's use our technologies to provide true foreign aid, rather than more foreign-

aid-for-arms, to use taxpayer's money to benefit the MIC. Perhaps, we could give the MIC a tiny percent of the profits, from the oil we've been stealing from Iraq, or from the opium and gold we've been taking from Afghanistan.

Whoever gets elected, be it Hillary or Donald, I hope they stop the killing of foreign peoples for the MIC, but I doubt that will ever happen. Because of America's poor handling of the 2012 Benghazi attacks, by members of the Islamic group, Ansar Al-Sharia, which occurred under Hillary's watch, she may feel the need to prove herself, and generate more business for the MIC; whereas, Donald doesn't seem to feel the need for war, although he definitely supports big corporations, and those of the MIC are indeed big. North Korea, Syria, or Iran might be the next target, but my money is on Iran, due to their oil.

z.Perhaps, we should design the means by which to strategically reconfigure/refit/

retrain the MIC, or simply shut some of those corporations down! Haven't we stockpiled enough weapons to last for a while? But, my dear stock holders please be prepared, for while generally the massive profits garnered by a large cap stock may not be proportionately reflected in their stock value and their dividend yields, the losses a company sustains are usually excessively well represented in the reduced stock price, and the unpaid dividends. What gets reported to the *SECC (The United States Securities and Exchange Crime Commission)* maybe not always be honest, and there's a better than even chance, that neither is the *SECC*. Just look at how many years the stupid *SECC* turned to the likes of Bernie Madoff for their investigative guidance! That's right, the *SECC* frequently turned to Madoff for investigative guidance. That would be like making Hitler the moral advisor to the pope. Most experts believe that Madoff ran his scam for roughly forty years. Even Madoff admits to doing it for

at least twenty years. Correspondingly, the United States needs to investigate the *SECC* for these, and many other reasons. In other words, we need to form a select oversight committee, elected by the people, to oversee the stock market/Wall Street/Banks and the actions of the *SECC*, the members of which are selected and elected by the American people. Maybe, we could call it the Committee for Financial Integrity (CFI). Such a company should regularly publish their findings online, for public scrutiny.

- 1 Since prisons are often a hotbed of racial conflict (Arians, Blacks, Hispanics, Asians, etc.), why not segregate all prisons in the United States to reduce gang violence, yet make sure that each prisoner, regardless of race, receives the same dollar amount for care and treatment. Create black only prisons, white only prisons, Asian only prisons, Hispanic only prisons, mixed-race only prisons, etc. Determinations as to which prison a convicted felon should be assigned to could be made by counseling, individual preference, and/or a

good old-fashioned DNA testing. The latter is cheap and effective. We should eliminate weightlifting from prisons, and replace it with calisthenics, yoga, meditation, running, walking, etc. The reasons for these changes are fairly obvious, and don't require a detailed explanation. If prisoners are nonviolent, and incarcerated for drug charges only, simply release them with the caveat that they go into immediate employment in their hometown or place, which has been found for them by the prison system. This release should not be instrumented, until the aforementioned C-DAD program is operational. If prisoners work for some corporation (while incarcerated), they should receive at least the national minimum wage, which then goes toward paying-off any court-ordered retribution to those people or businesses, which the prisoner may have been found guilty of damaging/stealing from. Once those people or businesses have been reimbursed, then half the subsequent money goes into an account for the prisoner, to be given to him or her, after they're released, unless they are serving life sentences or dying, and then they may release the money to,

whomever they choose. The other half of the money can. Be used by the prisoner as he or she sees fit. If the prisoner has been ordered to pay child support, the money should go to said child support.

1. Cease all aspects of foreign aid, which involve the mandatory purchase or receipt of weapons. Too frequently, weapons are sold to foreign nations under the guise of foreign-aid (or as part of the foreign-aid package). This 'gift' is imply designed to get more money to the MIC. Some third world country receives two hundred million dollars in foreign aid, and one hundred and fifty million of it is mandated to go toward the purchase American made weapons. Too often, these weapons come to be turned against American soldiers, or indigenous innocents, or used against some neighboring nation, in an illegitimate power grab. The MIC gets to sale more and more weapons. The endowment America desperately needs to be sharing with the world is one of caring for the needy, with humane foreign-aid (food, shelter, clothes, hygiene supplies, education, clean water, and curative

medicine), not as the world's biggest weapons supplier, which we now are. While there are many private arms dealers, the biggest suppliers are the: US, Russia, UK, France, and China!

1 Police and police candidates at all levels, i.e., city, county, state, and federal, should be required to undergo an in-depth psychiatric screening to better determine their fitness to safely and effectively serve the public, without undo/inappropriate amounts of: aggression, fear, racial prejudice, sexual bias, or inability to properly communicate with peoples of all different cultures, religions, races, sexual preferences, levels of intelligence, mental health, or with people with special needs. Said screening and evaluation should be conducted before being accepted into police schools/academies, and then be redone every three years, during their employment as a law enforcement officer, since people do change, and not always for the better; especially, in the stress-filled job of law-enforcement. In particular, said testing and evaluation should be carried-out to make sure the police officer

does not harbor any propensities for the unsuitable use of violence, or for the inability to employ violent techniques, when called for. Said psych testing could also help to determine if the police officer is suffering from *PTSD*, or some other psychiatric condition. This should make the psychologist and psychiatrists happy, since it represents more employment for those psych professionals. They'll make money conducting the psych-testing, as well as for the related counseling. In addition to their usual training, said police officers should be required to take no less than one year of classes, relating to the above issues, prior to becoming a police officer.

a.Perhaps, the courses should stress the importance of clear and effective communication, as well as voice and hand/gesture control, so as to bring about the best, and least violent, resolution to various job-related encounters/scenarios.

b.Perhaps, the courses should stress how best to communicate with people of different: cultures, races, religions,

sexual preferences, ages, as well as people with various psychiatric conditions, i.e., schizophrenia, depression, addiction, mania, borderline personality disorder, obsessive compulsive disorder, brain damaged individuals, the mentally slow, people with *PTSD*, suicidal individuals, drug or alcohol addicted people, *ADD*, *ADHD*, etc., as well as various people suffering common medical conditions, terminal illness, diabetes, hypoglycemia, stroke, flu, heart attack, shock, seizure, etc. While these things all manifest differently, and vary from person to person, developing a more perceptive and sensitive personality goes a long way to understanding people, and providing effective law-enforcement.

c. Such classes are not designed to turn police candidates, and police officers into full fledged medical doctors and psychologists, but it should be designed to give the police officer a better understanding of important issues. This

aspect of their curriculum should include lectures and testimonies from various people of different races, cultures, religions, mental states, disabilities, and sexual orientations; including people, who have been abused, as well as rescued/helped by the police. Also, said course should include lectures (or guided/assisted conversation with an interviewer) from sociological and medical professionals. Likewise high schools should provide a course to their students, about how to behave, when addressed or stopped by a police officer. This should include released scenarios, where the students play the role of the person being stopped/addressed, and the teacher plays the role of the cop. These lessons are designed to allow the student to better survive such an encounter, reduce arrests and shootings, and to make the job of the police officer easier.

d. Police could be taught how to approach and interact with people, who may be dealing with traumatic life changing

events, i.e., divorce, death in the family, termination of employment, a serious illness, a severe physical or mental handicap, etc. Here too, enhanced understanding goes a long way.

e. Correspondingly, a committee should be set-up, which continually reviews police procedures, being used throughout the world, to determine which techniques are the safest, and most effective. An international training exchange might be set-up for foreign police instructors, not only to reduce crime, but to reduce inappropriate police violence.

1 Every three years, school councilors should administer appropriate psychological tests (LSRP, MMPI, SCI, or age appropriate modifications of such tests, etc.) to students in the elementary, middle, and high schools, in an effort to better identify existing, or potential, psychopaths/sociopaths, and to make sure that they receive psychological treatment, before they commit irrevocable crimes and cruelties: battery, rape, murder, psychological damages, etc., and before they acquire positions of

power, where they might do greater harm, i.e., CEOs, military leaders, surgeons, politicians, administrators, etc. The results of these tests should of course remain confidential. Again, this should thrill those psychologists and psychiatrists being paid for administering and evaluating said testing, and for the counseling associated with the discovered pathologies. The results of said testing could be used to further refine the tests. This could form the basis for various theses and dissertations, ninety percent of which will probably be overly tedious, and too wordy, but the other ten percent may indeed make the world a safer place.

a. Such early psychological testing and discovery of people with propensities toward violence may create a marked reduction in the number of crimes; not to mention, unnecessary wars and many other corporate/political abuses, i.e., misuse of government funds, which psychopathic politicians and corporate CEOs, directly or indirectly seem to regularly engender. Such early

prophylactic mental health testing might potentially go a long way to attenuating some of the cruel CEOs, who would rather make money from non-curative long-term drug treatments, rather than from developing and selling preventative vaccines and fully restorative medicines. Such early diagnostic psych testing may eventually lead to America having CEOs, who: care about people's well being more than their corporate profits, hire Americans rather than hiring and abusing desperately poor overseas sub-slaves, might create medical cures and vaccines rather than longterm treatments with side effects, might not kill foreigners to have an excuse to make profitable weapons, don't declare bankruptcy to legally steal their faithful employee's pensions, leaving countless families out on the street. Possibly, that early, in-school, psychological testing might better insure that the leaders of our intelligence agencies and military don't fall pray to the pecuniary temptations of the MIC, as well as the

self-indulgent psychopathic politicians doing the MIC's bidding, sending our soldiers into conflicts/missions, and wars to needlessly kill the guilty, as well as countless innocent people (collateral damage/acceptable losses) to keep the war machines rolling in their bloody dough. Such childhood testing might not only stop certain needless military operations, but reduce America's paranoia, and our insatiable need to spy-on and control virtually every major country on the planet, as well as some of the minor countries with precious resources. Generally, psychopaths are all about control and greed! Such testing might end our desperate need to torture or humiliate enemy prisoners, or to lock away 'suspected' but untried terrorists, who sometimes have nothing to do with terrorism. It's an understatement to say that, psychopaths are much more apt to be cruel. Consequently, the world might become a nicer place, if they received treatment early in life. Such early testing and subsequent treatment might also

have a pronounced positive effect on reducing war crimes. The testing may also keep psychopaths from working in the field of medicine, which currently is one of their favorite fields of employment. Just imagine that your surgeon is a secret psychopath. Ever wonder why so many surgeons are so arrogant? Just because you have a high IQ, does that entitle you to be filled with hubris? Psychopathic children, with the benefit of intensive early counseling, may then be more likely to become caring productive citizens, as well as later being better spouses and parents. Such an early program might partially harness inherent evil, to redirect it for good!

1 If a woman has birthed two surviving children and wishes to continue to receive federal and/or state support (food stamps, government monetary support, or government subsidized medical care, or government subsidized housing, state controlled childcare, etc.), she must agree to receiving a free, federally

subsidized, tubal ligation, within two months the birth of the second child, provided there does not exist a legitimate medical condition, which could jeopardize the woman's health. If the woman becomes pregnant, during the two months after delivery, she forfeits all government benefits, hence she likely needs to abstain from sex, take effective precautions, or obtain an abortion. Most clinical psychological conditions or religious views should not qualify as mitigating/excusatory conditions. If the woman claims that her religious perspective precludes such surgery, then she had best be extremely careful or be abstinent, if she wants to remain eligible to continue receiving government funding. If the patient agrees, said tubal ligation may be done so as to be potentially reversible, but said reversal surgeries should not be paid for by the government, and if they cannot be successfully reversed, there is no liability incurred by the hospital, nor by the government. If the government-dependent mother so wishes, the tubal ligation may be made to be permanent, provided she has two children, even if one or both are adopted, or if the mother is thirty-four

years of age. Indeed, some choices are relatively insignificant, where others may reverse the course of one's life.

a. All associated/involvement governmental and medical institutions assume no liability for issues, relating to those surgical ligations, except for being required to treat/correct any mistakes, made during said procedures. Again, beyond making said, 'follow-up treatments and corrections' there should be no liability. Participating hospitals should be paid by government funds, and prices are based on local cost averages. Consequently, some expensive hospitals/clinics may not qualify, and if so, certain government clinics may need to be established. Such costs would be a drop in the bucket, compared to the cost the subsequent children represent, at least for the first eighteen years after their birth. Nevertheless, should a tubal ligation fail, the participating hospital might be considered to be partially responsible for the care of the

subsequent child, as would the government. This medical/legal accountability might inspire hospitals/clinics to make sure that the tubal ligations are properly and effectively performed by fully competent physicians. Tubal ligation failure rates are usually around 0.1 percent (one out of a thousand). Some people have hypothesized that said failures are due to surgical mistakes made by surgeons, lacking the necessary experience. Hence, inexperienced surgeons should be supervised by experienced surgeons, until they are deemed to be proficient, by three senior surgeons.

b.Reversal of all governmental-paid tubal ligations should be reported to the government agency designed to manage/handle such information, just as all gunshot and stabbing wounds are now reported to the police. A reversal surgery immediately negates the ability of said woman, to receive government aid, except for earned social security, or

social security disability.

c. A woman, who has never received governmental support, but has three or more children, is only eligible to receive support for only two children. It is not the taxpayer's responsibility to support her and her kids.

d. All such support should be made in conjunction with the mother attending a classes, to facilitate her parenting skills, as well as her obtaining employment. To that end, and barring serious physical and psychological handicaps, said support should be no more than five years.

1 If a man, has fathered one or more children, yet he fails to pay his children's court-ordered financial support, for a period in excess of six months, he should be offered the choice of a free federally subsidized, temporary or permanent (left-up to the patient), vasectomy, or face prison for a minimum of three years, with no gain time, and without hope of early release. This is unless he has a documented medical condition, which precludes such a

surgery. Psychological conditions and religious views should not qualify as precluding conditions. Once said man is deemed safe for said surgery, he should receive it in no less than two weeks, or face the aforementioned prison time. Reversal surgeries should not be paid for by the government, or the medical institution, which originally performed the vasectomy.

a. The involved governmental and medical institutions assume no liability for said surgical vasectomies, but should be required to correct medical complications, owing to said surgeries. Again, neither the government nor the medical institution have any liability, beyond trying to correct medical mistakes. Involved medical institutions should be paid by the government. Again, the costs of these simple surgeries should be far less than the cost of the resultant government-supported children. Surgical/medical prices should be based on local cost averages. Again, paying for a vasectomy is far cheaper

than paying for the first eighteen years of a child's life, or for several children first eighteen years. Some of these men, who don't pay child support, father many children, and those kids grow-up without good parenting, and because of that and the myriad effects of poverty, end-up in prison, and become burdens on the taxpayer.

b.If for some reason, such a vasectomy cannot be reversed, the involved governmental and medical institutions should possess no liability. All such reversal surgeries should be reported to an appropriate agency, just as all stabbing and gunshots wounds are now reported to the police. A vasectomy reversal should only be made, if said person is completely paid-up on all child-support debt, and has state/federal approval; otherwise, if the individual is caught having had a reversal, while yet still owing for child support and without government permission, he should serve five years in prison, and the reversal

participating medical institution, and/or doctor should be severely sanctioned. The failure rate for vasectomies is roughly the same for tubal ligations. Said failures have likewise been linked to surgeons lacking experience.

c. This may sound a bit like ‘big brother’, but the resultant effects of numbers 20 and 21 (above) may indeed provide profound social and economic benefit to the country, for various valid reasons. One very obvious reason is that the country’s population would be reduced (higher standard of living, less pollution, better healthcare, etc.). In addition, far fewer men would be locked-up for unpaid child support, and far fewer women would be burdened with unwanted and unaffordable children, ergo more happy kids, and more growing-up to be good citizens.

d. It bears repeating, that a much higher percentage of children would be properly raised, and so, there should be a corresponding reduction in child

abuse. Children might be healthier and better behaved, and so less crime. The government would save countless dollars. With noted exceptions, financially impoverished people, who cannot afford to support their children, are far more apt to make less than satisfactory parents. This is not to say that there are not some excellent poor parents, for indeed there are, but early in the history of child protection, concerned professionals recognized poverty as a significant environmental factor, contributing to child maltreatment, regardless of race or culture. Children are generally best raised not in poverty!

e. Those excessive numbers of children, who have been raised in poverty, perpetuate the country's poverty. Welfare perpetuates welfare! In many cases, it is honestly not the responsibility of the taxpayer to foot the bill for such parents or their kids. In many poor American communities, the welfare

recipients have become so ignorant and jaded, they're actually proud of the fact that they collect a government check; it is as if they've accomplished something, simply by applying for and receiving government assistance. My bet is that with the instrumentation of the above factors in numbers 20 and 21, we'd see a marked increase in the quality of human life, especially for the country's children! Moreover, for several reasons, there may be a serious reduction in crime and a marked increase in mental health.

1. There's no doubt that the world has been damaged more by billionaires and their puppet politicians, than by the great plagues; after all, most wars are generated by the greed of billionaires, the people who stand to profit the most from the carnage. Without all those ever greedy billionaires, there'd be more money to go around, hence less poverty. Why does anyone need to tie-up so much money? For the good of the country, no one individual should possess more than \$200 million of total personal wealth, then there would be no need

for war, or a cold war, or the countless armed conflicts, air and drones strikes, etc.; nor, would there be the need to block the development of actual medical cures, or to continue destroying the planet with those belching coal-fired generators. The \$200 million amount still allows the bright energetic wealthy entrepreneur to live luxuriously, but saves the planet from the above-mentioned insults. Said \$200 million should not be allowed to be disguised by: temporal manipulation, clever legal definitions, financial loopholes, unjust write-offs, rhetorical propaganda, e.g., renaming or redefining materials, or by renaming what is considered wealth, or by disguising wealth as part of corporate holdings for personal use (buildings, homes, ships, boats, airplanes, vehicles, travel, food, clothes, equipment, etc.), or as a charitable donation after death covered by an insurance policy or some other written instrument, or assess pro rata, or spouse assigned salaries, or in overseas accounts, or by those possessing said wealth changing citizenship, or by clever appraisals, or by other tricks or manipulations, as the tax laws

now allow rich corporations to avoid taxes. The drafting of these financial arrangements are best made by a group of federal tax attorneys, but the legal points should later be voted-on by America's citizens. Perhaps, Jim Beatty's branch of the *IRS* should be enhanced to supervise said individual holdings/wealth.

a. Persons who have excess wealth (over \$200 million) should return that wealth, to the federal government (The US Treasury) for budgetary reuse, and before changing citizenship, in this respect these new policies should be retroactive, even before the corresponding bill begins to be drafted. All such returned wealth might be used to fund research protecting the fragile environment, to develop more 'curative' medicines and effective vaccines, and to improve America's education. Half of all healing is faith that medicine can be created that will work (hope). The National Cancer Institute might claim that they've spent \$90B in the last forty years, but my bet is that it's many times

that much, and most to no avail. Cure cancer and there goes all that money! Perhaps that's why so many Americans have foolishly trusted in American pharmaceutical companies, only to be repeatedly let down and strung along, and of course, to be financially bled-out in the process of dealing with (treating) their illnesses, especially those addicted to/dependent on pharmaceuticals.

b. Some of the annual excess wealth (beyond \$200M) may be given away, without being subtracted from the aforementioned \$200 million, by said individual in amounts, not to exceed \$100,000 per year, but only to each member of their family, to only include: current spouse (not divorced spouses), bonafide biological offspring (no more than five), adopted children (no more than two) children, and/or two parents. This one mandate would end the tremendous hoarding of personal wealth by the select few, while still allowing them to live in marked luxury. The

elimination of billionaires, and those worth more than \$200 million, would allow the overall quality of life for the average citizenry to markedly increase, while the ultra rich would still live lavishly. There are now well over five hundred billionaires in the United States, hoarding far too much of the country's wealth. Again, I'm for capitalism, but anything allowed to progress to an extreme is usually counterproductive. Likewise, socialism allowed to reach an extreme, can destroy individual initiative/incentive.

c. At the time that this wealth-disbursement/redistribution law is instrumented, perhaps no individual should be able to distribute their wealth by their own choice, other than by dying and leaving no more than \$50 million to their current spouse only (not to include previous spouses, or common-law spouses), no more than \$30 million to each of their biological offspring (no more than five), or to those which they

have legally adopted (no more than two), and no more than \$30 million to each parent. Maybe, if there are more than seven offspring (biological and adopted combined) the heirs they may all split the \$210 million. Of course, all these numbers are just speculation, but such considerations/measures need to be instrumented.

d. People, who are found to have violated the above mandates, and determined to be withholding/hoarding wealth, might be subject to hefty fines and/or prison sentences, and might be required to only use a court appointed public defender for their defense, so their wealth can't be used to influence their prosecution. Moreover, perchance no public defender should be able to accept money for said defense, other than his or her usual government salary; otherwise, said public defender might be disbarred, and/or face a mandatory prison term. In such cases, possibly no public defender should be appointed, who has not served as a

public defender, for a period of at least two years.

1 Obviously, America needs to trust-bust, or somehow end, e.g., Monsanto's monopoly on crop seed sales, oil companies grip on oil products, drugstores, retail stores, pharmaceutical companies, aircraft companies, etc. The call to bust agribusiness monopolies is growing as agricultural firms grow larger. Recently, rapid consolidation, facilitated by mergers, has created near-monopolies, destroying small farmers in the process. Monsanto supposedly spies on farmers to make sure that they (the farmers) use only their (Monsanto's) seeds, and products. Monsanto's seed control in India is alleged to be the cause of a rash of Indian farmers committing suicide. More than 80% of the US corn, and more than 90% of the soybeans planted each year are from Monsanto GM seeds. The poor farmers appear to be trapped by a legal, but unjust contractual, agreement. While farmers are generally not the intellectual equal of Monsanto's staff of attorneys, the farmers still hold the moral high ground, and

need to be released from said contracts, if they so desire. The following case may find application... 237 Ind. 188 (1957), 143 N.E.2d 415, Bissell Carpet Sweeper Company v. Shane Company, Inc., No. 29,327... Supreme Court of Indiana.

a. In fairness to the American farmer, we should make existing Monsanto seed contracts null and void. After all, if a farmer still wants said seeds, he or she could again buy them from Monsanto. Certainly, Monsanto may still sell their questionable seeds, but just without those stifling contracts; so once again, the farmers have the right to choose. (There are some serious health concerns with those seeds.) Monsanto loves to mention how few law suits they've incurred from the farmers, implying that the reason for this low number is that they (Monsanto) are fair with the farmers. But the truth might be that the farmers are advised by their attorneys not to challenge the contract, since the boilerplate is ironclad, and Monsanto

can afford to keep the suit tied-up forever in litigation; whereas, often the poorer farmer can't afford such expense. In the American legal system, money often prevails over justice.

b. In addition, genetically modified seeds should be ban, until more thorough research can be carried-out into possible long term health effects. When animals in the wild refuse to eat the GM corn, but will eat near endless amounts of non-GM corn, this may be a signal that there is a corresponding health risk. Moreover, GM plants may be responsible for the tremendous decrease in the honeybee population, for if GM plants can handle more herbicides (weedkillers), and pesticides (bug-killers) this may be what is killing the bees. <http://responsibletechnology.org/10-reasons-to-avoid-gmos/>

c. No religious group or organization (church, synagogue, temple, camp, compound, school, etc.) or religious-related/owned business should have tax-

exempt status. While each American should have the right to choose their belief, said belief-related business should not be entitled to be free of taxation. Too many religions are clearly money-making businesses. The rational is simple, many Americans do not follow an organized religion, and so don't benefit by said tax-exemptions, whereas other (religious) persons so benefit, creating something of a clear tax bias. Virginia exempted churches from property taxes in 1777, then came New York in 1799, and then the city of Washington in 1802. The Seventh Congress passed a property tax exemption in 1802 for churches. But, these benefits were passed when the 99 percent of Americans were practicing Christians, and so almost everyone benefitted; consequently, there was little to no tax bias. This is far from the case, now, and it's time the laws were appropriately changed.

1 Establish a national flat tax of 17 percent for all

individuals, companies, corporations, businesses, etc., while ending loopholes and certain tax write-offs. Moreover, we should configure the tax laws so the total of all business write-offs and tax loopholes can't but reduce total tax on capital gains, by more than 10 percent 10% of 17%, or 1.7%), so at minimum, any given corporation must pay 15.3% percent tax. The *IRS* should prioritize their investigations so that those with the greatest capital gains are those first investigated. Obviously, this methodology would do more to help the U.S. Treasury. Why try to get another \$200 more in taxes from a person, who makes \$30k per year, when a large cap company is reneging on \$200,000,000? Nevertheless, five percent of *IRS* investigations should focus on middle and lower class taxpayers. To this effect, more *IRS* investigators should be licensed federal attorneys, and paid more.

- 1.The budgets for the Department of Homeland security (*NSA, CIA, FBI, USIC*, etc.), as well as for the US military should not exceed 26 percent of the national budget. Education

should receive 10 percent of the budget. Medicine/health primarily directed toward the establishment of medical cures should receive 10 percent of the budget. Scientific efforts to save the planet from global warming should receive 14 percent of the national budget, until global warming is firmly resolved. There should be no moneys for energy and science (other than the above mentioned medical research, and research to reduce global warming) of the usual types. Social Security should receive 25 percent of the budget. Vets should receive 5 percent of the budget. Transportation should receive 3 percent of the budget, with at least half of said 3 percent will go to rebuilding roads and bridges. Food and Agriculture should receive 4 percent of the budget, but without the use of GM seeds.

- 1 If packages of hot dogs contain ten hotdogs, so should packages of hotdog buns contain ten, not eight. Moreover, we should insist the food at restaurants, look as good as the food in the advertising photos and representative artwork, i.e., menus, billboards, TV ads, computer ads, etc. Maybe that isn't such a good idea, since it

might spoil people. Perhaps, corporations need to have some legal dishonesty, just not the earthshaking amounts they now do.

While I'm far from being a Thomas Newton, hanging a lantern in the old church, the above issues clearly address looming dangers to our country and planet, and I fervently hope that the above proposals might at least slow these dangers. As a child, I believed the American political system was near perfect, self-sustaining, almost like a mythical perpetual motion machine. Moreover, I assumed that nothing could destroy life on earth; that it would last, until the earth crashed back into the sun. After all, life has survived billions of years, with massive meteor impacts, at least five major ice ages, and two world wars. To date, life has also successfully survived over 2000 nuclear weapon detonations; some of which were gigantic. The biggest ever was the infamous Tsar Bomba. The Russians set off the 50 to 58 mega ton (No one is absolutely certain of the exact power.) bomb, in 1961. It was roughly 1400 times the combined power of the bombs dropped on

Hiroshima and Nagasaki! Why would Russia detonate such a huge bomb? What is the practical application of such a weapon? That and the other expensive weapons blew their entire economy right into the toilet.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tsar_Bomba

Most of my life, I thought that the financial markets and the branches of the US federal government were all self-regulating... an enter-locking set of self-oiling, self-correcting gears, just like GM's "Turbo 400" transmission; and, I trusted that the American check and balances always worked, like a Waltham Premier Maximus, largely due to the infallible genius of our founding fathers, even though many of them were rich slavers. In those days, too many people just sort of ignored the fact that slavery was evil. We still display statutes to those folks.

I started looking at the country differently, when in the winter of the tenth grade, President Kennedy got his gray mush blown out the back of his head, and instantly, I began to suspect that there was a

rather large blue bottle, buzzing around in the fetid historical political ointment. That fatal afternoon in Dallas was one giant wake-up call for me... *something is wrong with the holy US system!*

Even as a kid, I had a minor background in the use of weapons, and so as young teen, I realized that the shots fired at President Kennedy weren't solely made from that book depository. The way his body jerked, and from the way the brains exploded from the back of his skull, there was no way the shots came only from the book depository. Prior to Kennedy's death, many times I'd fired a bolt action .303 British enfield. Even my old enfield was a considerably better weapon than the cheap carcano rifle, which Oswald supposedly shot Kennedy with. The recovered bullet matched Oswald's rifle, but only in 'class characteristics,' and while it could have been fired from his rifle, it could also have come from another rifle. The bullet was badly mangled, so no positive identification could be made. If you're not familiar with the carcano, it's a bit like those Japanese Arisaka rifles... a piece of crap. When I was sixteen, the gun shops had cases of the junky carcano rifles, and sold them for about \$15, apiece; that's how cheesy they were. Some people, who owned the carcano weapons literally threw them away, because

they weren't worth the cost of the 6.5×52 mm ammo, which they fired. It was extremely unlikely that someone had managed those fatal shots with a carcano. My bet is that the head shot was done with an accurate speciality weapon, which used a larger cartridge, that had been necked down to accommodate the 6.5 mm bullet. Even if Oswald was an outstanding shot, how does a bullet fired from behind a forward facing target, blow the brains out the back of the skull? I don't think there's a way that can happen. No high powered rifle bullet produces a rebound vacuum like that. The shot came from in front of the president. Just look at frame 313 of the Zapruder film. Rewind to frame 313, the indisputable powerful impression is that the blast came from in front of JFK, and blew his head backward. The pink brain tissue literally comes out the back of the skull.

The *Central Intelligence Agency* told a news spokesman that the National Archives has custody of the tantalizing sealed documents, pertaining to the JFK investigation. Federal law mandates that they be released by 2017, unless an agency or the president objects, in which case the Assassination Records and Review Board would consider the appeal. But, I can already tell you, that most likely 2017 will come and go, without all of them being released, probably just

small insignificant portions for appearances sake, but nothing revealing the fact that we (our government) killed our president, but I hope I'm wrong about that prediction, and the truth comes out, even if it does point to our government. On the other hand, those documents have probably been easily 'doctored-up' by now, so that what is finally released is nonthreatening, to whomever actually did the killing, whichever agency it was. My money is on some portion of the *CIA*, working with some mob guys. The mob may provide the agency a buffer, should things come to light.

The day President Kennedy was shot, I was in my high school auditorium, watching a school play put on by the students, which was a poor attempt at some western about Billy the Kid; also known as William H. Bonney or Henry McCarty. In the middle of the play, the auditorium lights suddenly came on, and the school's principal walked out onto the stage, interrupting the actors to make the sad announcement about Kennedy being killed. It was at that moment, I realized that the country had been taken-over by something. At the time, I didn't know it was probably the MIC putting pressure on the *CIA*, but I did know the country, as I thought it was, had been hijacked. Kennedy had been making noises

about taking America out of the pointless war in Vietnam, and if that happened the MIC would lose billions.

Some of the actors' parents had been invited to attend the play, and immediately upon the principal's sad announcement, one of the mothers actually screamed, then a few of the girls in the audience began to sob and cry. *Why do females cry so easily? He's just one man. Still, he was the president!* That shooting in Dallas, ushered in the antithesis of my childhood perceptions and feelings about the United States government. Even at age fifteen, I considered that the assassination had been carried-out by people in our government; that probably the intelligence agencies had for some reason had decided to murder the president! Or perhaps like the twin towers, they just allowed/encouraged/aided and abided some other group to actually kill him. The government's explanation of Kennedy's death, placing the blame on a single shooter, Lee Harvey Oswald, just didn't feel right. Especially since Oswald was soon conveniently shot, by a guy dying of cancer. At that time, most of the right wing folks hated Oswald and were frequently heard to utter the phrase, "God damned fuck'n commie!" I was shocked that how many people believed the propaganda. Oswald was the

perfect patsy: a sharp shooter, a disturbed childhood, etc. The right wingers also tended to believe that the Russians were constantly on the edge of launching a massive nuke strike, against the United States, hardly even considering the fact that we'd also annihilate them. and so the MIC just kept making more and more ICBMs, long range bombers, ABMs, as well as gravity nukes. Jesus, who in their right mind would start WWIII? Down here in Mobile, some the right wingers believed that the left wing commie, Oswald, shot the president as a prelude, to the big launch of WWIII. But it seemed as if those right wingers, really wanted the big war. I was fifteen when Kennedy was shot, and Oswald was twenty four. It seemed odd that someone only nine years my senior had pulled-off the assassination.

Indeed, Oswald had been to Russia, and in those days, everyone were supposed to hate Russians, or you weren't considered a real patriot. They're the same type of person, who now hates Hillary and will probably vote for Trump. It just didn't seem reasonable that one guy killed the president, a moving target, from the book depository, three shots at 75 to 100 yards, in 6 to 8.3 seconds (different reports specify slightly different times), and again, that type of bolt-action rifle was a real piece of junk!

Honestly folks, if you were going to try to kill the president, wouldn't you use a quality, highly accurate, semi-automatic weapon, like the cheap, highly available Garand, the standard military weapon in WWII and Korea? As stated, the carcano rifle didn't even compare in accuracy to my old .303 enfield. Not even the bolt moved as smoothly. Anyone brazen enough to attempt to assassinate the President would probably have been smart enough not to use a highly inaccurate carcano. Even the scope on the rifle was something like you might find on a pellet gun.

<https://catalog.archives.gov/id/305134>

If the *CIA* made that kill with out without the help of the mob, it was almost as if the *CIA* didn't care, who knew that Oswald was framed, as if they were saying that they didn't care that some of the public knew the truth. And don't forget Jacob Leonard Rubenstein (Jack Ruby), walked right up to Oswald and shot him, before anything could come to trial. Just like Osama bin Laden was shot, and never made it to court. Then to top things off, Rubenstein, who worked for the CIA on the *Free Cuba Committee*,

as mentioned had terminal cancer, and so he died before his second hearing could be started.

Consequently, the American people were left totally in the dark, just like they are today, about the twin towers and bin Laden. But why would the CIA want to kill Kennedy? Perhaps the *Bay of Pigs* was one reason, but my bet was because Kennedy was threatening to get America out of the lucrative war in Vietnam, and the MIC would lose-out on all that taxpayer money. The CIA already hated Kennedy for pulling the air cover off of the Bay of Pigs invasion.

Correspondingly, there was that irksome gentle old black man, who was continually preaching peace... Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. He was supposedly shot by the criminal, James Earl Ray. Ray died still claiming he didn't pull the trigger on King. There just didn't seem to be any point to Ray denying the shooting, all the way to his deathbed. He may have, but there was no reason for him to do that. But what seemed coincidental was that both Kennedy and King had become outspoken critics, against the financially highly lucrative Vietnam war. That distant conflict on the other side of the earth was making the military industrial complex ungodly amounts of cold hard cash. Ergo, Kennedy and King may have been killed (directly or indirectly) by US

Intelligence, as inspired by and controlled by the ever greedy MIC. Quite possibly certain people in the MIC/CIA, just allowed some mob assassins to kill Kennedy, since the president and his brother Bobby were hurting some of their (the mob's) business dealings. Perhaps, the same people were involved in killing Dr. King.

After Dr. King died, the lucrative Vietnam war burned-on for another seven years. What I think stopped the war were the young persistent protestors. The youth realized the fallacy of that war. The protestors were shutting down the District of Columbia, by blocking the access bridges, flipping cars over and setting them on fire, and they were getting a sympathetic ear in the media, and so the MIC was risking exposure as the war mongers they are, and so they might have figured it was best too allow the North Vietnamese to 'win' the war, if you can believe that three million dead Vietnamese was winning. Never do I hear anyone mention those three million dead Vietnamese. It is as if they were of no consequence. Many of the protestors were getting on the TV and radio, and overtly telling the public that the purpose for the war was nothing but to make money for the military industries, at the expense of 54,000 dead Americans and 3,000,000 dead

Vietnamese! I think that I might have to hate myself, if I'd killed that many people just to get rich, just to have whatever lavish thing money can buy. Just imagine that you live in a huge mansion, eat only gourmet food, and sail the oceans in a lavish yacht, but everyday you have to think about how many people were murdered to acquire those things. For some folks such thoughts have no effect. Perchance there's an inverse correlation between a man's actual worth (integrity, courage, goodness, etc.) and his greed, his need for great financial worth. Most obviously, the United States never tried to win that Vietnam war. There was no serious bombing of Hanoi or Haiphong. But, we did drop a lot of expensive bombs in the jungle at night, using expensive aircraft, which translated into more money for the MIC, making replacement bombs and planes. We even dropped more than two million tons of bombs in neighboring Laos! That sure did a lot of good! Didn't it? We bombed a whole lot of jungle, but very now and then, we'd accidentally nail a Laotian village. We also often blew-up the Ho Chi Minh trail, a supply trail. The excuse was that we were blowing-up tiny dirt roads the North Vietnamese used to transport their weapons and other supplies, but after each bombing, the North

Vietnamese simply drove around the bomb damaged sections of the dirt roads. While all that carpet bombing blew-up a lots of dirt trails, it didn't really slowdown the north Vietnamese army, but it certainly made a lot of money for the US companies, manufacturing those expensive bombs, supplying the jet fuel, and the replacement parts for those expensive B-52s. And, that was but a extremely small fraction of the money being made by the MIC off the war.

The environmental movement started shortly thereafter, so I received my undergraduate in environmental biology and read ever popular book, *Silent Spring*. Even then, I sensed the alarm of the earth's perilous plight; but still, I didn't honestly realize the gravity of it; how quickly it would all degrade and how fast the earth would begin to die. Technically, we're probably now in the final death throes, yet the nonscientific right wingers still think we're just fine. Down here in the deep South, they like to ignore all the scientific evidence, and cling to various anecdotal stories passed around by their friends. Their scientific gurus are folks like Rusty Limbough, and the like, men with little real education, to whom the good ole boys can better relate.

Now days, the disappearance of the polar ice caps just keeps accelerating, and hundreds of millions of tons of ice have been lost in Greenland alone. America prints more paper and bounces more checks to keep the poor from revolting and to prevent a major depression, or at least ostensibly that's why it's printed. Why else? Wars are created for profit and maybe a little perverted *Septal* (region of brain which is actual sexual arousal and orgasm) stimulation, where countless innocent people are injured and slaughtered with impunity, via corporately controlled governmental puppets. Politicians lie to America's courageous soldiers, trying to convince them that they're fighting for the best of moral and patriotic reasons. How many times have you heard phrases, such as, 'He fought for what he believed in?,' or, 'He died fighting for America!' What a load! Perhaps, you don't hear those phrases as often now, as you did during WWII. Now the reasons for war seem to be well hidden, as if soldiers are just too doltish to appreciate the real reasons. Please realize that without the corresponding efforts of Hitler's 'moral' foot soldiers, the Nazi death-camps couldn't have existed. The German soldiers followed and adhered to the dictates of Hitler, just as our soldiers now follow our leaders, of course ours only

kill people for the best of reasons. There are so very many foreign people, who now hate the United States, for all our corporately mandated spying, for our wholesale killing and injuring, and for our massive destruction of infrastructure: hospitals, schools, power grids, sewage systems, communication systems, potable water complexes, with the corresponding disease outbreaks.

So, when our fine soldiers see those badly mistreated foreign peoples, they (our soldiers) see them as a bunch of unreasonable ignorant religious fanatics, deserving of death, which our troops then patriotically dispense with. I may agree about the religious fanatic part; it's the 'deserving of death,' part I have trouble with. Certainly some of those foreigners, who are terrorists, do indeed need to die, but only a certain select tiny minority, and we shouldn't be killing so many innocents in the process. All this profitable killing needs to stop. Doesn't it? How many Muslims need to be killed, before it's enough? If you look back just a few years, before Bush Junior became president, there were very few terrorist. Now, even with the war in Iraq and the one still going on in Afghanistan, even with all our ever on going *JSOP* missions, aerial bombings, and drone strikes, there are now thousands of times the number

of terrorists. Now, there are literally armies of terrorists... ISIS. Doesn't that tell you something? All the while, politicians spew forth pro-corporate propaganda to pacify US citizens, to support our attacks, to allow the MIC to grow richer, while more and more corporations hire desperate sub-slaves overseas. In effect, the US is making slaves of the earth's poor, and using many others as target-practice-for-profit.

Possibly, corporate America (big oil, big Pharma, the MIC, energy corps., etc.) is almost ready to pick-up their marbles and quit the game, so the police and intel agencies will be left with their enormous stockpiles of bullets, and all those prisons to handle the predictable chaos. Maybe, all those new prisons will be filled to capacity, so more and more bullets will finally have to be used... waste not want not, but there will be so much want, and a fair amount of taking.

The trouble with military rule is that those who control the military are focused on ambition, rather than on what the people need.

If The Election Is Lost by Willie M. Olrey

The United States and the earth continue to be damaged, and can only be saved, if we step outside of the litter box of ignorance. We need to stop listening to corporate America, and maybe listen to educated people. Perhaps, we haven't really woken-up to the magnitude of these death dealing issues, but too many ignorant people don't even care about them. Ignorance can indeed be bliss, until it isn't. With the thousands of years of human history to learn from, and with all the wonderful scientific advancements of the last few decades, we should be living more cheaply, healthfully, and comfortably, while killing a lot less people and cleaning-up the environment! You would think that with all the world's brain power, and huge advancements in science (medicine, energy, shelter, food and nutrition, transportation, communication, computer technology, etc.), we'd be further along... no cancer, no pathogen-based diseases, no pollution, cheaper housing, cheaper power, less need to work, more and healthier foods, less addiction, better communications, and more peace and less war, etc. These things aren't that hard to achieve, if we just didn't waste so much time and money on greedy CEOs, their corporate boards, and all their piggish

puppet politicians. Although, scientific advancements should make it much easier for us to reverse global warming, it may now be too late, and probably is, but what do we have to lose by trying? Stop listening to the ignorant folks and listen to the scientists, then get with the program to save the earth!

Let's overcome and stop drug-related crimes and drug addiction, by implementing the C-DAD program for addictive drugs, and use apomorphine (daily subcutaneous injections at barely sub-emetic doses for thirty days) in combination with L-DOPA, clonidine {only to reduce withdrawal symptoms}, and B vitamins, for those who are looking to quit their habit. Another thought might be to use the apomorphine at an emetic dose for the first day, and for the last day of the thirty day treatment. It's time to treat the drug issue with intelligence, rather than with aggression, since clearly, there is no winning the war on drugs. We can't even win the war on drugs in a highly controlled prison environment! As long as people make money from the sale of drugs, or can be bribed, the war can't be won.

Let's end: the various forms of prejudice and discrimination, the world's poverty, the police brutality, the world's over population, all religious-

based violence and hatred, the third world starvation, the abysmal lack of education, the MIC and all the other corporate lobbyists controlling our government, etc. Let's remedy the lack of pure water, the harmful pollution, and economic greed of powerful monopolistic industries. NATO, the G8, The United Nations, the World Health Organization, etc., should consider adopting an international minimum wage, as well as universal healthcare for the planet, without that the plagues will continue to worsen, since not only can poorer countries allow the plague to get a foothold, but they can serve as places to revive a plague, which has been attenuated.

Let's stop our purposeful efforts to slow the curing of diseases, while manufacturing a plethora of expensive non-curative long-term treatments, which often have less than desirable side effects, which require the patient to buy even more drugs to deal with the side effects. Let's develop labs, which are solely designed to quickly develop prospective vaccines, and curative monoclonal antibodies, since it is inevitable that new diseases will evolve, and will need to be stopped, ergo we need to develop plans and facilities for mass quarantine facilitates/ methodologies, so if a pandemic does materialize, our hospitals don't become disease vectors.

America needs to legalize marijuana, and stop arresting people for the harmless herb, all while drunk drivers are killing people, and numerous other violent acts are carried-out, because of alcohol consumption; not to mention, that alcohol is a major cause of many of America's health problems. To that effect, we need to up our educational programs, inspiring our youth to avoid drugs and alcohol. We should free nonviolent felons, who are now in prison on non-violent drug charges, especially those involving marijuana. Locking-up non-violent people for marijuana is like shooting the neighbor, because he forgot to mow the grass last week. Honestly, people probably would be better-off without weed or booze, but just how much do we need to control people's lives?

Let's stop using American prisoners as sub-slaves for corporate manufacturing greed. Even with the ultra-cheap prison labor, corporations do not reduce the price of the goods for the American consumer; yet, it's the consumer, the taxpayer, who pays for the expensive keep of those prisoners. Let's make corporations pay our prisoners a reasonable wage, and perhaps even give them employment, when they get out, or do you just want to see them repeatedly go back in prison on your dime? While I have respect

for the rule of law, and the laws we've derived from more than 900 years of fealty to the Magna Carta, let's face it, some laws seem criminal themselves. Locking so many people away for nonviolent crimes, and then using them as slave labor, while the taxpayer foots the bill for the prison costs, seems criminal itself.

Prisoners, may now be working for 23 cents per hour in US federal prisons, manufacturing high-tech electronic components for the patriot advanced capability-3 missiles, launchers for the TOW (Tube-launched, Optically tracked, Wire-guided) anti-tank missiles, as well as other guided missile systems. These prisoners also make complex components for McDonnell Douglas/Boeing's F-15 fighter plane, the General Dynamics/Lockheed Martin F-16 aircraft, as well as the Bell/Textron's Cobra helicopter. Prison labor produces a lot of the night-vision goggles, body camouflage uniforms, armor, communication gear, and the lighting systems and components for 30 to 300-mm battleship anti-aircraft guns, along with the land mine sweepers, as well as the electro-optical equipment for the BAE Systems Bradley Fighting Vehicle's laser rangefinder. In addition, prisoners are used to recycle toxic electronic equipment and to overhaul damaged/worn-out military vehicles. This

ever increasing use of prison labor, paying slave wages, for some of the giant corporations of the MIC, is not only a frontal attack on the rights of all workers, but again, the taxpayer pays through the nose for the extremely expensive military equipment, while they're paying for the care of the laborers/prisoners.

The prisoners have no union protection, no overtime pay, no vacation days, no benefits, no retirement, no safety protection, nor social security withholding. And while people, who truly belong in prison, may not deserve all those things, most of the nonviolent prisoners are being mistreated by such work, if not by the incarceration itself. This super low prisoner pay, teaches the prisoners that working a job doesn't pay. The skills they use to work on those weapon systems cannot be used once they are out of prison, if for no other reason, than the corporations, who employed them in prison, will not employ them after they are released. In the mind of the corporations they can never be trusted, and therefore, don't deserve a second chance; once a felon always a felon.

Wake-up world, before it's too late for humanity, and our dangerously polluted big blue marble! I'd

like to think that we can rectify all these insufferable things. Besides, what's wrong with peace, love, happiness, a clean earth, and a healthy life, rather than eminence amounts of killing, pollution, non-curative medicine, and greed? Isn't it time for a concerted effort to change these wrongs? Aren't we about down to the raisins, as Lincoln might have said? You may be American, French, British, Nigerian, Iranian, Bolivian, Chinese, Indian, Swedish, Russian, Polish, etc., but aren't we first and foremost citizens of the big blue marble? Without good medicine, good food, and decent living conditions, cheap energy, as well as a habitable earth, you needn't worry about your: citizenship, politics, education, or bank account.

Everyone, deep in their hearts, is waiting for the end of the world to come.

1Q84, by Haruki Murakami

For too many years, we're doing a good job of dumbing-down and locking-away huge numbers of citizens. Just look at the diminishing SAT scores, since 1973.

<https://blog.prepscholar.com/average-sat-scores-over-time>

I'd like to think that people are beginning to emerge from the stupefying cocoons woven by the propaganda machines of corporate power and greed. Thank goodness, that young people are starting to appear to better recognize malicious intent, than most of the older voters. After all, the youth were the ones, who largely supported Bernie Sanders. Isn't it interesting that the younger people loved the oldest candidate? I think that implies several things.

The older people, who by-in-large seem to prefer Hillary Clinton or Donald Trump, likely assume that America's young people are just being naive for liking Bernie. Anyone, who is remotely linked to the word socialist, will automatically cause lots the older people to go apeshit. Too many old people just can't imagine that any aspect of socialism could possibly be good, and they completely overlook the fact that capitalism has its problems, i.e., medicine for profit will never actively seek a viable complete cure, and competitive corporations will eventually wipe each other out, until there is little or no competition left,

ergo price controls go out of control. Aside from the evil self-serving tyrants and oligarchies, the truth is that each political system has its good and bad points. Obviously, no political system can be perfect, or even near perfect, and that's one of the reasons we need a more educated public.

Older folks have so much more life experience, but by the same token, at times they're less intellectually flexible, and can't appreciate how antiquated their thinking has become, or how corrupt certain politicians actually are, or how they (the older folks) have been propagandized. To some degree, it situation is owing to the number of old memories, so new memories/experiences/information doesn't seem as real/legitimate. I know... I'm one of those old persons. After listening to Bernie, his ideas and his apparent integrity, there's no way I'd want someone like Hillary or Donald. Those two have way too much ego for my tastes. They exude huge amounts of self-love. This may be what the world gets when psychopaths percolate to the top. Unfortunately, Bernie is now out of the race. But there's still hope for him, since come the next election in 2020. By then, there will be four more years of young people, who want Bernie or someone like him, and four years of dead older folks, who

won't be voting. If there was ever a fake laugh, it's Hillary's, and Trump has the world's dumbest looking expression of superiority, where he elevates his gaze and pushes out his lips.

Hollywood, internet blogs, newly emerging radio stations, and pod casts have done a lot to foster public awareness, allowing people to somewhat sail past the fictitious bounds of corporately controlled propaganda, and to no longer trust the old standard forms of media, or the well rehearsed clandestine smiles of politicians or those of the ever wolfish CEOs. But, the older citizens still tend to rely heavily on conventional TV, and other orthodox forms of propaganda. Hollywood has artfully shown the American public the faces of so many corporate and political psychopaths, ergo people are now more cognizant, and more apt to recognize those contrived Machiavellian masquerades. In my book, Hillary and Donald are far too self-absorbed, and desperately craves attention, power, and money, far more than they want to genuinely help the nation. It's hard to say which of the two is worse. That's probably why they hate each other, each clearly sees the egomaniac in the other. If it wasn't for their self love, they'd have only a smidgen of personality. Oddly enough, even though Hillary is a Democrat, to me, she seems

like more of a hawk, than does Donald.

Allow me to end this perfectly fictitious longwinded hodgepodge using a small but treasurable lyrical sliver, penned by one of my favorite bards. While experiencing various attitudes and altitudes, this splendid little ditty, has haunted me, throughout much of my wasted life. And at this precarious time of monstrous corporate greed and global destruction, with never ending conflicts, and with the earth's delicate environment perilously hanging in a dangerously balance, the following sweet slice of insightful verse seems to fit rather snugly.

“No reason to get excited.”

The thief, he kindly spoke.

“There are many here among us,

Who feel that life is but a joke.

But you and I, we've been through that,

And this is not our fate.

So let us not talk falsely now,

the hour is getting late...”

-by Bob Dylan (Dr. Robert Allen Zimmerman)

a fragment, from *All Along The Watchtower*

Thanks and ever thanks for all the wisdom, Dr. Zimmerman. Princeton couldn't have been more correct, but they just took much too long to recognize you. The doctoral supervisory committee probably needed to make sure you weren't going to somehow embarrass them; heaven forbid. There's nothing quite like the paranoia of those, who evaluate and pass judgement on their superiors, though I suppose it was at least something of an honor? They, and all of us, have been blessed with your music. In my craven old mind, you're truly an inspired magical Christian Jew, and perhaps the greatest rhymester in the poetic empire. While there has been many Christian Jews, the first one, though oddly impressive, wasn't remotely a poet, but I suppose he didn't need to be. While your vocal cords could have been slightly better, perchance, the music might have lost something vital.



THE END?

Blind Faith

Possibly a book yet to be written, by the

moronic, Dr. Bone

At this point, the proposed book, *Blind Faith*, revolves around two disillusioned enemy warriors, roughly the same age, but born on opposite sides of the earth, yet in certain critical ways, quite similar. One, a young Southern Baptist, who becomes an American marine. He was born and raised, just outside of Birmingham, Alabama on a small sheep and goat ranch. The marine ends up in the frying-pan of bone-chilling wintertime Afghanistan, while the other warrior is a bright young Afghan, a former Taliban fighter, whose family also raised goats, on a rocky farm just west of Oruzgan, Afghanistan. Except for the mosque, and one year at KAWUN Institute of Higher Education, the Afghan warrior was largely self taught, speaks fluent English, and is an avid reader of western academic books, because his religious leader had taught him that western novels were filled with sin, and not to be read.

The young American marine, attended three years at Auburn University, dropped-out, despite an straight 'A' average. The reason for dropping-out was simple. Being a devout southerner, and a fan of *FOX Times*, and an avid listener of the *Rusty Limbaugh*

radio talk show, the young man had become propagandized into thoroughly believing that it was his patriotic duty to join the marines to fight terrorism. Consequently, he bagged finishing his degree, and instead dropped-by the recruiting office to enlist. One month later, he's shipped off to the 8000 acres of misery, known as Parris Island, where he was further propagandized, to hate the Afghan 'rag-heads.' He excelled in all aspects of his training, and was then transferred for a few months to Camp Lejeune, North Carolina, and then later to Hawaii, *Kaneohe Bay's Regimental Schools*, in order to train with the 3rd Marine Division, to become a kick-ass sniper, graduating top of his class.

As can often happen, the military completely overlooked the fact that the young marine had applied for OCS (Officer Candidate School), having completed three years of college with high grades, and that he was fluent in the Arabic languages, including Pashto and Dari. As a result of that oversight, the highly gifted marine remained an enlisted man, and his skills as a translator were never employed by the Marines, in spite of the fact that he was deployed to Afghanistan. Instead, he was charged with accurately operating a M110 SASS (semi-automatic sniper system), a 7.62 mm rifle,

capable of delivering precision fire out to roughly 800 meters.

After four months in Afghanistan, the marine had racked-up 46 kills; all but two were legitimate military targets. Still, the two bad kills had been impossible calls. Since the marine had been raised to firmly believe in the Old Testament, for him, the killing of two innocent civilians weighed heavy on his conscience. None of his compatriots had reported the two unjustified kills, since the marines, tended to hate all muslims, and greatly appreciated the protection afforded by the Alabama sniper's accurate covering fire. Nevertheless, as a result of the two bad kills, the marine starts spending more time drinking at the compound's makeshift beer garden, during his off duty hours. The first bad kill had been a young woman, the second an old man. Each was carrying something, which the young Marine mistook for a bomb, and the two walking targets had been closing the distance on his fellow marines, which he'd been assigned to protect, against all threats.

In both situations, the soldiers, which the marine sniper had been assigned to oversee, had been hurriedly passing though a village, and there'd been several firefights, ergo with the corresponding

confusion of battle, there were no investigation of his two bad kills. The two undeserved shoots had come about a month apart; the second killing had significantly compounded the guilt of the first, making it acutely difficult for the marine to execute his job protecting the troops. Frequent, terrifying nightmares ensued, so his sleep became fearful and sketchy.

From the marine's distant point of view, both of the innocent shooting victims had seemed to be behaving suspiciously. The woman had been carrying a large old-fashioned dull gray metal toaster with a long black electrical cord, wrapped around it, making it somewhat resemble a bomb, at least at three hundred yards. The old man had been toting a large cylindrical brass vase, to his mosque. The marine thought that the vase, partially concealed in the man's robes, was a 105 mm artillery round, frequently used in making IEDs. At over four hundred yards, the vase was extremely misleading, through the lens of the sniper's powerful rifle scope. Both the woman and the old man had appeared to be suicide bombers. As mentioned, the young woman and the old man had made the mistake of straying too close to the marine's fellow soldiers, and so by honest intent, the devoutly religious Alabama marine

was guiltless. Still, he'd made two bad calls and killed two blameless people. The shooting distance to the victims, his training, and the fact that the marine wasn't afforded the luxury of more time study his targets, had forced his hand. The decision was clouded by the two high pressure variables. If he shoots and is wrong, he kills one innocent person, but if he doesn't shoot and there's a bomb, then a whole bunch of his fellow marines get blown to kingdom-come... one person versus many, and so he'd done what he could only perceive as the right thing. Only after the victims had fallen dead, hitting the ground, the objects fell free from their arms, and so both times, the marine morbidly realized that the items were harmless. Because of his strict Baptist upbringing and the fact that the decision to fire his weapon had been his alone, the marine couldn't forgive himself. He prayed, but received no absolution.

After the second kill, the guilt gnawed hard on the young marine's psyche. Never had ever had to contend with such a painful accountability, and Parris Island had ill prepared him for that facet of war. For the Alabama marine, the associated nightmares proved to be the very essence of terror. Normally, the best thing about nightmares is they

end, when you wake up, but when the marine awoke, then the guilt came-on hard and unforgiving. Going to bed completely drunk seemed to help. The marine requested to be reassigned and was pulled off the sniper oversight detail. He wanted to remain a marine, probably because of his lingering feelings of patriotism, and what his family and friends expected, but the marine wanted nothing more to do with making unclear long distant target decisions. He needed his targets to be dependably armed, young adult male, and clearly a threat... no more long distance guess work.

After a meeting with his platoon captain, the marine's request to be transferred was granted. Oddly enough, in the process, he was promoted to corporal, and found himself a member of an elite squad, one of eight talented killers. His combat slot had become available, when an RPG had blown-apart a door frame, embedding the door's black metal hinge deep into the squad leader's right kidney, earning him a purple heart and sending him to a German hospital, then later back to the States, to the VA hospital in Nashville where he received surgery to remove the kidney, only to slowly die much later of a difficult post-op infection.

The squad was used to hunt down and kill suspected terrorists, who left the cities to temporarily hide in rural villages. Three months into his new job, the men were flown-out by helicopter and dropped-off at night, to then locate and kill a notorious terrorist in a remote tiny Taliban village. The particular terrorist, which the squad was looking for had conducted operations, where he and his Taliban cohorts had successfully lobbed deadly 120 mm mortars into six different American-Afghan installations. The Taliban tribe, which the terrorist was hiding within, had once controlled the opium trade for much of the Helmand Province, an land area representing roughly ten percent of the country's total landmass.

The Blackhawk made five fake insertions to confuse any potential late night enemy watchers. Late the following chilly afternoon, the Marine's squad was hidden in some heavy brush, conducting recon on the village, when they were spotted by a young girl, sitting by her hut, playing with her father's binoculars. While the marines were spying on the group of adult male Taliban, milling around the central part the village, the young girl was studying the marines, through the binoculars. She told an elder, about the strange looking men in the

nearby woods. The older Taliban borrowed her binoculars, and stepped inside a hut. There he covertly scanned the wooden area, spotting the eight Americans. Quietly, he orchestrates a plan, so that the eight marines remained unaware, that they'd been compromised.

One by one, certain of the Taliban males nonchalantly exited the opposite side of the village, and made their way to some nearby woods, then down into a ravine. Thirty minutes later, they had stealthily formed-up at a specified location one hundred yards behind the marines, who were unaware their presence, and were still doing recon on the village. As a result, the marines had become sandwiched, between the two groups of Taliban: the Taliban fighters still in the village, and those who have formed-up in a thirty man group behind them. Both groups were armed to the teeth. The marines are flanked and suddenly being shot-at from opposite directions; worse yet, they were vastly outnumbered. To their right was a sheer cliff, rising-up steeply hundred feet, and so left was their only direction for escape. Again and again, the Americans fell back, while killing about forty Taliban.

All the eight marines have been seriously

wounded, by the time they were backed-up to a river, with only high grass for cover. Under withering fire from multiple directions, they are all quickly killed, including the Alabama marine, whose heart had temporarily stopped, nor was he breathing. With two bullet holes in his chest, one through his left thigh, and a fourth through the side of his abdomen, the Taliban wrongly assumed that the extremely bloody comatose marine was dead. Fortunately for the marine, the Taliban hurriedly stripped him of his weightier gear: rifle, backpack, tactical bullet proof vest, ammo clips, knife, sidearm, grenades, night vision gear, batteries, flashlight, and boots, then using their feet, they rolled his unconscious near-dead body, off a tiny embankment, down into the slow moving waters of the dark freezing Helmand River. The other seven dead men soon followed. For the first few seconds, the marine floated face down, but then the current shoved his body into a submerged log, causing the marine to roll face up, and the impact also causes the marine's heart to beat, and so he also started to breathe. Fortunately, no major arteries had been hit, and the frigid water from the snow melt, together with his wounds had put him into a state of shock, keeping his heart rate slow, reducing his blood pressure, and allowing

blood clots to form and hold, thereby enabling the marine to survive. As he drifted down the river, he floated on his back, barely alive. In something of a dream-like state, the injured sniper drifted along in the swirling black currents on the freezing river.

Five minutes later, the river made a rather shape bend, and so the marine inadvertently washed-up on a thin muddy delta, extending-out three feet into the current. For a few seconds, he comes to, and feebly crawled to exit the water. In that brief effort, he ended-up encasing himself in a heavy coating of mud, before he passed-out, again. The layer of clayish mud mercifully served to stop his blood loss, and the thick mud also helped him retain his body heat.

On either side of the river, running down the remaining length of the valley, there were wheat and poppy fields. For several weeks in the spring, the poppies bloomed, with shades of: white, pink, red, and magenta. Generally, the darker colored flowers, contain a higher percentage (by weight) of the valued opium. At first light the following morning, a group of peaceful non-Taliban muslim farmers were headed outside to harvest the black buddha from the poppies. The previous day, they had made two cuts

on the plant's capsule for the white sap to drain-out, and the next day the sap had solidified into the sticky dark brown tar, raw opium. It was the spring of 2015, and there's going to be a four-fold increase in opium yield, over the previous year; thanks to former Monsanto agricultural experts.

The poppy farmers quickly spied the unconscious muddy marine, still barely alive, laying next to the tall grass, still on the muddy river bank. Four men lifted and carried the comatose sniper back to the village, placed him by a warm fire, and began to clean and tend to his grievous wounds. Luckily, all four bullets had passed clean through the marine's body, and none had been the highly damaging hollow points, since the Taliban tended to use the conventional copper jacketed ammo, originally left behind by the Russians, in the late 1980s. The Taliban had purchased the ammo in bulk for drug addicted Afghan soldiers, paying them with the black tar opium. The worst of the marine's injuries was a partially collapsed left lung.

Fortunately, that same morning a doctor had just happened to arrive at the village to tend to a sick child, when the unconscious marine was carried-in from the river. The doctor was a Parisian muslim,

who worked for *Doctors Without Borders*. Most of his fellow doctors and other medical workers had been killed in a US airstrike, so he'd simply elected to become a helpful resident of Afghanistan, administering medical care for food, shelter, small amounts of money, but usually working for free and for the immense pleasure of knowing he made a difference. The village doctor purchased his surgical equipment and other medical supplies from a semi-crooked doctor in the Afghan army, while visiting in Lashkar Gah. Because of the more bloody consequences of war and the lack of government regulation, even a child can purchase prescription drugs, sophisticated surgical equipment and medical supplies, as well as fully automatic weapons in Afghanistan. All a person needs is the cash, or something more addicting to trade.

Pharmaceuticals manufactured in the United States, are shipped to and sold in Kandahar, Kabul, and Jalalabad at a fraction of the price, which they are sold to American citizens in the States. That weird situation is simply due to the fact that Afghanistan is a poorer country, and so the comparatively well-off American citizens don't get that price break, even though most drugs practically cost nothing to make.

In America, many, if not most, of the prescription drugs are sold at 1000 to 10,000 times above their manufacturing cost, so in Afghanistan the same drug is sold for 10 to 50 times above cost. Either way, vast profits are garnered by big Pharma. The pharmaceutical industry is always about the money, and has little if anything to do with sincere concern about public health. Big Pharma is largely run by whole lot of older corporate guys in the United States, with more respect for greed, than for human health. In the world of American medicine, the William Halstead and Albert Schweitzer types have become mostly memories. Yes, they are still out there, just no longer in appreciable numbers.

As you'd expect, most of the doctor's in Afghanistan are accustomed to dealing with bullet wounds, and so, the doctor quickly inserted a chest tube, cleaned away the damaged tissue, carefully inserts some wound packing, puts in several drains, sows-in widely spaced stitches (for seepage), and administers a bag of i.v. saline with one small piggyback bag of antibiotics. As the marine began to regain consciousness, later that evening, the doctor gives him an injection of morphine, then departs the village, leaving an envelope of antibiotics for the villagers to administer over the next few weeks. Six

days later, the village medic removed the chest tube, regularly changed the packing and dressing, and after a few more days, he removed the drains, the stitches, and continued with the sterile packing, and bandaging.

For the first week, the sniper periodically drank a local blend made from a filtered mixture of opium, and ethyl alcohol. After that, if with the lung injury, he began smoking straight black buddha, during which time, the dreams allowed the marine to look at his two bad kills, without the pain of guilt. It was more like watching a movie, without suffering emotional involvement. His corresponding hallucinations were strictly visual; usually pleasant mountain scenes of the Hindu Kush Range near the Pakistani border, where the marine had gone on previous assignments. As the pain slowly abates, the villagers switch the marine to a smoking blend of indigenous black tar opium, and moist ropey blond imported Turkish tobacco. Smoking this blend also ameliorated the pain, but left the marine a bit more clear headed. As time passed, the mixture became more tobacco and less opium. The running joke in the village is that it's easier to quit the opium, than the Turkish tobacco, which is indeed a true physiological fact, and so, almost all the men in the

village indulged in the ropey moist tobacco. The women were not allowed to smoke, unless suffering from an injury. The wounded marine's presence in the village was kept secret to prevent him from being killed, by the ever menacing Taliban, whose village was only five miles away.

The day after the deadly firefight, and following several missed radio check-ins, the subsequent helicopter searches recovered the seven lifeless American bodies from the dark waters of the river. After a couple dozen aerial searches, the Alabama marine was finally listed as MIA, and presumed dead, somewhere on the bottom of the river.

During his recovery, the multilingual marine had scores of conversations, with the kindly non-Taliban male muslims of the village, while they nursed him back to health. Frequently, the marine smokes the black buddha-tobacco blend, with a villager, who had been a Taliban warrior, and was roughly the Marine's age, and whose reason for smoking the addictive mixture was to deal with the guilt born of his own violent past, and to treat his associated *PTSD*. This addictive psychiatric measure had been recommended by the head of the village. Both the marine and the former Taliban suffered with combat-

induced nightmares. The former Taliban tells the marine that dreams fall into three categories: good dreams which come from Allah; nightmares which come from Shaytan (the devil), and the third type come from what a person is thinking about, in their day-to-day life.

Some nights, the marine can hear his muslim smoking partner screaming during his nightmares, sleeping at the far end of the village. Likewise, the marine occasionally screamed in his sleep. The two men often awaken the villagers, as well as the kuchi, cattle herding dogs, that then continue to growl and bark for another minute or two, after their screams cease. The large dogs served as an early warning system for opium thieves, starving wolves, and the occasional hungry asiatic black bear. A bear attack on the village animals occurred only once every two or three years, but that's probably why the kuchi are such large dogs, since all the smaller ones were probably eaten, leaving only the bigger dogs to breed. The dogs are powerfully built, have an extremely thick coat, and take their name from the roving Kuchi peoples of Afghanistan.

During his sober and drug-dazed conversations, with the former Taliban and the other cordial village

males, the Alabama marine learns that the US military, has been systematically eliminating the Taliban, but not because they are terrorists per se, or any genuine threat to the United States, but because the intelligence agency has been systematically taking-over the Taliban's lucrative position in the opium trade. The *CIA* has been replacing the Taliban with US paid Afghan minions to buy the large clear plastic bags of raw black opium from the humble opium farmers. Most of the Taliban believe that America is the great Satan, yet they can't even point-out America on a world map, much less New York City, or Washington DC, nor do they recognize a photo of the twin towers or the pentagon. The majority of the farmers would rather sell the opium to the more business like *CIA* Afghan minions, than to the more treacherous, unforgiving Taliban.

What's more, the recovering marine finds-out that the *CIA* has even brought in several *DEA* agents to help carry-out an ineffective anti-opium campaign, making it appear that the United States is actually fighting a war, against the opium trade, when the opposite is true. Who better at propaganda, than the *CIA*? The *DEA* agents do things like: try to get the Imams to speak-out against the opium in the mosques, pay for a few hackneyed anti-opium

billboards to be erected, and for a few radio announcers to say things, such as, ‘opium is the noose, which is hanging all Afghans.’ During that campaign, the *DEA*’s propaganda stresses that the Koran is against such addictive things. But trying to get Afghans to go against the opium trade is tantamount to telling Americans that big oil, big Pharma, and the MIC are bad for the country. Both countries are too benighted with their own country’s greedy businesses and propaganda.

One day soon, the *United States of America* will be renamed the *United Corporations of America*. Students will be taught that America is a nation of the corporations, by the corporations, and for the corporations.

Shut-up and Believe by Mayoralty E. Wills

The self-educated former Taliban warrior explained to the marine that the *CIA*’s geopolitical opium theft has been orchestrated to pay-off America’s colossal foreign debt to China. The United States greatly feared that China might call-in their gargantuan, near trillion dollar debt, which the US had owed, for far too long. The marine learns that had China demanded that the debt be paid, it could

have crashed the American economy, triggering a world depression, or more than likely, a highly lucrative war with China!

The former Taliban explained that the trick to the latter is covertly arranging a series of events, which for the public, would seemingly justify our going to war with China. Then, the US might need to end the war, right before nukes come into play; simply launch a shit load of missiles, shoot down lots of planes, maybe sink a few dozen ships, and of course that would mean big money for the US military industries! The CIA and the MIC (possibly the real Great Satan) are the all time grandmasters of such massively deadly, but highly profitable trickery. The benefits of a long cold war would be enormous for the MIC, just as was the war in Vietnam.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pentagon_Papers

Speculating from what's mentioned in *The Pentagon Papers*, the former Taliban warrior explains that the agency could do something like send a small boat, maybe even a Chinese type junk or a stealth sub, cruising passed one of China's artificial islands,

and covertly launch a torpedo into one of their harbors, maybe blowing-up the pier or a ship in some Chinese naval base. The *CIA* could time the torpedo explosion to coincide with a US missile destroyer cruising past. The Chinese witness the torpedo explosion, and reasonably assume that the destroyer, on their radar, had just shelled them, or fired a missile at them.

<https://www.theguardian.com/world/2015/oct/27/tensions-and-territorial-claims-in-the-south-china-sea-the-guardian-briefing>

Ergo, China might launch a massive attack on the destroyer. The destroyer would be sunk, but not before: shooting down a few Chinese aircraft, maybe sinking a couple of Chinese frigates, as well as shelling and severely damaging the nearby Chinese naval base. The former Taliban explains that said hypothetical event is not too different from the *CIA* orchestrated scenario, which landed us into the lucrative Vietnam war, with 85,000 dead Americans, and 3,000,000 dead Vietnamese.

He goes on to explain that said scenario is not

too different from the plot, where a US cruiser shot down the airliner (flight 655), coming out of Iran, several years back, where two small special-op boats were off the coast of Iran and manned by a few Navy SEALs. The two boats, which were positioned bow to stern, so on radar they looked similar to a small tanker or freighter. They launched a torpedo into an Iranian harbor, right before flight 655 was due to soon be flying overhead. The subsequent explosion of the torpedo, causes the Iranians to send-out their small gun boats. The US Navy guided missile cruiser, *USS Vincennes*, under the command of Captain William Rogers was stationed nearby. Captain Rogers had been recently briefed, about a supposed Iranian war tactic, where the Iranians would stack two, three, or even four fighter aircraft on top of each other, so as to appear like a commercial airliner on the radar, with the proper radio communications. After the Iranian gunboats are on the way to attack the two small boats, which still appears like a large boat on the radar. Then, the two small boats suddenly speed away in opposite directions, but not before one of the special operators has sent out a mayday to the *USS Vincennes*, and receives acknowledgement that the *Vincennes* is coming to the rescue. One of the SEALs makes a call to the *USS Vincennes*...

“Mayday, mayday...We are a Liberian Tanker under attack by Iranian gunboats. Mayday, mayday... help... we are being attacked by Iranian gunboats...Save our Souls...Mayday...” The Navy SEAL repeatedly states this using a Liberian accent.

Full speed ahead, the cruiser comes to aid the supposed Liberian tanker, which appears to have vanished, possibly having been sunk by the Iranian gunboats. When the *USS Vincennes* arrives on the scene, to find itself under attack by the Iranian gunboats. The gunboats open fire on the cruiser, wrongly assuming it had just shelled their harbor. Simultaneously, the captain of the cruiser, is told by their radar operators that it sees an airliner coming their way. In fact, the radar operator is actually seeing the aforementioned A300 Airbus, flight 655.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Iran_Air_Flight_655

The captain of the cruiser, whose ship is already under attack by the small Iranian gunboats, remembers his recent briefing, and orders that the airliner shot down, assuming it to be multiple Iranian

jet fighters stacked on top of each other. According to the former Taliban, this attack on a civilian airliner was calculated to cause the Iranians to declare war on the US, and to press the attack on the US cruiser with actual fighter aircraft, but the Iranians wisely did not opt for war with the US. The former Taliban explains that the US president had flown-out and briefed the special operators on the two small boats. That same president had once headed-up the *CIA*. The Alabama marine asked the former Taliban how he knew this, and he said he'd found-out from an Afghan soldier, who once been embedded with a US special ops group.

During his lengthy recuperation, the marine came to realize that much like your average big city heroin dealers, most of the Taliban are relatively ignorant, greedy, well armed, and willing to kill to protect their business. Being the middlemen in the Afghan narcotic trade, and the people with the most leverage, the Taliban dictate what they'll pay the desperate farmer's for the black tar. The relatively peaceful farmers have little to say about it. The only leverage the impoverished poppy growers possess is when they add a little water to the black tar to increase its weight in the plastic bags, before they transfer it to a second dry clear plastic bag, to be

placed on the Taliban's crude portable scale for the weighing. Adding water to the black tar is risky, for if the Taliban suspect that the farmer has added water, they may administer a severe public beating, or chop-off some part of the farmer's anatomy, or just shoot him. Still, often the desperately poor farmer will chance it, since the added moisture can increase the weigh of the tar, and the corresponding profit, by sometimes as much as six percent. The farmers are paid little, compared to the economic yield of their product, once its converted into heroin.

Moreover, on the other end of their business paradigm, the Taliban can generally mandate what they expect as payment from their black tar processors, who convert the dark thick opium into the crystalline white powder. Consequently, the Taliban sit in the business catbird's seat. In the world of drugs, they are the islamic gangsters, dictating the price at both ends of their business model. Throughout all their drug dealing, the Taliban consider themselves to be devout muslims. In that part of the world, opium is generally considered to be more medicinal, than as an addictive forbidden fruit, though as mentioned, many muslims feel that opium is indeed forbidden by the Koran, though opium, and certainly not heroin are mentioned,

therein.

As a rule, both the drug processors and the poppy farmers, bow-down to the Taliban's price fixing. If the Taliban increase their selling price to the processors, it simply means that the price of the heroin will be jacked-up on the street, and your regular addicts will have to commit more crimes, which means more business for the: hospitals, cops, courts, and prison systems. In a very real way, the Taliban's narcotic operation was one of the most influential seats of power in the known world.

They ask you about wine and gambling. Say, "In them is great sin and [yet, some] benefit for people. But their sin is greater than their benefit." And they ask you what they should spend. Say, "The excess [beyond needs]." Thus Allah makes clear to you the verses [of revelation] that you might give thought.

Surah Baqara Ayat 219

The Alabama marine learned that there were two places in southern Afghanistan, where the Taliban had their own opium-to-heroin processing plant, since it's not exactly advanced chemistry to covert raw opium into morphine or heroin. Before the *CIA*

took over the raw opium trade, now-and-then the Taliban also used to run black tar across the border into Iran, where there was one heroin producing facility. The former Taliban explained that big Pharma had put something of a dent in the US narco market, by manufacturing whooping amounts of OxyContin, which many addicts call, 'heroin in a pill.' The former Taliban had gotten that tidbit from a captured US Army intel lieutenant, who was probably *CIA*.

No matter who they sell to, be they the Taliban or the *CIA* controlled Afghan minions, the struggling Afghan farmers just keep-on growing their poppies and harvesting the raw tar, ergo the opium production continues unabated, while the United States military forces systematically eliminate most of the Taliban's influence, while believing they were actually fighting terrorism. Once the Taliban are removed from a region, the opium is then purchased from the poppy farmers, by *CIA*-controlled Afghan marionettes, who have been instructed about which processing buyers to sell to, and for how much. *CIA* agents ferry it directly to the processors in the United States. If one of the *CIA* controlled Afghan marionettes starts to loose too much opium or dips into the collection money, he loses his life, and a

replacement marionette is quickly recruited. Like most of the world, in Afghanistan, high paying jobs for unskilled labor are hard to find. The CIA also controls the Afghanistan elections, and therefore the country's leadership.

A small portion of the opium was still converted into heroin in the two aforementioned processing plants, which are then run by *CIA*-controlled Afghans, but most is air-shipped to buyers in the United States, since the *CIA* has its own aircraft. The marine learns that this situation is the primary reason why there is such a huge increase in America's problem with heroin addiction, and all its' associated misery and death.

<http://www.globalresearch.ca/the-spoils-of-war-afghanistan-s-multibillion-dollar-heroin-trade/91>

Checkout on YouTube: UNRAVELLING the American Drug CARTEL in Afghanistan | REAL MATTERS

The former Taliban warrior, who has befriended the Alabama marine, states that such goings-on may

be the reason for the next president to renounce the intelligence agencies all together. This begs the question, who is really in power in Washington, elected officials, or *Homeland Security*? Either way, it's certainly not the American people. And so, Afghanistan (opium, morphine, heroin) and America's own drug companies (OxyContin, Percocet, Lortab, Dilaudid, Codeine, etc.) have largely replaced the Asian Golden Triangle, as America's wellspring for narcotics. And remember, all this is going on, while: the US and British ultra large shipping tankers are loading-up on free crude oil, and Saddam's treasury has mysteriously flown the coop, to who knows where, as well as the MIC is making an absolute killing off weapons manufacture. All these things the American marine becomes privy to, while smoking the mixture of the black Buddha and the rope blond tobacco, and living with the peaceful villagers, who'd saved his life. It was a lot for the patriotic marine to process, yet process it, he did. After all, the poppy fields just outside his room, attested to the villagers' first hand knowledge of the Taliban and US involvement.

During the book's storyline, the US Treasury Notes, Bills, and Bonds keep losing their *Standard and Poor's* rating, as China begins to pressure the US to

pay-off their near trillion dollar debt. And so, as a solution to the debt problem, the Afghan opium trade, with its giant profits, are simply handed-over to China. No doubt, it took a great deal of transitionary coordination, including an Ambassadorship, and bunch of Chinese businesses opening in Kabul and Kandahar, as covers for the Chinese intel group, the *Guoanbu*. The smuggling and the two Afghan processing plants are also run by *CIA-Guoanbu* Afghan minions. The Afghans, in all different lesser positions of authority, love the beautiful asian prostitutes, working in the Chinese restaurants and bars. Said females agents are virtual magicians at gathering useful information, and in this age of tiny hidden cameras, something Mr. Trump is familiar with, the women are skilled at providing their Chinese bosses with arousing triple X blackmail material. Oddly enough, such risqué materials are even more efficaciously applied in a Muslim. Gradually, Chinese operatives begin to replace the *CIA*, in controlling the various Afghan marionettes. China sends more and more agents into Afghanistan to establish a more hands-on position.

The marine also learns that the *CIA* has taken over the business of ten large Afghan gold mines. Half of these mines were handed over to China, as

additional payment for our massive debt. The gold mines offer the Chinese a more legitimate reason for being there, other than to covertly supervise the more lucrative opium business. Chinese workers and managers work the five mines. Oddly enough, even though Afghanistan is a muslim country, those Chinese restaurants serve alcohol, and in a couple of them, opium is sold and smoked in their basements, while upstairs the aforementioned Chinese prostitutes ply their trade. Those two vices are both helpful at loosening the tongues of the Afghans and Americans. Intelligence is often gathered in the least intelligent ways.

Recovering in the peaceful village, the sniper learns, that under the *CIA's* supervision/cultivation, the opium crops flourish, with large increases in the total yield. The quintessential poppy farmer had been collecting about four kilograms of opium per acre, but with the *CIA's* help, that yield climbed to ten kilograms per acre. This success was owing to former *Monsanto* agriculturalists, who'd been brought in by the *CIA*, to better deal with insect problems (aphids, thrips, cutworms, and caterpillars), using good ole American pesticides, and other chemical and growing measures to prevent diseases such as: downy mildew, spotted wilt virus, gray mold, powdery mildew,

rhizoctonia rot, etc., as well, they provide modern improvements in irrigation. They fly in remarkably effective fertilizers to enrich the soil, and herbicides for the ever bothersome weeds, and nobody makes a more effective herbicide than *Monsanto*. The agriculturalists collect seeds from the plants which produce a higher and strong opium yield, and distribute them to the farmers, who sell to the aforementioned *CIA* minions. Under such care, the four foot tall flowering *Palaver somniferous* flourish, and the national opium yield soars. The number of US processors climb accordingly; as expected, heroin addiction in the US goes through the roof. Never does the US completely eradicate the Taliban, since that would end our military presence in Afghanistan, which would be a serious economic loss to certain of the military industries.

<https://www.usnews.com/news/blogs/data-mine/2015/08/19/the-heroin-epidemic-in-9-graphs>

Chinese agents, fluent in the local languages, work in conjunction with the *CIA* and their Afghan minions, so that one day China can completely takeover the Afghan drug trade. After all, opium has

always been an integral part of Chinese history. The marine's realization, concerning America's covert role in the world heroin trade, and the gold mines, is largely obtained from his muslim smoking partner, the former Taliban, as well as from the kindly villagers, but only the men. The validity of these shocking revelations is further confirmed by a young brash Chinese gentleman, who shows-up in the village, to help supervise the buying of the village's black tar harvest, while being accompanied by an Afghan *CIA* puppet.

The Chinese agent from Gansu province, speaks fluent Pashto, and ended-up staying that evening for the planned village feast, during which the Chinese explains to the villagers how the US soldiers are killing-off the Taliban to better allow the *CIA* and China to take over ninety percent of the opium business. He states that the US military has been ordered to burn or poison most of the opium fields, which are still under Taliban control. The American marine, who sits less than ten feet from the Chinese is dressed in traditional Afghan clothing, in case a Taliban were to show-up in the village. The Chinese agent never realizes that the multilingual marine sniper, who's fluent in Pashto and Dari, is an American soldier, riveted to his every word. The

marine sits listening, slowly coming to realize that what the villagers have been telling him is indeed true, and that the US is not fighting the war on drugs, but essentially is the world's biggest drug czar, working hard to escalate the world's heroin trade. While this is happening, and the heroin abuse in the US skyrockets, there's a matching increase in the US prison populations.

<http://www.globalresearch.ca/drug-war-american-troops-are-protecting-afghan-opium-u-s-occupation-leads-to-all-time-high-heroin-production/5358053>

During his recovery, and his corresponding political awakening, the marine became close friends with many of the caring islamic villagers. He learned that his smoking partner, the former terrorist, who had come to the quiet pastoral village, because he had decided to abandon his homicidal ways, fleeing from his murderous former Taliban friends and cohorts. The former Taliban warrior's nightmares had started with the explosion of one of his IEDs. It was constructed of four massive 122 mm artillery rounds, taped together around a single remotely fused stick

of dynamic, positioned adjacent to the rounds base plugs. After the four rounds detonated, the first three trucks in the American convoy had been demolished, but unexpectedly large pieces of shrapnel from one of the truck's frame had shot through a thick mud and tile wall, killing three old men and severely injuring two young Afghan women, outside their homes. The former terrorist never remotely imagined that the blast would obliterate the wall. One woman was left blind and the other lost both her legs. The blinded woman was his aunt, who'd raised him.

Consequently, the Taliban warrior never managed to fully convince himself, that just because the Great Satan had been harmed, that his IED explosion had been a good thing. And, even though the three old muslim men had died as martyrs, and the two women were injured as part of a jihad, his dreams of the dead men and injured women terrified him, and filled him with unpardonable guilt. In addition, the Taliban had assisted in the torturing and killing several non-Taliban male muslims, who were suspected of having given information to the Great Satan. Later, it became clear that some of those tortured and murdered were in fact innocent. These victims also contributed to his nightmares.

One of the young Taliban's duties had been to patrol

the streets at night looking for thieves and signs of subversion. However, as the Taliban leadership began issuing extreme edicts, his duties changed to torture.

Instead of protecting citizens against crime, the night patrols were instructed to seek people watching videos, playing cards, or oddly enough, keeping caged birds. The Taliban also began arresting men without long enough beards, and any woman who dared venture outside her house or courtyard. Even owning a toy became a criminal offense. It began to seem as if the whole country was spying on each other.

“As we drove around at night with our guns, people would come to us and say there’s someone watching a video in a house or some men playing cards. These harmless forms of pleasure were outlawed by the Taliban. At first, when we found people doing these things, we’d just beat them, using staves soaked in water. The staves worked like a knife, and so the room often ran with their blood, or their spines snapped. Then we would leave them with no food or water in rooms filled with insects, until they died. We then became more inventive: we would put some of them standing on their heads to sleep, hanging others upside down with their legs tied together. With others, we’d stretch their arms out and nail them to posts much like crucifixions.” The guilt-laden former Taliban explained these things, with shame and remorse.

Those people, who he’d help to torture, also became

morbid frightening characters in the former Taliban's nightmares. All his past nefarious deeds had caused the young muslim warrior to question the legitimacy of his Holy jihad. Remorse constantly chewed at his soul, driving him to seek, what he's hoped would be, a peaceful asylum in his uncle's village, the same village where the wounded marine washed-up on the river bank.

The passages in the Koran, which he originally felt had justified the killing of infidels and the torture of suspected sympathizers, later failed to ease his festering conscience. His words to the American marine were that he felt unclean, and that neither the kindly words of his uncle, the Imam, nor his prayers to Allah, had stopped his nightmares. Initially as a young warrior, he'd considered killing to be a duty, but his cruel deeds had morphed into inescapable guilt. During sleep, he'd often be catapulted from his horrifying incubus, loudly screaming his fear and shame, especially for the woman who'd raised him, victim to his deadly IED.

Waking from a nightmare, he'd get-up and stroll the nearby riverbank, strip off his sweat-soaked bed clothes, kneel on a flat rock by the edge of the water, and wash away his nightmare-induced perspiration. The former Taliban terrorist had been hoping to return to the peace of his childhood, to sleep the

sleep of innocence, and escape the nagging fear and humiliation of his violent past.

There is no greater pleasure than relief from
unrelenting pain,
no pain greater than madness,
nothing more maddening than unpardonable
guilt.

The Hopeless Chronicles by William A.
Royem

The injured American marine, who was still disturbed for having mistakenly shot two blameless souls, and the remorseful Afghan terrorist, both possessed their own highly religious backgrounds, and because of that, somewhat despised each other, at first. But since both had their fill of killing, they respected each other enough to be able to hold the occasional civil conversation, while avoiding the delicate topic of religion. Their conversations first began, since the former terrorist had helped to treat the badly injured marine, and because they each recognized and understood the guilt, and *PTSD* in the other. However, due to unforeseen events that beset

the village, they ended-up developing a strong friendship, coming to realize, that while they had their differences, their fundamental principles and inherent humanities were not too different.

“I heard you screaming some nights.” The marine commented to the former Taliban.

“I did some terrible things, and I not too sure why I did those things. I hear you scream some nights, too.” The former Taliban admitted.

“I did some bad things, too. I know that feeling.” Confided the marine.

Just as summer began to arrive, the marine had recovered most of his strength, and was considering leaving the village for the long and dangerous track to the closest US military instillation, in Tarin Kowt. However, before he could depart, a deadly cholera (*Vibrio cholerae*) plague struck, devastating the village, as well as most of the southern provinces of Afghanistan. The disease swiftly ravaged the tiny opium-growing village, which had worked hard to restore the marine’s health. The cholera plagues of Afghanistan’s past had usually hit in November, so the village was caught completely off guard. Considering how kind the villagers had been to him, the marine sniper was clearly obligated to stay, and

help care for them. As a result, both the marine and the former Taliban terrorist ended-up working side by side, cooking, cleaning, doing laundry in the river, tending to the sick, boiling water to drink, and burying the dead. For the first few days, the local doctor couldn't be located, having gone to see his friends in Kajaki, which had not yet been infected by the plague. Worse yet, the doctor didn't have a cellphone, since in most villages there was no cell towers, and no generators, to recharge a phone. Eighty percent of the people in the marine's village became infected by the plague, and of those, one-fourth perished.

In an effort to rescue as many villagers as possible, the former Taliban terrorist and the recovered Alabama marine, together with two other men, hiked to the nearest Taliban village, which was also dealing with the plague. The Taliban, due to their lucrative drug trade, had much more money, and therefore more medical supplies, which the poorer villagers could't afford. In the darkness and with the ongoing confusion of the plague, the four men managed to sneak into the Taliban village and covertly steal, two one gallon-sized plastic bottles of antibiotics, doxycycline capsules, and four cases of canned goods. Before leaving, they planted some

evidence implicating another Taliban village. The four men brought the stolen necessities back to their village, and hid them in a niche in the back of a shallow cave, just in case the Taliban came looking.

At first, the infected men and women had to be carried on homemade stretchers to the river, where the sick women could then be washed by the uninfected women, and the sick men were washed by the healthy men. Later, the healthy men would help to carry them back to the village. This became such a herculean task, that two temporary tent-like shelters, one for the women and girls, and one for the men and boys, were erected twenty feet from the river's high tide mark to accommodate the cleaning of the sick, and to launder their soiled clothes. Amid all the anguish, and throughout their exhaustive efforts to clean the sick, cook the food, haul and boil the water to safely hydrate those suffering with the associated diarrhea, dispense the lifesaving doxycycline tablets, do the laundry, and bury the dead; ergo, the two men saw each other for their inherent goodness and courage, not for their diverse religious and cultural differences. Each man witnessed the other laboring long exhausting hours without sleep, repeatedly being exposed to the deadly disease, fighting against the pitiless plague, and so it became impossible for

each man to continue to perceive the other, through the hazy antiquated lenses of their hateful ancient faiths.

The idea that people could give-up their respective faiths may seem nearly impossible, but while it is indeed infrequent, it happens every day, all around the globe. Atheists often dislike knowing that one of their fellow atheists has become a believer, but it happens. Christians hate to hear about one of their own becoming a muslim, or an atheist, but it happens. A Hindi may loathe the idea that one of their members becomes a muslim, or a christian, but it comes everyday. Some muslims have been known to kill fellow muslims, simply because they may have begun to question the teachings of the Koran, and without even converting to another faith, thusly many have been murdered! Just the act of questioning the existence of Allah can be enough. The older I get, I find that the more honest I am with myself, the further I get from the fantasy of heaven, and the closer I get to burning eternally, and so how I long for a little self-deceit. Perhaps one reason for this concern with hell is that while I can confess my many wrongs, I usually don't feel much in the way of guilt or shame, and something tells me that genuine empathy and the ability to feel raw shame is a

requirement for admission to heaven. Nevertheless, the biblical descriptions of hell seem childishly simple, implausible, and incomplete, or maybe I'm saying this, since I fear it. It does seem like something a crotchety old man might dream-up to keep the masses in check, to slow down the onslaught of criminal activity... imaginative literary intelligence trying to control the selfish manifestation of DNA mediated behavior.

Once a person has firmly tethered themselves to a given belief, and has acquired the requisite number of memories, neural circuits, linked to various emotional nuclei, then they have more solidly defined their interpretation of reality, the very essence of their perceived existence, and so they generally find it more than disturbing to face the fact that their belief (all those memories, interpretations, and memories, all those interconnected circuits) may indeed be wrong. This means that they must face death without the slightest clue as to what happens after death, if anything. There's probably nothing quite like facing the big unknown, without anything to hang on to. Such a thing cripples verisimilitude, severs their reality tether, and so they may feel like they've become like a Junebug, caught-up in a force five tornado. Some people are ready to kill those who

cause them to question their beliefs, where others enjoy being the flying Junebug. An unknown isn't always a bad thing, nor is nothingness so fearsome. Perhaps after death, whatever happens it's yet to be imagined. Thus far, it's all pretty much just random speculation driven by: hopes, fears, the desire for eternal life, the desire to control the more unruly masses, etc.

Some people can't help but drift, without a reality tether, since each belief seems flawed in so many ways, yet not believing in a higher power also seems flawed. Some few people have been taught that it's good to question, and to respect their ability to do so. Perhaps those, who are content to question and drift, just assume the question is too big to be fully answered by their meager three pounds of gray mush, including the various mushes, which have written and/or dictated and/or selected the various Holy books, be they in the Bible or the Koran. Perhaps, the question of God's existence is not even a valid, or important question. Perhaps, the concept of a God or Gods is just something contrived by the meager human brain, and not worth consideration. Maybe, the most important Holy question an ant asks is, "Where is the food?" The average human IQ is supposedly 100. Do you suppose that the God thing

would still be a valid question, if the average human IQ were 100,000, and we weren't so close to being an ant?

One thing is certain... whichever Holy text you choose, if it's the only thing you read and study, you're apt to become addicted to it, if you're looking for answers, and if you believe it becomes your tether... your psychological crutch... your reality... psych 101. You'll then may claim to know where you're going when you die. This sometime causes certain overly aggressive or inherently cruel people to wield their religion like a double edged sword. It also allows them their violent indiscretions, since they oft know they can receive forgiveness.

“Onward Christian soldiers! Marching as to war,
with the cross of Jesus...”

In 1865, the words of *Onward Christian Soldiers* were penned by Sabine Baring-Gould, and around six years later, the music was composed by Arthur Sullivan (1871). It's hard to imagine Christ condoning soldiers, hence the phrase 'Christian Soldiers,' is something of an oxymoron. The soldiers

of his day, didn't treat he too well. In the early twelve hundreds, one of Sabine's ancestors supposedly had fought in the crusades, hence the alleged inspiration for the song. But long before and after the song was put together, Christians had been warring with people of different faiths. But then, so had the other faiths been fighting with other religions, and with their particular versions of 'non-believers.' The muslims of North Africa were famous for killing Americans, even back during Jefferson's presidency. In addition, the muslims were some of the cruelest of slavers. Many religions have their warrior deities. The Quran condemns the jews for rejecting the prophetic status of Muhammad, and refers to jews as stiff-necked and rebellious (2:93, 105, 5:78, 62:5), dishonest (2:100,) violent (2:85, 91, 4:157), usurious and greedy (4:161, 6:146, 9:34), arrogant (3:24, 181, 5:64, 46:10), insidious (2:109, 120, 3:69), jealous (4:54, 5:51), liars (3:71, 94, 5:41, 6:28), and unbelievers (2:55, 103, 3:72, 5:41, 9:30-31, 59:2-4). While most muslims are peaceful, some believe in killing the unrepentant infidels, still other muslims fight and kill other muslims, over discrepancies in their interpretations of the Quran. Large numbers of the peaceful muslims are afraid to speak-out against the more violent muslims, for fear

that it will bring the violence down upon themselves.

Lots of people get all warm and fuzzy about holy warriors, especially if they're fighting and killing for 'righteous' reasons. In truth, acts of great courage often transcend beliefs, cultures, borders, ages, etc., yet courage in and of itself doesn't make the courageous act justifiable. All those acts of courage are relatively meaningless, unless they are carried-out for good and noble reasons... moral cause. You can still admire the courage of the warrior, but you can't simply overlook his ignorance, if he's fighting and killing, just because his religion or his government says it's okay, when in fact, the fight is morally unmerited, unjust, and being fought for selfish motives, like power or greed.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_war_deities

To very roughly paraphrase and shamefully bastardize a piece of the writing, originally created by that delightfully talented little (five foot, two inches tall) Alabama woman, who penned the famous novel, *To Kill a Mockingbird*, Ms. Harper Lee... 'Sometimes a religious text, in the hands of certain men, can be

worse than a whiskey bottle in the hands of a raging alcoholic.' Harper Lee was born in 1926 in Monroeville, Alabama, just a few miles north of where I'm currently sitting. It's not a place you want to visit, especially if you are black and don't know how to properly swallow your pride. A couple of months ago, I was there, and took an older black woman with me. We were trying to trace the whereabouts of some of her dead relatives.

While visiting an extremely tiny one horse town, just south of Monroeville, a place called, Frisco City, I stopped at an old fashioned white owned-and-operated gas station. My older black female friend, accompanied me, into the station. Since we were both thirsty from the long drive, we had stopped to buy a couple of bottles of sweet iced tea. From the expressions on the white proprietors' faces, I might as well have brought-in someone with bubonic plague, not simply an elderly person of color. When I paid for our drinks, the racist cashier gave me a hard glare with his nostrils widely flared and his eyelids half closed. His wife sitting behind the counter, looked the same, with a slight elevation to the right side of her upper lip. No one spoke a word; the proprietor simply pointed at the register to show me what I owed. From my pocket, I pulled-out a few ones, laid

them on the counter, told the racist to keep the change, and to have a nice day, then my friend and I drove away.

Here in the deep south, there exist certain overly dramatic citizens, who periodically stand on the exhaust-choked Mobile street-corners, bellowing forth various passages from the Bible. They usually look well scrubbed, and as a rule, dress casually, but conservatively. They hold their Bible aloft in one hand, while cupping their other hand to their mouth, as a megaphone of sorts, shouting-forth Bible verses, usually as loudly as possible. During those screaming sermons, they regularly appear irate, as if they'd like to hurt you, but only if you happen to glance their way, and make eye contact. Consequently, they give me the impression, that they're mentally ill. In essence, it's as if they only want to hear themselves scream, and to believe that people are listening, ergo they can better believe that they're serving the Lord, when in fact, they are generally just irritating the motorists, and fooling themselves into believing that they are actually making a difference. While I'm sure there are some, I don't know of a single person, who has converted, because of a street corner preachers.

There's probably several reasons why they avoid

looking directly at people. After all, there is the chance that they may lock eyes with someone, who holds another, more dangerous perspective about what God expects. In all the years, I've never once understood a single cogent phrase, the street corner Bible thumpers screamed. Usually, I only manage to understand a word or two, generally owing to my car radio being on, or my poor hearing, or the surrounding noisy traffic. The evangelists must know that few, if anyone, can actually understand what they're yelling, and so what's their real point? Wouldn't it make more sense to deal more directly with individuals, in a more reasonable setting? Maybe they feel, they're increasing the probability of themselves making it through the pearly gates, or perchance, they feel like their religion is losing popularity, or maybe they're truly worried about other people's souls, even though they don't appear to look too concerned or sympathetic.

Something tells me, that the main reason they're on those corners is to convince themselves, that they believe, to feel better about their destination. People will go to great lengths to preserve and defend their particular beliefs. In warring countries, where both sides believe they have the backing of their God, the slaughter and the war atrocities tend to be the

absolute worst. Some might say such terrible deeds are in proportion to the perpetrator's greed, but nothing motivates quite like the fear of death. Not having to face that inevitable fear due to a belief, is not something a believer is quick to let go of and they will kill to keep it; and so, you might say death has a way of creating death.

There are people, so concerned about the supposed next world, with its ever-popular gold-paved streets, beautiful gardens, and peerless foreverness, that they never really learn to live comfortably on earth, so they stand on corners and scream at passing motorists. Imagine living with the idea that if you don't believe, you'll literally burn forever... mind bending pain forever... pain beyond your imagination... pain beyond anything a pain pill can fix! It's pretty scary, huh? Your nerve ends and tissues just keep regenerating so the pain never ends. Such a concept would be like a non-stop nightmare on roids. If God would actually allow something like that, then perhaps God may be a bit of a sadist. If you give it some thought, the idea of hell is ridiculously horrible, but it's easily conceived by a sadistically cruel individual, probably looking to control people. Consequently, if someone, a non-believer, doesn't see things in a religious way,

indirectly they are threatening the supposed believer, with the very painful proposition of burning forever, for there is always some chance that they'll persuade the believer to see things their way, especially if the believer already has some nagging doubts.

But if a non-believer, somehow manages to persuade a believer to 'disbelieve,' then the former believer may burn for a long time. Consequently, the doubting believer must do their very best to dispute the vile non-believers, to make them see the light, and the believer can then feel good about doing that, since he or she can always convince themselves, that they're trying to save their heathen's soul. Besides, in some religions, if the true believer, can't persuade the non-believer to convert, it's okay to kill them, since it is God, who ultimately decides their post-mortem fate, and will burn them forever.

Kill the unbelievers wherever you find them.

Koran 2:191

Make war on the infidels living in your neighborhood.

Koran 9:123

When opportunity arises, kill the infidels wherever you catch them. Koran 9:5

Any religion other than Islam is not acceptable. Koran 3:85

The Jews and the Christians are perverts; fight them.... Koran 9:30

Maim and crucify the infidels if they criticize Islam... Koran 5:33

Kill them all and let God sort them out.
Pope Innocent III

The above statements in the Koran, make one consider banning Islam from the United States. In 1209, Pope Innocent III decided it was time to crack down on a religious sect that was extremely popular in Southern France. Originally called Albigensians,

they came to be more widely known as the Cathars. The Cathars were Christians, who had rejected the authority of the Holy Pope and other key aspects of Catholicism, so they were conveniently referred to as 'heretics,' by the Catholic Church. Later, the 101st Airborne may have somewhat adopted the above papal quote, as their slogan.

During the cholera plague, one by one, the bodies were blessed by the Iman, washed by the river's edge, wrapped in linen, and buried in the earth, with their faces pointed toward Mecca. There was no time to construct caskets. They were buried in locations where the diseased bodies wouldn't affect the water supply. The two young warriors, the Alabama marine sniper and the former Taliban terrorist, came to develop a powerful mutual respect, realizing that they'd both been sold something of a bill-of-goods, a snoot-full of religious propaganda, dished-out by their respective cultures. In effect, both had been blinded by blind faith; the very thing, which each culture expects of its members, the one element, which is supposed to ensure a place in that ever popular afterlife.

The Ballad Of Frankie Lee And Judas Priest

Well, Frankie Lee and Judas Priest
They were the best of friends
So when Frankie Lee needed money one day
Judas quickly pulled out a roll of tens
And placed them on a footstool
Just above the plotted plain
Sayin', "Take your pick, Frankie Boy
My loss will be your gain"

Well, Frankie Lee, he sat right down
And put his fingers to his chin
But with the cold eyes of Judas on him
His head began to spin
"Would ya please not stare at me like that," he said
"It's just my foolish pride
But sometimes a man must be alone
And this is no place to hide"

Well, Judas, he just winked and said
"All right, I'll leave you here
But you'd better hurry up and choose which of those
bills you want
Before they all disappear"
"I'm gonna start my pickin' right now"

Just tell me where you'll be"
Judas pointed down the road
And said, "Eternity!"

"Eternity?" said Frankie Lee
With a voice as cold as ice
"That's right," said Judas Priest, "Eternity
Though you might call it 'Paradise'"
"I don't call it anything"
Said Frankie Lee with a smile
"All right," said Judas Priest
"I'll see you after a while"

Well, Frankie Lee, he sat back down
Feelin' low and mean
When just then a passing stranger
Burst upon the scene
Saying, "Are you Frankie Lee, the gambler
Whose father is deceased?
Well, if you are, there's a fellow callin' you down the
road
And they say his name is Priest"

"Oh, yes, he is my friend"
Said Frankie Lee in fright
"I do recall him very well

In fact, he just left my sight”
“Yes, that’s the one,” said the stranger
As quiet as a mouse
“Well, my message is, he’s down the road
Stranded in a house”

Well, Frankie Lee, he panicked
He dropped ev’rything and ran
Until he came up to the spot
Where Judas Priest did stand
“What kind of house is this,” he said
“Where I have come to roam?”
“It’s not a house,” said Judas Priest
“It’s not a house . . . it’s a home”

Well, Frankie Lee, he trembled
He soon lost all control
Over ev’rything which he had made
While the mission bells did toll
He just stood there staring
At that big house as bright as any sun
With four and twenty windows
And a woman’s face in ev’ry one

Well, up the stairs ran Frankie Lee
With a soulful, bounding leap

And, foaming at the mouth
He began to make his midnight creep
For sixteen nights and days he raved
But on the seventeenth he burst
Into the arms of Judas Priest
Which is where he died of thirst

No one tried to say a thing
When they took him out in jest
Except, of course, the little neighbor boy
Who carried him to rest
And he just walked along, alone
With his guilt so well concealed
And muttered underneath his breath
“Nothing is revealed”

Well, the moral of the story
The moral of this song
Is simply that one should never be
Where one does not belong
So when you see your neighbor carryin’ somethin’
Help him with his load
And don’t go mistaking Paradise
For that home across the road

by Bob Dylan (Robert Zimmerman) Copyright ©

1968 by *Dwarf Music*; renewed 1996 by *Dwarf Music*

In closing this windy rag, please allow me to once more remind you, the ever tolerant reader, that everything in these ten books has been pure fiction. From beginning to end, all the phrases are nothing but pure fabrication. Anything, which may seem to resemble reality or truth, is only coincidental... nothing more; still, it could be, that the more often you spot a coincidence, the more you're on the right track, or maybe you're simply delusional, and suffering from too much programming.

Life is not like anything I've experienced before.

Waiting to Start the End by Yerom A.

Williams

结束